

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

#### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

#### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/



# US 13105.1 Bd. Dec. 1893.



# Harbard College Library

FROM

The Publishers.

21 Mar. 1892-30 June. 1893.





# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

**VOLUME XXVII** 

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

1890.

1892, Mar. 21- 1893, Gr. 20.

#### CONTENTS.

Parts I, II, III.

Sketch of John Albion Andrew, paper read before the Essex In-

| stitute, Dec. 2, 1889, l                           | у Еі  | B <b>e</b> n : | F. 81           | ONE,   | •     | •      | •              |               | 1   |
|--|-------|----------------|-----------------|--------|-------|--------|----------------|---------------|-----|
| A Supplement to the Allen<br>Esq., of Beverly, and |       | •              |                 |        | •     |        |                |               |     |
|  |       |                | •               |        |       | ı Kii  | CC, W          | 1011          |     |
| the genealogy publish                              | ea 11 | 1 VO           | 18. Z <b>4</b>  | and    | 20,   | •      | •              | •             | 31  |
| Interments in Old or Wes                           | tern  | Bur            | ying            | Grou   | nd i  | n Lyr  | ın (c          | 0 <b>n-</b>   |     |
| cluded),   |       |                |                 |        |       |        | . •            |               | 55  |
|  | PAR   | T8 I           | v, v,           | VI.    |       |        |                |               |     |
| The Dwellings of Boxford                           | (cor  | itinu          | ed),            | •      | •     | •      | •              | •             | 59  |
| I  | Part  | 8 VI           | ı, vın          | , IX.  |       |        |                |               |     |
| Reminiscences of Capt. J                           | Jame: | s Ba           | ırr o           | f Sal  | em, l | Mass.  | , b <b>y</b> : | his           |     |
| grandson, James Bari                               | R CU  | RWE            | N,              | •      | •     | •      | •              | •             | 128 |
| Sparhawk Family (continued),                       |       |                |                 |        |       |        |                |               | 149 |
| Some Materials for a Gene                          | alog  | y of           | the I           | Princ  | e Fa  | mily ( | of D           | an-           |     |
| vers, by Eben Putnai                               | M,    |                |                 |        |       |        |                |               | 171 |
| Report of Committee relat                          | ing t | o Ac           | adian           | ıs set | tling | in th  | e Pro          | <b>&gt;▼-</b> |     |
| ince, 31 Jan., 1765,                               | •     | •              | •               | •      | •     | •      | •              |               | 182 |
|  | Par:  | rs x           | , <b>x</b> 1, : | KIL.   |       |        |                |               |     |
| The First Church, .                                |       | •              |                 |        | •     | •      | •              |               | 183 |
| Essex Institute, Obituary                          | Noti  | ces            | of M            | [embe  | ers,  | Мау,   | 1889           | _             |     |

A Bough Subject Index to the Publications of the Essex Institute: Proceedings, v. 1-6; Bulletin, v. 1-22; Historical Col-

lections, v. 1-27, by GARDNER M. JONES, .

May, 1890,

187

204

(iii)



Hulluhen

SEVENTH PRESIDENT OF THE NEW ENGLAND, HISPORIC SENEAU SILAL STORY

## HESTORICAL COLLUCTIONS

\*\*\* 1 ,

# ESSEX INSTITUTE

 $\mathbb{E} = XXVM_{\mathrm{total}}(\alpha_{\mathrm{total}}, \beta_{\mathrm{total}}, \beta_{\mathrm{$ 

STEICH OF BUILD ATBOX AND W.

BY Carry Const.

The Grant Control of Francisco Control of the Control of

produced by the eventue may be a first of a second second by the All the Andrews version in the Second second second by the first of Manager particles.

surhen

### HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. XXVII. Jan., Feb., Mar., 1890. Nos. 1, 2, 3.

#### SKETCH OF JOHN ALBION ANDREW.

#### BY EBEN F. STONE.

[Paper read before the Essex Institute, Dec. 2, 1889.]

I propose to give, this evening, my recollections and impressions of John Albion Andrew, whose fame is so thoroughly identified with the history of Massachusetts.

He was a native of Maine, but his father was a Salem man and was related by lineal descent to some of the best blood of this county. For that reason, in addition to others, he is entitled to honorable mention by this Society.

I first heard of John Andrew, when a student in the Academy at North Andover. His father, at that time, had removed from Windham, Me., to Boxford, and had bought a farm on the easterly side of the great pond, about three miles from where I went to school. Andrew was then at college, but came home in the winter to pass his vacation, and while there, became acquainted with many of the people in the parish, by taking an active part in the singing-school, and in the services of the choir on Sunday at the parish meeting-house. I did not then know him, but heard him spoken of as a great addition to the church

choir, taking a lively interest in the music, and singing very well himself. I met him some years afterwards in Boston, where he had commenced the practice of law, having finished his studies with Mr. Henry Fuller, who was then a lawyer of some distinction. Andrew was then an active member of James Freeman Clarke's church. At that time, he had a reputation with his friends and acquaintances as a wit and story-teller, and also as an ardent anti-slavery man.

When a young man, before he was generally known, his tastes drew him towards literature and literary men, and, as an evidence of the estimation in which he was held at that time by those who knew him. I will mention the fact that when it was proposed to establish a paper in Boston like the "London Punch," the wits and literary men, who frequented Ticknor's book store, looked upon him with favor as having the qualities needed to make a good editor for such a work. Though meeting him occasionally with persons belonging to Dr. Clarke's Society, who were always enthusiastic in his praise, I saw but little of him till the winter of 1857, when I was a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and during the session, served as chairman of the committee on railroads. Among other matters which came before the committee, was a petition of the Newburyport railroad for an act requiring the Boston and Maine railroad to run two or more express trains a day between Reading, the point of junction of the two roads, and Boston. This petition was strenuously resisted by the Boston and Maine road, which employed as its counsel and advocate in the case, John A. Andrew. hearing occupied a number of days and gave me a good opportunity to see something of Andrew's ability. He took a strong interest in the case, and worked for his clients with untiring industry and zeal. The Newburyport rail-

road was entirely dependent on the "Boston and Maine" for transportation of its cars to and from Boston, and it complained that its business was so neglected, and so badly administered by the Boston and Maine, that it was rapidly falling off. The relief asked was an especial act of the Legislature, which would compel the Boston and Maine to run express trains between Reading and Boston to secure the interests of the Newburyport road. The remedy was extraordinary, and only to be justified by the peculiar circumstances of the case, and Andrew opposed it persistently, not only contesting the matter in committee, but before the Legislature when the bill was reported. After the passage of the bill, he used all the influence he could command to induce Gen. Gardner to veto it, preparing and submitting to his examination a most elaborate argument upon the impolicy and doubtful constitutionality of the measure. I was very much impressed with his ability and especially with the ardor and perseverance with which he continued the contest, when it had reached a stage, which many men would have considered hopeless. After that, I saw but little of Andrew until the session of 1858, when he was a member of the lower House, and chairman of the Committee of Probate and Chancery. I have reason to believe that he was elected to the Legislature this year, for the first time, in part through the efforts of parties in the interest of the Boston and Maine railroad, which was very anxious to procure the repeal of the act passed the previous year. At this session Andrew exerted all his influence and ability to effect the repeal, but without success. Of the House this year, Caleb Cushing was the acknowledged leader on the democratic side, and not only won the admiration of all his fellow members by his perfect mastery of the principles and details of legislation, but also their good will

and kind regard, by his courtesy and readiness to aid, rather than to obstruct, the passage of any measure not of a partisan character which commended itself to the good sense of the House.

On the republican side, no one person was, par excel-The credit and the responsibility of lence, the leader. leading and of shaping the policy of the party were divided between three men: Vose, of Springfield, afterwards a Justice of the Supreme Court, now dead; Wells, of Greenfield, son of the late Chief Justice Wells, afterwards an Associate Judge of the Boston Municipal Court, and subsequently Colonel of the 35th Mass. Regiment, and killed during the war. He was a man of very superior talent, and at the time of his death, a soldier of great promise, displaying qualities in the field which attracted the special notice of General Hooker; and lastly, Charles Hale, whose political career as legislator and Consul General to Egypt, and Ass't Secretary of State of the U.S. is well known to all of you. Andrew had never before been in a position to test his political ability and, having no taste for political management, was little known to the politicians of the House, and to those members, especially, who assumed to lead it. Naturally modest and unobtrusive, he sought no opportunity for display, and attended quietly to the duties assigned him, without attracting the notice of anybody as a conspicuous member of the body to which he belonged. It has been stated by Elias Nason in his memoir, and by one or two others who have described his public career, that though a new member of the House he was at once recognized as its natural leader. Andrew took a secondary part till But this is a mistake. near the close of the session, and was not suspected by those of his fellow members, who knew him only through

his acts and speeches, on the floor of the House, of possessing that extraordinary eloquence and ability which he exhibited towards the end of the session. One circumstance which tended to deprive him of any considerable influence in the early part of the session was the fact that he was regarded as a very radical free-soiler, in close sympathy with the men, who, before the formation of the free-soil party in 1848, were known as Liberty party men, whose anti-slavery opinions were as pronounced and as revolutionary as those of Garrison and Phillips. And, at this period, the politics of the republican or free-soil party were controlled, for the most part, by conservative men, old whigs, who were somewhat timid and compromising.

It was my fortune, as a member of the Senate, to be appointed chairman of a special committee, of which Andrew was chairman on the part of the House, charged with the duty of inquiring into the expediency of consolidating the Courts of Probate and of Insolvency. At the same session there was another special committee appointed for the purpose of considering the petition signed by a large number of citizens of the commonwealth, asking for the removal of Judge Loring as Judge of Probate in Suffolk county, for having, in his capacity as U.S. Commissioner, outraged the moral sense of the people of the state by sending the fugitive slave, Burns, back into slavery. This was the second or third attempt to remove the judge and it was clear, that unless it could be avoided in some way, the republican party would be forced, by the persistence of its more violent members, to take the responsibility of an act which was regarded by the conservative and moderate as an act of injustice to a judicial officer. this responsibility, Banks, who was then Governor, adopted the expedient of uniting the Courts of Probate and Insolvency, which, if carried, would enable him to remove

Loring and other superfluous judges without incurring the odium which would attach to a direct removal. anti-slavery men at once saw the motive and were determined, if possible, not to be cheated out of the satisfaction of removing Loring directly and without ceremony, for an act, which, in their opinion, was indefensible. took particular pains to have the committee on consolidation so constructed as to be favorable to his wishes. after the committees were appointed, Banks sent for me. and told me that he regarded this measure of consolidation as a measure of great importance, and hoped that the committee would attend to their duty without delay, and make their report to the Legislature as soon as possible. It was, however, impossible to make a report on the subject which involved a radical change in our judicial system and the livelihood of a number of judges, without giving parties interested an opportunity to be heard, and considering carefully the objections which were urged against It was a work of time. The committee saw the political bearing of the measure, and would have been glad to escape the difficulty by the mode proposed, but from the nature of the case, delay was a necessity. The ardent anti-slavery men who were impatient to punish the judge for his gratuitous services in behalf of slavery, perceiving that, if the consolidation scheme was carried, it would defeat them, pushed matters before their select committee with all possible haste. It was a race of diligence. Both parties fully understood the situation, and nearly every day, for some two weeks, the Governor sent a special messenger to me as the chairman of the consolidation committee, to inquire concerning the progress of business, and enjoined upon me the importance of despatch. scheme was a good one, but fortune was adverse. demand for retribution was too peremptory to be foiled.

The radical men, burning with indignation for the great wrong, as they conceived it, committed by one of their own judges, were too terribly in earnest to accept a settlement of the question which deprived them of the sweetness of revenge. They brought in their report one day in advance of that of the committee on consolidation, and that gain of one day was decisive. The vote was immediately passed, by which an address was communicated to the Governor, asking for the removal of the obnoxious judge. And what did the Governor do? He had done his utmost to avoid the duty of acting upon such an address. He had contrived a scheme ingenious, and defensible upon its merits, by which he had hoped to avoid the consequences of a decision upon the question, which the radical wing of the party had forced upon him, and it was known that he was very much opposed to the removal of the judge by the mode proposed; still, instead of demurring, he instantly complied, with an alacrity that led the people to suppose that nothing could have been more agreeable to his feelings. Some public men, in his situation, would have hesitated and postponed action, if possible, indefinitely, and, if at last forced to comply, would have done it in such a timid, apologetic way, that they would have lost the respect of both wings of the party. But Banks had the instinct to perceive that opposition was no longer possible, and, making a virtue of necessity, took the decisive step with such grace and apparent satisfaction, that the radical men were overflowing with his praise. The order of removal was passed, and a message from the Governor, informing the House was received. It had been anticipated, and the democrats were prepared to improve the occasion for political purposes. As soon as the message had been read, Caleb Cushing, the leader of the democratic side of the House, and as a debater and parliamentarian superior to any other man in that body, immediately took the floor. Anticipating a debate upon the reception of the message, I had left the Senate Chamber, and had taken a seat in Cushing's place was on the Speaker's right, about three seats from the front, a good position to see and command his audience. He was then fifty-eight years old, in full possession of his powers, physical and mental. 'Age had not withered him.' Fresh and fair and handsome, his eye glistened with triumph and satisfaction, as he felt that his opportunity had come. measured swords with the self-appointed leaders on the republican side, and, conscious of his superiority, anticipated an easy victory. The audience, which had filled the hall to its utmost capacity, was respectful, attentive and eager to hear. He spoke in that sharp, incisive and peremptory manner of his. 'Mr. Speaker, the deed is A judge of probate in Massachusetts, for an act of duty, under the Constitution of the United States, which he has sworn to maintain and observe, has been removed from office, to appease the clamor of fanatics and aboli-He then went on with great ability and force to expose the injustice and intolerance of this act, and its utter inconsistency with the duty of the State to the general government; predicting rebellion and civil war, with all its evils, if the anti-slavery spirit, so violent and revolutionary, which ruled Massachusetts, was not conquered and crushed out. Kindling with indignation as he proceeded at the enormity of the act, which appeared to him an unmitigated outrage, he flung defiance at the House, and declared that if ever called upon to execute a judicial act in obedience to the Constitution of the United States. no power in the State could intimidate him, or cause him to swerve one particle from what he deemed the line of his duty. He spoke for more than half an hour, with

great energy and power, and produced a deep impression on the House. When he took his seat, there was a pro-The democrats were elated, and proud of found pause. their leader for having, by a skilful movement, availed himself of the divisions in the republican party and, in their judgment, convicted it of a blunder which was worse than a crime. The radical men of the party, whom Cushing had derided and denounced with great bitterness and severity as mere fanatics, were angry and exasperated. The situation was a trying one. All the democrats and many of the republicans, who had been opposed to the removal, were in sympathy with the speaker. But the act was done. The party was responsible, and all the republicans felt, that, if possible, it should be defended against such a strong and sharp attack. But who could do it? Who, among the republicans, was a match for Cushing? They looked around the hall in despair, now at Vose of Springfield, now at Wells of Greenfield, and now at Hale of Boston, the three men, who, until then, had taken the lead on their side of the House, with the hope that one of them would attempt a reply. But neither of them made a sign. They belonged, with perhaps the exception of Wells, to the conservative side of their party, and had not that sympathy with the radical men which was needed to give them the necessary impulse. The suspense became painful. The speech was a challenge, and it looked for a moment as if it would pass unanswered, and leave Cushing master of the field. But there was, hitherto unobserved, a David in the House, a mere stripling by the side of the veteran champion of the Philistines, who, believing that there was a God in Israel, and inspired by faith in his cause, was equal to the hour.

Andrew had, until then, taken no conspicuous part in the proceedings, and was only known to a few of the mem-

HIST. COLL. XXVII 1

Very few had thought of him as the man that could answer this speech. I saw, however, that he was uneasy. He was an ardent anti-slavery man, and one of those who strongly favored the removal of the judge. Sitting by his side was Albert G. Browne of Salem, an intense antislavery man, who was not then a member of the House, but who had been in the Governor's Council, and was an intimate personal friend of Andrew. I saw Browne speak to him, and in a moment to the surprise of nearly every one present, Andrew took the floor. He stood for a moment as if a little embarrassed, and then said, 'Mr. Speaker, the deed is done, it is well done, and it was done quickly.' This happy continuation of the words from Shakspeare, with which Cushing began, made a favorable impression on the House, and gave Andrew a good start. For a moment he proceeded somewhat hesitatingly. I listened with great interest. I had been with him that session, in committee for three months, and had heard him discuss this question repeatedly, with great eloquence and ability. I knew the stuff was in him, and that he only needed to be excited to a point where he could overcome a certain diffidence, to make an effective speech. He had a habit which I had observed in committee, when he became earnest in discussion, of turning up the sleeve of his coat. Presently I saw Andrew turning up his sleeve, and said to a fellow senator by my side, 'Andrew is getting warm; he is turning up his coat sleeve; now you will have it.' In a moment his voice broke out in a higher key, and struck a note beyond the compass of its natural tones, penetrating, resonant, triumphant; and for more than half an hour, he spoke with a rapid, vehement and overpowering eloquence, which I never heard equalled before, or since. He vindicated triumphantly, the conduct of the anti-slavery men who had insisted upon the direct removal

of Judge Loring, replied with great skill and spirit to the attack of Cushing, by showing that the democrats of Maine had removed a judge from the bench for political reasons, criticised and denounced the pro-slavery aggressive policy of the democratic party, charging upon it the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the wrongs, and outrages in Kansas, and predicting the utter overthrow and destruction of this organization that had been so false to its principles and to freedom. In that part of his speech where he prophesied the speedy defeat of the democratic party, he was particularly effective and impressive. I shall never forget one passage, where in a moment of exaltation, appearing to see in his mind's eye, in the near future, the shadow of coming events, his voice rang out with an exulting cry. Behind that party stalks the headsman. The day of judgment is coming and will soon come. your ear to the ground and you can hear the reverberation of the distant thunder that foretells its inevitable destruction.' When near the end of his speech, he was advised by the speaker that the time had arrived for a recess, and that he had better postpone the remainder until afternoon, but he said that he was done, and ended as he commenced, with the words, 'the deed was well done, and it was done quickly.' When he took his seat there was a storm of applause. The radical men had found their prophet. The House was wild with excitement. For a moment, the speaker was unable to preserve order; some members cried for joy; others cheered, waved their handkerchiefs and threw whatever they could find into the air, their feelings were so tumultuous and so ir-If a speech is to be measured by its effect repressible. upon the hearers, that speech of Andrew is beyond all comparison the most eloquent and the most remarkable that has been made in Massachusetts in this generation.

It was entirely unpremeditated. Andrew told me that he had no idea of speaking till he found that no one else was willing to attempt to answer Cushing. Its immediate effect was wonderful. It was eloquence of that high order that cannot be distinguished from action. 'The high purpose, the firm resolve, the dauntless spirit spoke on the tongue, beamed in the eye and informed every feature.' It seemed at the time, like inspiration. It made him the foremost man of his party, and gave him a place in the affections of the people which he retained till the day of The self-constituted leaders had failed in a his death. critical emergency, to come to the rescue; and his splendid service at this crisis lifted him at once over the heads of the old leaders to the first place in the front rank. takes an occasion like this to test the character of a man. Under ordinary conditions, commonplace men with prudence and industry, can attain and hold important posi-But when the storm is up, and all is at hazard, envy and jealousy are silenced, the small arts of mediocrity go for nothing and innate and genuine superiority is recognized and obeyed.

> "Extremity is the trier of spirits, Common chances, common men can bear."

Though, as I have said, this speech displayed the admirable qualities of Andrew, and gave him the first place in the affection of his party, it was not in human nature that this supremacy should be conceded to him by the old leaders without resistance. They could ill brook his superiority, not only because it interfered with their ambition, but because his methods and aims were so unlike theirs that he was entirely independent of them and of the means and expedients which they commonly employed for favor and popularity. It is no exaggeration to say, that, during his political career he never had the assist-

ance and cooperation of the old leaders of the party. Still, his position was none the less secure. It was perhaps this opposition on the part of the old leaders, that induced Andrew to decline a reëlection to the Legislature in 1859, and to devote himself to his profession. He was willing to abide his time. It was evident that the antislavery wing was constantly gaining in strength with the progress of events and would soon dictate the policy of In the spring of 1860, he was selected chairthe party. man of the Massachusetts delegation to the National Republican Convention that nominated Lincoln. In the autumn of that year, Banks, who was Governor, accepted the appointment of President of the Illinois Central Railroad, and made known to some of his friends his decision not to be a candidate for the office of Governor at the close of his term. I have reason to believe that through the agency of his friends, the matter was so arranged that Banks, who desired money and an opportunity to make interest for himself in the West, should have the appointment of the presidency of the Illinois Central Railroad. and Bigelow should be appointed by the Governor, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; while the office of Governor should be given to Dawes of Berkshire, who was the choice of that class of men who had heretofore controlled the affairs of the party. To prevent opposition to the nomination of Dawes for Governor, within the party, it was agreed that Banks' decision, not to be again a candidate for Governor, should not be made known to the public by the press until the Saturday before the convention which was to take place on the following Wednesday. By withholding it until this time, it would be impossible for the weekly papers, which, for the most part, were published in the country towns, where Andrew was strongest, to put it into their columns until after the meeting of the

convention and, by this expedient, it was hoped that some of the delegates could be elected before the true state of facts could be discovered. On this Saturday, it happened to me to be in Boston, and I dined with Frank Bird's party at the Parker House. Andrew was there, and some fifteen or twenty of the active men of the party who were his strong friends. The principal topic of conversation was the scheme of the old conservative leaders to secure the election of Dawes without giving the friends of Andrew a chance to show their strength. There was much feeling on the subject, and Andrew was indignant. thought that he had been treated very unfairly. ever, instead of discouraging, it only stimulated his friends. It was determined to lose no time and spare no pains to They went to work with a will, secure his nomination. and the response from the rank and file of the party was so general and so spontaneous, that the supporters of Andrew on Tuesday, even, felt confident of his nomination. I went to Worcester the day before the convention and found there all the managers working actively for Dawes, and nearly all the enthusiastic and ardent men earnestly working for Andrew. It was soon evident that the faith and enthusiasm of the Andrew men could not be resisted. There was an energy and magnetism in them which completely disarmed the self-seeking men who supported Dawes from policy. When the morning came, Dawes' chance was so hopeless that his friends decided to give him up and to support Andrew, and Andrew was nominated by acclamation and afterwards elected by over one This was the last concerted athundred thousand votes. tempt on the part of the old political managers, who never liked him, and with whom he never cooperated to the end of his career, to keep Andrew out of any political office, where the people might see fit to place him. His success

as Governor is known to all of us. It is generally acknowledged that he was a great magistrate, and that during the whole period of our rebellion, no state had a war governor superior to him. But this part of his life is a part of the history of the state with which you are all familiar.

So much for my personal recollections of Andrew; now a few words on the man, as he appeared to me, with some opportunity to observe him.

Sumner was an example of acquired as well as original powers, and of the advantages of systematic training. His mental discipline was equal to Cushing's. Andrew, though a man of education and culture, was indebted for his success and influence to his fine and rare organization rather than to his industry and habits of application. He was never a systematic worker. He was not a student or a scholar in any high sense, and yet had sufficient intelligence and culture to be in full sympathy with students and scholars. At college he had no rank, and was indifferent in regard to college honors. As a law student, he was not remarkable for diligence in his studies, and was not learned in his profession, nor especially successful as a practitioner.

He lacked the systematic industry, the mental discipline and singleness of aim which are generally indispensable to success in any walk of life. He never aimed at success as an object of pursuit. The reputation of high scholarship, or the inducements which ordinarily stimulate professional men to work and struggle for personal success in their chosen profession, with him had little influence.

And yet he was interested in his profession, well-informed in its general principles, well qualified to deal with a legal proposition, and capable of trying a case to the Court or the jury with skill and ability. Where a case touched his feelings, he spared no pains in the preparation of both the law and the facts, and displayed an ingenuity and acuteness, which proved that he needed but the spur of an adequate motive, to prove himself equal to the highest demands of his profession.

When a young man, before the establishment of the free-soil party in 1848, he was the trusted adviser of Garrison and Phillips, and all the anti-slavery leaders, in their efforts to give effect to their anti-slavery ideas, by evading, without violating, the law and the constitution. As soon as he grew up, though for some time an active whig, he took a deep and absorbing interest in the anti-slavery struggle, which appealed irresistibly to his sense of justice and humanity, and it was in cases that involved considerations relating to this struggle that he revealed the professional ability of which he was capable.

He was by nature a philanthropist, and for this character was so happily organized that he may be said to have had a genius for philanthropy.

Sumner was a philanthropist, but not so much from impulse as from conviction and a high sense of justice. Andrew was a philanthropist by the law of his constitution, perhaps as much from sympathy as from conviction, for his life was controlled by his emotions.

I have alluded to his rare and exquisite organization. He was, in my judgment, a man of genius, as distinct from a man of talent. Not that he was a man of genius of the first order, but that he had the temperament of a man of genius and is to be ranked with men of that class, rather than with that of men of talent, to which the most of our public men belong. His mind moved under the impulse of his feelings; was so entirely under their influence, that it is not perhaps too much to say that his

mind was subject to his heart, which was full to overflowing with the warmest and strongest emotions. And yet he was so finely organized that generally, not always, he was 'strong without rage, without o'erflowing, full.' Only once or twice in his life did he exceed the limit of good taste, as when, in a moment of exultation he kissed the old musket, in a speech before the Legislature.

His nature was ardent, generous, combative and full of spirit, and liable at times to break out with impatience and choler.

Without vanity or pride of opinion, he was firm and resolute in the defence of what he thought was right, and could defend his opinions with great courage and skill.

He was not a great orator, and vet he possessed in a high degree, the gift of eloquence. Sumner was an accomplished speaker, but not a man of eloquence. drew's best speeches were born of the moment and gushed forth from his mind like a flood of delirious music, in obedience to an irrepressible law of his organization. man of his time could surpass him in the power to reach and touch the feelings of the mass of mankind. And yet I hesitate to accord to him the distinction of a great orator. Though not too ardent or emotional to touch the feelings of men in general, he was too easily moved himself, always to observe and maintain that discipline and self-control, which, in the opinion of a select and deliberative assembly, -the ordeal by which the highest eloquence is tested,is needed to separate that sort of impassioned speaking which is true eloquence of the highest kind, from another form which is liable to degenerate into rant and declama-He was irresistible in a mass-convention, but in legislative assembly there was some danger that he would betray an excess of emotion which did not harmonize with the temper of his audience, and which would fail, there-

EIST. COLL. XXVII

fore, to produce the desired effect. But it was this strong feeling, this excess of emotion, which qualified him so admirably to address miscellaneous audiences, and made his speeches during the war so effective, kindling a spirit of patriotism and self-sacrifice in the hearts of the people that was of immense service to the cause. His appeals to the courage and self-sacrifice of the soldiers when, about to depart from the state, he delivered to them their war flags, are as full of cheer and as soul-stirring as the battle bugle's peal of a cavalry charge.

Had he lived and become a member of the U.S. Senate, I doubt if he would have exhibited that order of eloquence which is characteristic of a great parliamentarian. too much of the milk of human kindness and lacked something of that stern stuff of which great orators are made. But as a popular orator I regard him as superior to any man of his time in this state, except Phillips. rapid, sometimes vehement in his expressions, and gifted in an eminent degree, with that magnetic power, which implies sympathy, and creates sympathy, he could move the feelings of a miscellaneous audience at will, and arouse it to the highest pitch of enthusiasm, where other speakers had failed. As an illustration of this power, I have in mind a speech he made at a state republican convention in Worcester, where he was the presiding officer. business of the convention was concluded the delegates waited in expectation of some words of advice and encouragement from their natural leaders. The nominations had excited no special interest, and had taken place as a matter of course without any serious opposition. The proceedings had been tame and uninteresting, and the members were looking for some good speeches that would arouse their courage and enthusiasm. They called for their favorite speakers, Wilson and Banks and Elliott and

Wilson responded and made a good speech, but without any marked effect. Elliott, of New Bedford, followed. He spoke well, but he failed to excite any special enthusiasm. The convention was disappointed and dissatisfied. Presently some one called out Andrew. and immediately it was taken up and repeated from all parts of the hall. Andrew was embarrassed. As presiding officer it was not his place to speak at that time. hesitated, but the demand was too general and too peremptory to be denied. He stepped to the front of the platform, and his appearance was greeted with a shout of applause which changed at once the character of the audience. His feelings had evidently been somewhat exercised by the failure of the previous speakers to produce the desired effect and their failure gave him the needed impulse. He was in the mood, and when he began, his voice rang out with that high and penetrating note, so rich and so inspiring, which later in life, when his vocal organs had lost something of their strength and flexibility, was beyond his reach; and for half an hour, elevated and transported by the force and fervor of his emotions, he held the audience as by a spell. Cheer upon cheer echoed and reëchoed through the hall, as sentence followed sentence in quick succession, each better than the last; till the convention, which a short time before was half alive and undemonstrative, caught the fire of the speaker, and, wild with enthusiasm, was ready to obey his order It was a triumph of genuine eloand to execute his will. In his hand the thing became a quence. Others failed. 'One blast upon his bugle-horn was worth a trumpet. thousand men.'

And yet, with his extraordinary power over the masses, he never descended to any form of argument or appeal addressed to their fears or prejudices, to promote any end or purpose which he did not believe to be right. There was nothing of the demagogue in him.

Andrew's career terminated too early to give him an opportunity to vindicate, by his accomplishments, his title as a statesman, but I think that if he had lived, he would have earned the title of the philanthropic statesman of his He had more of the qualities of a practical statesman than Sumner. Sumner was often regarded by his contemporaries as impracticable and wrong-headed, as more of a doctrinaire than a statesman. His life was animated and shaped by certain ideas and principles which, with him, were inflexible, whatever the occasion. drew, though a man of ideas, as opposed to a man who puts his faith in institutions, after all, was eminently a man of feeling. With him the capacity to think was so related to the capacity to feel, that the capacity to feel predominated, and gave tone and direction to his life. Sumner the capacity to think predominated, and so his statesmanship may be said to have been ideal, rather than This distinction explains the difference of philanthropic. popularity in the two men. For, if we reflect upon it, we shall admit that among finely organized and gifted men, much as we admire talent, those we admire and love the most are those in whom the heart is stronger than the 'Out of the heart are the issues of life.' while enthusiastic, and animated with a lofty ideal of public duty, unlike Sumner, had that knowledge of human nature which springs from a perfect sympathy with his kind; and, in his dealings with men, showed that sagacity and shrewdness which are generally essential to success.

In that invincible moral courage which is truly a heroic quality, he and Sumner were alike. Both were firm and intrepid in the discharge of duty, and neither feared to brave public opinion, when he felt it to be wrong. We

have a striking illustration of this quality of Andrew in his conduct in relation to the law prohibiting the sale of liquor as a beverage. Many of his personal and political friends were strongly in favor of the law; and he knew that to attack it, was to lose to some extent their good-will and friendship, which, to a man of his temperament, was a great sacrifice. Yet, though fully alive to the evils of intemperance, and having no sympathy with those who opposed the law from selfish considerations, believing it to be founded on a wrong principle, he devoted all his energies and influence to its repeal, which he had the gratification of seeing accomplished at the next session after the discussion in which he took so prominent a part. He was eminently public-spirited, and admirably fitted to take a leading part in public affairs. Public life was his appropriate sphere. It needed the stimulus and provocation of some matter of sufficient importance to interest the general mind, to excite through sympathy, his faculties to their full activity. He desired only to serve his country and his kind, to the extent of his capacity. If, in the execution of his aim, offices and rewards were bestowed upon him, they were welcome, as tokens of confidence and respect, and as affording means of usefulness, but, not as in themselves, the principal object of his am-He was not insensible to fame, but it was fame of another sort from that derived from place or office; it was that which belongs to noble actions, and high achievements in the service of the State. No public man was ever actuated by a more unselfish love for his fellow men than he. How true of him were those memorable words which have been so often repeated, uttered by him at a Methodist camp-meeting at Martha's Vineyard, in the early part of the war:

'I know not,' said he, 'what record of sin awaits me in the other world, but this I know, that I never was mean enough to despise any man because he was ignorant, or because he was poor, or because he was black.'

He had a fine poetic sense, and was in the habit, when travelling, of committing poetry to memory, as a pastime. He was an admirer of Whittier, and was fond of reciting passages of his poetry which pleased him. The spirited reply of Massachusetts to Virginia commencing with

"The blast from Freedom's northern hills upon its southern way, Bears greeting to Virginia from Massachusetts Bay,"

he very much admired.

He was a delightful companion, so genial, so genuine, so free from envy or vanity, or self-display, so modest, so sympathetic, so full of fun and humor, so fluent and eloquent in conversation, so quick to appreciate and enjoy a good story, so happy in telling one, his imagination supplying that element of exaggeration, which, although literally false, is dramatically true, and is the life of the story. No wonder that when kept away, he was always missed at the Saturday Club. On all festive occasions, when surrounded by his friends and associates, he was the delight of the company. His habits were temperate, though like all men, whose digestion is unimpaired, he enjoyed a good dinner, and never denied himself the pleasure of eating and drinking, with moderation, his share of the good things of this world. He was a great tea-drinker, and when tired with hard work would often refresh himself with a cup. He was singularly free from those qualities which imply selfishness and meanness. If he ever erred, it was on the side of those qualities which are honorable to human nature. 'His failings leaned to virtue's side.' With a nature so noble and unselfish, he could hate, and did hate with a genuine hatred those men that he knew instinctively to be false and selfish and deceitful. But in his hatred he was manly, open and outspoken without a touch of vindictiveness or malice, never slurring nor attempting, after the

manner of mean men, to destroy by base insinuation. Whipple, who was for some time, engaged in the preparation of his life, said that he had carefully read over three thousand pages of his correspondence and private letters, and never found a mean thing in any of them.

Sumner's religious views are a matter of speculation, but if there ever was a man who was imbued with the spirit of Christianity, as embodied in the Bible, it was Andrew. With what spirit and fervor would he repeat passages from the old Hebrew prophets! Who can forget his Thanksgiving proclamations during the war? So full of passages from the Bible, radiant with the sublime imagery of the Old Testament, and soul-stirring with the eloquence which only a strong religious faith could inspire.

As an illustration of the felicity with which he used the imagery of the Bible, take the close of his valedictory address, where, after speaking of his administration, he turned to the broad field of statesmanship which was laid open by the successful close of the war, and said, 'As I leave the Temple, where, humbled by my unworthiness, I have stood so long, like a priest of Israel, sprinkling the blood of the holy sacrifice on the altar, I would fain contemplate the solemn and manly duties which remain to us who survive the slain, in honor of their memory, and in obedience to God.'

More than once during his administration, in some critical moment, when the prospect was dark and discouraging, did he, with one or two intimate and sympathizing friends, retreat into the little private room at the State House, attached to the Governor's room, and there pour out his soul in prayer to God for light and help and deliverance for his country.

He was no sectarian, and no man could be more tolerant of all forms of religious belief, Roman Catholic or



Protestant, but his life was a consecration to the ideas and principles set forth in the teachings of our Saviour.

George S. Hillard, a man who knew him well, and a political opponent, at a meeting of the Suffolk Bar, soon after his death, made this remark concerning him. He 'never knew a man whose daily life and conversation embodied the teachings of the Saviour, as laid down in holy writ, more than his. He never knew a man who left this world with less of the stain of sin than he.'

His patriotism was of a most exalted type, and, acting through his imagination upon his natural enthusiasm, gave to his character the hue of romance. With him, to serve his country, was a religious duty. There was a force and fervor and purity in his patriotism, which reminds us of the knights of old, who dedicated themselves to the service of the Church.

"My strength is as the strength of ten, Because my heart is pure,"

said Sir Galahad in that exquisite poem of Tennyson, and there was something of a celestial temper in Andrew's patriotism which rebuked the ambition of common men, and responded to our ideal of a chevalier, 'without fear and without reproach.'

No man saw more clearly than he, that the only possible remedy for our national sins was remission by blood, and when the terrible crisis came, he faltered not nor hesitated, for he knew that if there was a God in Israel, it must end in the destruction of slavery. And when the report of the first gun that was fired upon Fort Sumpter startled the echoes in our northern hills, his heart leaped for joy, as did that of Samuel Adams, when awakened by the sound of musketry on Lexington common, he exclaimed to his friend, John Hancock, 'Oh! what a glorious morning is this!'

With what energy and valor, he plunged into the thick-

est of the fight, collecting and hurling the forces of Massachusetts, battalion after battalion, upon the stubborn foe. But when the long fight was over, and the victory was won, when the rebellion was crushed, and the authority of the Government restored throughout the rebel lines, it was not in his nature to exult over a fallen foe, or to advise any act of retribution or vengeance to satisfy the not unnatural cry for revenge. He was the first to speak in tones of kindness to every erring brother, and to recommend conditions of pardon and reconciliation which could be accepted without shame or degradation by those of the ex-rebels, who were willing in good faith, to return to their duty and allegiance.

He was a great magistrate, with little of the magisterial air, or presence, and with a dislike for form or ceremony. except on great state occasions. Short and broad and corpulent, with little energy in his gait, if you had met him walking in a country village, with his head thrown back, and his hands clasped behind him, looking around with an air of unsophisticated curiosity, you would have taken him for the doctor, or, perhaps, the school-master. You would have never suspected that in his capacious breast, careless of observation, slumbered the fires of great virtues, with a mind looking before and after, and destined to serve the State, in a great crisis, with the courage of the hero, and the wisdom of the statesman.

His temperament needed the spur of great objects, and his success as war governor must have revealed to him his capacity for high public service, and excited the desire for an opportunity to serve his country, on the national stage, in some conspicuous and responsible position. But it developed in him none of those mean and selfish qualities which too often attend success. He was uncorrupted by ambition.

HIST, COLL. XXVII 2\*

He was the same man when he retired from office, having wielded for five years the executive power of the State as war governor, with the extraordinary and almost unlimited power which the exigencies of the time demanded, that he was, when, at the commencement of the war, with that modest courage, which in him was so graceful and so becoming, he entered upon the duties and responsibilities of office.

How interesting and how instructive the fact that amid all his cares and labors as war minister and ruler of the state, he never lost his interest in the welfare of the humblest and the most neglected of his fellow-men, and found time, in the pressure of his engagements, to perform his duty as secretary of Father Taylor's little Bethel for Seamen.

He died in his prime, in the full maturity of his powers, physical and mental. His energetic administration of the government of Massachusetts during the war had brought his remarkable qualifications for public service into public view, and the time had come when his services would be required upon a broader stage with opportunities to display the full capacity of his powers. No man's future in the country was more splendid and more promising. the terrible strain of a four years' war, with the arduous duties and responsibilities it involved, overtasked and impaired his constitution, and he died, cut down by a stroke of apoplexy; as much a victim of the war, as if destroyed like Lincoln, by the bullet of an assassin, or mortally wounded upon the battle-field in the presence of the ene-For five years, as he said of himself, in his valedictory, he had stood, like a priest, between the horns of the altar, sprinkling thereon the blood of the holy sacrifice, and, at last, he gave himself, upon the altar of his country, the most costly sacrifice of all.

#### APPENDIX.

We add a brief outline of the Andrew family, showing its principal connections with some of the leading families of Essex County. We say nothing of Gov. Andrew's character nor of his public labors, as these are so fully described in several memoirs which have been published and especially in the address of Col. Stone to which this note is added.

John Albion Andrew, the twenty-first governor of Mass., was born in Windham, Me., May 31, 1818; graduated at Bowdoin College in 1837; studied law in Boston in the office of Henry H. Fuller, Esq., an uncle of Margaret Fuller (D'Ossoli); was admitted to the bar in 1840; chosen governor in 1860 and inaugurated Jan. 5, 1861, holding the office five years. Married Eliza Jones, daughter of Charles and Eliza Jones Hersey of Hingham, Dec. 24, 1848; died Oct. 30, 1867.

His father Jonathan Andrews was born in Salem, Sept. 10, 1782, removed to Maine where he married, July 14, 1817, Nancy G. Pierce of Westmoreland, N. H., daughter of John and Sally (Farnsworth) Pierce; died Dec. 27, 1849.

His father's father John Andrew was born Sept. 27, 1747, married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Pickering) Watson, granddaughter of William and Hannah (Brown) Pickering. Capt. Pickering was a man of great firmness and courage and was given command of the Province Galley for alone protecting his vessel during the French and Indian War, against a shallop filled with Frenchmen. She was great-granddaughter of John and Alice (Flint) Pickering and great-great-granddaughter of John and Elizabeth Pickering the first settlers. John Andrew died in 1791. Passed his life in Salem. (See Table III.)

His grandfather's father Nathantel Andrew was born Aug. 10, 1705; married Sept. 20, 1729, Mary Higginson daughter of Nathantel and Hannah (Gerrish) Higginson; granddaughter of Col. John and Sarah (Savage) Higginson; great-granddaughter of Rev. John and Sarah (Whitfield) Higginson, who, when on his way back to England from Guilford, Conn., with Rev. Henry Whitfield, was driven into Salem Harbor by a storm. The pulpit of the First Church being vacant, the parish persuaded him to remain and become pastor of the church which his father, Rev. Francis Higginson, helped to organize some thirty years before. He accepted and continued as their pastor until his death in 1708. Nathaniel Andrew died in Feb., 1762. Passed his life in Salem. (See Table II.)

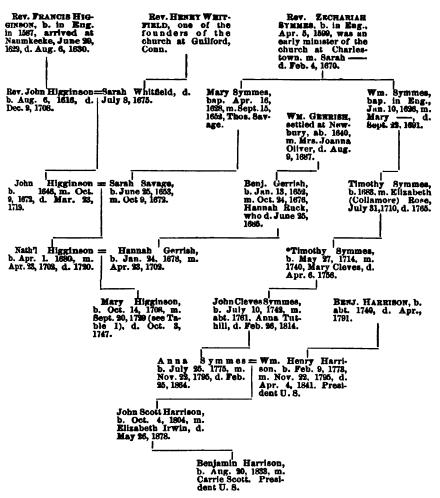
Sarah (Savage) Higginson was the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Symmes) Savage, whose brother William Symmes was a direct ancestor of President Benjamin Harrison.

His great-grandfather's father Joseph Andrew<sup>8</sup> was born Sept. 18, 1657, settled in Topsfield, and married widow Abigail Walker, daughter of John and Seeth (Gardner) Grafton and granddaughter of Joseph Grafton of Salem. He removed to Salem about 1704 where he died about 1732. (See Table I.)

His great-grandfather's grandfather Robert Andrew<sup>1</sup> immigrated to Rowley near Boxford and died there May 29, 1668.

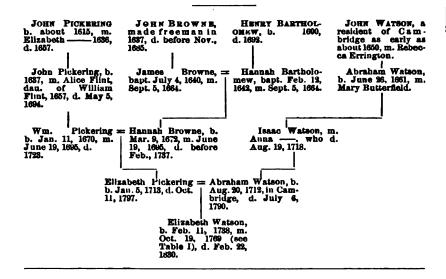
# TABLE I. JOSEPH GRAFTON, made freeman in 1637, d. about June, 1683. John Grafton, ROBERT ANDREW. bapt. Apr. 28, 1639, m. Dec. 1, 1659, Seeth m. Grace \_\_\_\_\_ d. May 29, 1668. Gardner, Joseph Andrew = Sept. 18, 1657, d. | Mrs. Abigail Walker, b. Aug. 12, 1667. Joseph about 1782. Nathaniel Andrew, b. Aug. 10, 1705. m. Sept. 20, 1729, Mary Higginson (See Ta-ble II) d. Feb. 1762. John Andrew. b. Sept. 27, 1747, m. Oct. 19, 1769, Elizabeth Watson (see Table John Pierce, Sally Farnsworth, ĭ79Î. III) d. Nancy G. Pierce, b. July 27, 1784, m. July 14, 1817, d. Mar. 7, 1882. Jonathan Andrew = b. Sept. 10, 1782, m. July 14, 1817, d. Dec. 27, 1849. John Albion Andrew = Eliza Jones Hersey, b. May 31, 1818, m. dau. of Charles and Dec. 24, 1848, d. Oct. Eliza (Jones) Herb. May 31, 1818, m. Dec. 24, 1848, d. Oct. 30, 1867. веу.

#### TABLE II.



<sup>\*</sup>Timothy Symmes married, for his second wife, Lydia Cogswell, daughter of Francis Cogswell who was a brother of Rathaniel, the great-grandfather of Gen. Wm. Cogswell of Salem.

#### TABLE III.



Note.—For the use of the plate of Governor Andrew the Institute is indebted to the courtesy of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society.

### A SUPPLEMENT TO THE ALLEN FAMILY.

[Relating especially to the Beverly lines, collected by A. A. Galloupe, Esq., of Beverly, and connected by Dea. John Price, with the genealogy published in Vols. 24 and 25.]

10a Abigail<sup>4</sup> (Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born June 10, 1690; married Nehemiah Preston of Beverly, Dec. 16, 1714; died Nov. 18, 1745.

### Children:

- i Priscilla, b. Apr. 6, 1716.
- ii Abigail, b. Nov. 17, 1718.
- iii Nehemiah, b. Dec. 14, 1720; m. Abigail Allen, Oct. 11, 1744.
- iv Hannah, b. July 21, 1722.
- Mehetabel, b. July 81, 1723.
- vi Judith, b. Oct. 12, 1726.
- vii Benjamin, bapt. ----, 1729.
- viii Stephen, b. Jan. 28, 1730.
- ix Lydia, b. Sept. 10, 1748.

14 James (John, Samuel, William), married Mary, daughter of —— Delleware, a French refugee, who emigrated to Manchester with two children, Mary as above and Anna, who married Amos Lefavour of Marblehead, Dec. 25, 1768. Mr. Delleware resided in Manchester several years; and when war broke out between England and France, he took sides with France and removed to Canada.

### Child:

33a i James, b. Aug. 24, 1774; removed to Beverly when a young man; subsequently m. Anna Lee of Manchester, Nov. 6, 1803; d. at the West Indies of fever.

(31)

- 18 Benjamin<sup>4</sup> (Joseph, Samuel, William<sup>1</sup>), married to Remember Stone of Beverly, Aug. 5, 1725, by Symonds Epps, Esq.
- 33a James (James, 4 John, 3 Samuel, 2 William), born Aug. 24, 1774; married Anna Lee of Manchester, Nov. 6, 1803.

- i Naucy, 6b. Aug. 20, 1804; m. Henry Larcom, 2nd, Nov. 21, 1826; he went away to Nova Scotia and died there. Dec. 28, 1866, and left a son Henry P. and a daughter.
- ii Mary, b. -- 1806; m. Joseph Kilham of Manchester, Mass. 33b iii James, b. Mar. 13, 1809; m. Augusta Foster of Beverly.
- 33b James<sup>6</sup> (James, James, John, Samuel, William1), born March 13, 1809; married Augusta Foster of Beverly, Sept. 20, 1832. She died March 25, 1891. Resided at Beverly.

### Children:

- 88c i James, jr., b. July 8, 1833; m. Mary A. Floyd, Oct. 12, 1859.
  - Augusta, b. Sept. 21, 1835; m. Augustus B. Prince, May 8, 1860.
  - iii Mary. b. Feb. 2, 1887; m. Joseph H. Ober, Dec. 1, 1858.
  - iv Nancy, b. July 12, 1889; m. Edward Smith, Jan. 30, 1862; d. Apr. 28, 1883.
- Everett, b. Jan. 17, 1849; d. Jan. 8, 1851. Ezra F., ton, Me., Sept. 18, 1878.
  - 1 Grace, b. Apr. 28, 1877; d. Nov. 28, 1877.
  - 2 Charles E., b. Mar. 24, 1879.
  - 8 Ralph P., b. Mar. 20, 1882.
  - 4 Roland W., b. Jan. 29, 1885.
- 33c James, jr. (James, James, James, John. Samuel, William, born July 8, 1833; married Mary A. Floyd, Oct. 12, 1859.

### Children:

George F., 8 b. at Athol, Mass., May 2, 1861; m. Lillian Critchet, Oct. 31, 1888. Children: Arthur C., b. Sept. 12, 1884; Ernest F., b. Aug. 10, 1886.

- ii Lizzie Lee, b. at Beverly, Jan. 12, 1864; m. Jonathan Osborne of Salem, Oct. 31, 1883.
- iii Alfred C., b. Dec. 16, 1872; d. Dec. 15, 1878.
- 37a Nohomiah<sup>5</sup> (Stephen, Benjamin, Samuel, William1), born Oct. 22, 1741; married Elizabeth Butman. Children, all born in Beverly:
  - Elizabeth, b. Nov. 18, 1765.
  - Hepsibah. b. Mar. 30, 1767; m. Andrew Cleaves, jr., Mar. 12, 1789.
  - iii Hannah, b. July 14, 1768.
  - iv Richard, b. Dec. 27, 1769.
  - Thomas, bapt. Jan. 19, 1772.
  - vi Amos, bapt. April 25, 1778.

He removed to Bluehill, Me., about 1775.

37b Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> (Stephen, Benjamin, Samuel, William1), born May 30, 1744; married Joanna Thorndike of Beverly, April 19, 1768.

# Children:

- Jonathan, bapt. Oct. 6, 1769.
- Amos, bapt. Sept. 27, 1772.
- iii Moily, bapt. Sept. 27, 1772.
- 39 Jonathan<sup>5</sup> (Jonathan, Jonathan, Samuel, William1), married Sarah Dodge of Beverly, May 29, 1764.
- 43 Isaac<sup>5</sup> (Jacob, Jonathan, Samuel, William), born Feb. 6, 1758; married Rebecca Tewksbury, Mar. 30, She was born Oct. 6, 1758; died Sept. 10, 1807. He died Sept. 26, 1841.

### Children:

- Rebecca, b. Feb. 24, 1780; m. William Tuck, Apr. 28, 1805; she d. in Lynn and they had children:
  - 1 Allen, b. ——; m. Harriet —— of Lynn.
  - 2 William, b. -; m. Eliza Barrett of Lynn.

  - 8 Sarah, b. ——; m. Bradford Lord of Lynn.
    4 John, b. ——; m. Angeline Richardson of Melrose; d. in Lynn in 1890.

8 HIST. COLL. XXVII

- 5 Rebecca, b. ---; m. Thomas Murphy of Portsmouth, N. H.
- 6 Lucy J., b. ——; m. Abram Waters of Burlington, Vt.
  7 Esther P., b. ——; m. Edward Ashcroft of Lynn.
- Sarah, b. Oct. 18, 1781; m. John Woodbury, 2d, of Beverly, Sept. 14, 1802; he was b. at Sterling, Mass., Sept. 21, 1780; d. at Roxbury, Mass., 1876; she d. at Lynn, May 6, 1835.
  - 1 Rev. John P., b. Jan. 9, 1808; m. Myra Atkins of Atkinson, N. H.
  - 2 Sarah, b. April 18, 1804; d. Sept. 20, 1805.
  - 8 Isaac Allen, b. Sept. 7, 1806; m. Julia A. Walker of Salem. He was crushed between two vessels at sea.
  - 4 Jeptha P., b. Sept. 27, 1808; m. Mary Hill of Mason Village, N. H. Resides in Lynn.
  - Sarah A., b. at Cavendish, Vt., July 6, 1811; m., 1st, Charles Wiggin; 2nd, Timothy Alley; 3rd, Wm. Davis; d. s. p.
  - Seth D., b. Nov. 8, 1813; m. Hannah D. Galloupe of Beverly, Oct. 25, 1835.
  - Joseph P., b. Mar. 29, 1816; m., 1st, Susan Worthen; 2nd, Harriet Morong of Lynn.
  - James A., b. Sept. 1, 1819; m. Nancy Small of Saco, Me.
  - Angeline E., b. May 15, 1822; m. Andrew M. Haynes; removed to Galena, Ill.
  - 10 Leafa Lorette, b. Sept. 8, 1824; d. unm.
- iii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 14, 1788; m. Seth Dodge of Beverly, Sept. 10, 1810; d. s. p. Oct. 16, 1862; he d. May 4, 1873.
- iv Annis, b. Dec. 25, 1785; m. Isaac Galloup of Beverly, Oct. 6, 1807; he d. Oct. 4, 1862; she d. Nov. 28, 1844.
  - 1 Annis A., b. June 19, 1809; m. Stephen B. Goodhue of Hamilton, Apr. 2, 1829; he d. Sept. 7, 1863; she d. Feb. 6, 1850.
  - Celiua, b. May 2, 1810; d. unm. Sept. 13, 1849.
  - Elizabeth D., b. June 30, 1813; m. Samuel Coffin of Beverly, June 5, 1836; he d. Mar. 23, 1862.
  - Hannah D., b. Oct. 10, 1815; m. Seth D. Woodbury of Lynn, Oct. 5, 1835.
  - 5 Isaac, b. Jan. 21, 1818; d. July 24, 1818.
  - 6 Henrietta, b. May 30, 1819; m. Henry Woodbury of Beverly, Dec. 22, 1843; d. Sept. 8, 1890.
  - Mary F., b. Sept. 9, 1821; m. (second wife) Abram Waters of Burlington, Vt., June 2, 1858; d at Chelsea, Mass., Mar. 16, 1881. He d. at Malden, Mass., Feb. 7, 1889.

- 8 Dr. Isaac F., b. June 27, 1828; m. Lydia E. Ellis of Lynn, Nov. 1854. Reside at Lynn.
- 9 Charles W., b. Sept. 5, 1825; m. Sarah A. Kittredge of Beverly, Apr. 13, 1848. Reside at Swampscott.
- 10 Augustus A., b. Dec. 2, 1827; m. Sarah F. Odell of Beverly, Aug. 20, 1847.
- 11 Adeline W., b. Oct. 10, 1829; d. Sept. 18, 1831.
- v Isaac, b. Feb. 29, 1788; d. Mar. 9, 1790.
- 62 vi Jacob, b. Aug. 26, 1789; m. Lucy Galloup of Wenham, Jan. 29, 1809. Rev. Jacob Allen, d. at Elizabethtown, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1852. His widow d. at Elizabethtown, N. Y., Apr. 9, 1871, ss. 81.
  - vii Amos, b. Aug. 18, 1792; d. Aug. 19, 1795.
  - will Lucy, b. Apr. 28, 1795; d. June 1, 1797.
  - ix Lucy, b. June 27, 1797; m. James Austin of Salem, Nov. 6, 1829. They d. at Lynn.
    - 1 Sarah, b. -----.
    - 2 Mary C., b. ----; m. John Bean, of Lynn.
    - 8 Elizabeth D., b. ---; m. Gilbert P. Weston of Beverly.
    - 4 James, b. ---; m. Mary J. Bean of Lynn.
- 45 Nehemiah<sup>5</sup> (John, Jonathan, Samuel, William) born Nov. 24, 1753; married Ruth Allen, Dec. 8, 1774; she was born Mar. 29, 1753. He died in Dartmoor Prison, leaving two sons, Nehemiah and John. His widow married, second, Jacob Cheever, April 13, 1802; died Dec. 5, 1824.

- Nehemiah, b. Oct. 8, 1775. Removed to Stoneham and had seven children.
- 67 ii John, b. Feb. 14, 1777; m. Sally Butman, of Salem, about 1800.
- 61 Simeon<sup>6</sup> (Malachi, Malachi, Jonathan, Samuel, William), born Dec. 27, 1778; married Elizabeth Brown, Oct. 13, 1803. She married, second, Josiah Obear of Beverly, Dec. 26, 1825.

### Children:

Laura Matilda<sup>7</sup>, b. July 17, 1805, published at Beverly, Sept. 5, 1835, to Samuel Clements of Moultonboro, N. H. He d. at Beverly, May 18, 1846, æ. 41. His widow d. at Beverly, May 19, 1887. They had, all born at Beverly:

- Charles H.,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 9, 1836; m. Emmeline Haskell, June 5, 1860.
- 2 Caroline, b. Aug. 80, 1841.
- 8 Elizabeth B., b. May 3, 1846; m. Joseph Smith.
- ii Caroline E., b. June, 1810; m. Andrew L. Eaton at Beverly, Dec. 1, 1838. She d. at Beverly, March 3, 1887.
  - 1 John A., b. April 18, 1834; d. young.
  - 2 Andrew L., b. June 6, 1835; m. Huldah A. Webber.
  - 8 Harriet O., b. April 17, 1839; m. Alfred Cole.
- iii Simeon, b. Aug., 1814; m. Charlotte G. Carrico at Beverly, April 12, 1885; d. Nov. 16, 1858.
  - Margaret H., b. Oct. 9, 1835; m. Josiah F. Bennett, Aug. 12, 1856.
  - 2 Caroline E., b. Oct. 18, 1887; m. Joseph H. Harlow of Danvers, Nov. 25, 1857. Their daughter Adelaide m. William H. Lovett, Esq., clerk of Beverly.
  - 8 Joseph C., b. April 23, 1840; m. Eliza Grush.
  - 4 William H., b. June 17, 1842; m. Martha Colburn of East Boston.
  - 5 Anna W., b. Sept. 14, 1845; m., 1st, Thaddeus Osgood; 2d, Samuel F. Woodbury.
  - 6 Simeon, b. Dec. 28, 1849; m. Lydia M. Trask, Jan. 8, 1873. Children: Helen N.; Sadie O.; Annie C.; Frank S.
  - 7 Charlotte, b. April 7, 1853; m. James F. Clark of Salem, July 12, 1870.
- iv John W., b. July 7, 1812; m. Rebecca Wilson, March 10, 1840; lost at sea, in the spring of 1844. First officer of the ship Logan, of Boston. She was b. June 30, 1814.
  - 1 Mary W., b. Oct., 1842; d. Sept. 12, 1848.
  - 2 Anna B., b. March, 1844; d. Aug. 15, 1845.
- 62 Jacob<sup>6</sup> (Isaac, Jacob, Jonathan, Samuel, William<sup>1</sup>), born Aug. 26, 1789; married Lucy Galloup of Wenham, Jan. 29, 1809; died Aug. 2, 1852. She was born April 28, 1790; died Apr. 9, 1871.

- 94 i Jacob A., b. Mar. 5, 1810; m. Prudence Hyer, 1825.
  - 11 Lucy R., b. at Wenham, Jan. 6, 1814; m. Benjamin Severance, Feb. 15, 1842; d. at Charlestown, Mass., May 15, 1880.
    - 1 Rev. Augustus, b. ———.
    - 2 Daughter, b. ----



- 111 Enos G., b. at Wenham, Nov. 16, 1815; m. Lydia Ann Carter of Manchester, Apr. 14, 1836; d. suddenly at Newton, May 18, 1877; she d. Sept. 16, 1882. Child, Henry O., b. Nov. 1, 1837; d. Sept. 9, 1885.
- iv Aaron H., b. at Lynn, Dec. 23, 1817; m., 1st, Eva Maynard, July 29, 1842; ch. Eva, b. —; m., 2nd, widow Angle (Sturtevant) Allen, of East Boston. He d. June 23, 1889, at Carlsbad, Germany. Burial at Elizabethtown, N. Y.
- vi Salome M., b. at Cavendish, Vt., Mar. 17, 1821; m. Alonzo Ferris, Dec. 31, 1840; she d. at Mauchester, June 27, 1847. Left a son and daughter.
- vii Samuel H., ) b. Mar. 24, 1823; in (d. July 6, 1829.
- viii John L., Ticonderoga, N. Y.; (m. Eilen ——, Oct. 13, 1842, d. at New Haven, Conn., Aug. 11, 1852.
- ix Charles W., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., June 19, 1824; d. July 11, 1825.
- x Susan T., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1825; d. Oct. 9, 1828.
- xi Elizabeth D., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1826; m. Royal Chittenden, June 26, 1845; d. Nov. 29, 1847.
- xii Hannah R., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., Feb. 27, 1828; m. Charles H. Galloupe of Wenham, Mass., Aug. 29, 1850; he d. at Wenham, Sept. 22, 1857; she d. at Lynn; left two daughters.
- xiii Susan T., b. st Ticonderoga, N. Y., May 20, 1829; m. Edgar Marvin of Elizabethtown, N. Y., Oct. 31, 1848; she d. in 1890.
- xiv Pyra W., b. at Elizabethtown, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1881; d. Aug. 80, 1881.
- 67 John<sup>6</sup> (Nehemiah, John, Jonathan, Samuel, William<sup>1</sup>), born Feb. 14, 1777; married Sally Butman of Salem, about 1800.

- 98a i John, jr., b. April 28, 1801; m. Esther Wilkins; she d. May 15, 1850; he d. Aug. 20, 1863.
  - ii Benjamin, b. Jan. 29, 1808; d. unm. Mar. 31, 1889.
  - iji Nehemiah, b. Aug. 16, 1805.
  - iv Ephraim, b. July 4, 1807; m., 1st, widow Sally (Flint) Currier; 2nd, widow Judith (Ruée) Fisk, both of Salem. He d. Aug. 10, 1883.

- Sally, b. April 9, 1809; m. Simeon Hoyt; d. at Meredith, N. H. They had eight children.
- vi Edward L., b. Dec. 27, 1811; m. Eliza A. Lee of Manchester, Nov. 29, 1860. Reside in Salem.
- vii Ruth, b. April 25, 1813; d. young.
- vill Samuel, b. Mar. 2, 1815; d. young.
- ix Ruth, b. Aug. 12, 1817; m. Augustus Perkins of Salem.
- x Mary, b. Sept. 11, 1819; m. Joseph Trask, July 17, 1845. He d. at sea, Sept. 12, 1861. His widow resides in Salem.
- 69a Polly<sup>7</sup> (William,<sup>6</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>), born July 5, 1781; married Daniel Appleton, of Beverly, Nov. 22, 1814. She died Nov. 7, 1864.

- i Isaac, 8 b. Aug. 81, 1815.
- ii Joseph B., b. Sept. 29, 1817; d. 1888.
- iii Mary A., b. May 8, 1818.
- iv Thomas, b. Aug. 12, 1819; d. Nov. 12, 1819.
- v Thomas, b. July 27, 1820.
- vi Hooper A., b. Feb. 29, 1822.
- vii Nathan D., b. Dec. 29, 1826.
- 69b Nabby<sup>7</sup> (William, William, Samuel, Samuel, Samuel, Bamuel, William, bapt. July 20, 1783; published at Beverly, to William Maloon, October 25, 1812.
- 70 William<sup>7</sup> (William, William, Samuel, Samuel, Samuel, William<sup>1</sup>), born Sept. 11, 1785; married Harriet P. Lee, Mar. 19, 1815. She was born May 20, 1795; died May 16, 1844. He died May 25, 1862.

- i Harriet L., b. Mar. 28, 1816; d. May 8, 1819.
- William H., b. July 14, 1818; m. Abigail Pickard of Beverly, Jan. 21, 1846; d. suddenly on the morning train for Bostou, Dec. 7, 1886. She was b. Feb. 25, 1824.
  - 1 Harriet P., b. at Manchester, Dec. 31, 1846; d. in Beverly, Feb., 1891.
  - 2 Charles W., b. May 30, 1848.
  - 3 Martha F., b. at Beverly, Mar. 12, 1852. Teacher in the Phillips school in Salem.

- 4 Frederic W., b. at Beverly, Dec. 27, 1855; m. Nettle W. Plerce of Boston, Nov. 30, 1886.
- 5 A. Florence, b. Jan. 16, 1862.
- iii Charlotte P., b. Mar. 8, 1826; m. J. Stanwood Dodge of Hamilton, May 3, 1847. He was b. May 20, 1821; d. June 10, 1891.
  - 1 Harriet A., b. Mar. 8, 1848; d. Sept. 19, 1848.
  - 2 William B., b. June 4, 1851; m. Hannah Spaulding, June 28, 1887.
  - 8 Francis S., b. Oct. 81, 1854; m. Annie G. Peabody, Aug. 1, 1888.
  - 4 Charles E., b. June 16, 1857; d. April 5, 1858.
  - 5 Louis L., b. Nov. 8, 1863.
- iv Edward P., b. Sept. 8, 1830; d. June 20, 1863; unm.
- v George F., b. Oct. 21, 1840. Resides at Beverly.
- 94 Jacob A. (Jacob, Isaac, Jacob, Jonathan, Samuel, William), born in Beverly, March 5, 1810; married Prudence Hyer, of Middlebury, Vt., 1825. He died from Revere R. R. accident, Aug. 27, 1871. She died at Lynn, Sept. 21, 1879, æ. 74.

- 1 Lucy Amanda, b. June 2, 1827; unm.
- 2 Charles A., b. Aug. 25, 1829; m. Florence ———; was accidentally shot in Kansas Sept. 25, 1867.
- 8 Seth D., b. Apr. 14, 1831; m., 1st, Lydia F. Standley at Beverly, Oct., 1853; she d. at Stoneham May 26, 1881; second wife, Florence Abbott of Stoneham.
- 4 Ellen A., b. Aug. 2, 1838; m. John Locke of Watertown.
- 5 Almira R., b. Mar. 2, 1836; m. Richard F. Rose of Beverly, Sept. 24, 1862.
- 6 Milo L., b. June 21, 1838; m. Martha E. Weston of Beverly, July 2, 1863.
- 7 George H., b. June 21. 1840; m. Sarah Luella McIntire, of Lancaster, N. H. For biog. notice, see Lewis & Co's. Hist of Essex Co.
- 8 Isaac A., b. Aug. 14, 1842; m. Hattle J. Spaulding of Lynn, second wife, Sarah J. Nichols, of Derry, N. H.

98a John, jr. (John, Nehemiah, John, Jonathan, Samuel, William), born Apr. 28, 1801; married Esther

Wilkins. She died May 15, 1850. He died Aug. 20, 1863.

### Children:

- 98b i George W., b. June 25, 1824; m. Ann M. Monies, of Salem, Oct. 17, 1845. Resides at Beverly.
  - ii John E., b. Feb. 15, 1827; lost at sea, 1851.
  - iii Benjamin B., b. April 29, 1829. Living in Detroit.
  - iv Amelia R., b. Aug. 25, 1831; m. Frank Goldthwaite.
  - Charles W., b. Aug. 27, 1838; d. 1835.
  - vi Samuel A., b. July 6, 1835. Living in Cai.
  - vii Charles R., b. June 4, 1839. Resides in Beverly.
  - viii Albert G., b. May 24, 1842. Living in Detroit.
- 98b George W.<sup>8</sup> (John, John, Nehemiah, John, Jonathan, Samuel, William, born June 25, 1824; married Anna M. Monies of Salem, Oct. 17, 1845.

# Children:

- I George W. jr., b. April 80, 1845; m. Electa Jeffry at Salem.
- ii Mary G., b. Dec. 21, 1847; m. first, Charles Edgerly; second, Francis Larabee.
- iii Anna E., b. Nov. 7, 1849; m. Richard E. Maak, of South Petersburg, N. Y.
- iv Catharine A., b. Aug. 27, 1855; m. Charles Ives, of Salem, Mar. 3, 1880.
- v Harriet M., b. June 7, 1859; m. (second wife) Frank Bell, of Beverly.
- 99 Samuel<sup>8</sup> (Nathaniel M., Samuel, Ambrose, Samuel, Samuel, Samuel, William<sup>1</sup>), married Nabby Smith of Beverly, Jan. 20, 1829.
  - vii Louisa, m. Carl C S. Thomas of Beverly, a native of Prussia, Dec. 11, 1865.

Nathaniel, jr.<sup>6</sup> (Nathaniel, William, Thomas J., Thomas, Joseph<sup>1</sup>), born Aug. 15, 1790; married Anna Miller of Beverly, Jan. 23, 1812. She was born Aug. 4, 1790.

- Eliza, b. Aug. 23, 1812; m. Isaac S. Day of Manchester, Jan. 8, 1839 (golden wedding Jan. 8, 1889).
- ii Charlotte, b. Mar. 26, 1816; m. Joseph Haskell of Beverly, Jan. 8, 1839 (golden wedding Jan. 8, 1889).
- iii Nathaniel P., b. Aug. 27, 1818; m. Mehitable Russell, June 7, 1843. Resides at Beverly Farms.
- Joseph E., b. Dec. 13, 1820; m. Emily Allen of Rockport, i۷ 1846; d. Nov. 22, 1861.

# DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH ALLEN OF GLOUCESTER.

1 William, probably son of Joseph and Mary (Coit) Allen, and grandson of Joseph, who settled in Gloucester, Mass., in 1674, born June 30, 1717; married Mary Ingalls of Gloucester, Jan. 12, 1738; died 1776. Removed to Essex. She died 1777.

### Children:

- Isaac4, b. Aug. 3, 1740; m. Abigail Burnham, Nov. 24, 1763.
  - Mary, b. July 3, 1743.
  - iii William, b. Sept. 6, 1747.
  - Joseph, b. Aug. 5, 1750.
  - Malacha, b. Mar. 18, 1753; killed at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.
  - Solomon, b. Dec. 14, 1755; sea captain. vi
  - vii Andrew, b. June 10, 1759.
  - viii Israel, b. July 26, 1761; died at Newburyport, Mass.
- 2 Isaac4 (William3, Joseph2, Joseph1) born Aug. 3, 1740; married Abigail Burnham, Nov. 24, 1763.

- i Abigail, b.——; m. Samuel Gorton.
  ii Isaac, b.——; m. Joanna Burnham.
  iii Ammi, b.——; lost at sea.
  iv Solomon, b.——; d. at Gloucester, Mass.
- 3 v Joseph, b. at Gloucester, Mass., Sept. 22, 1776; m. Judith Burnham, Apr. 5, 1799.
- 3 Joseph<sup>5</sup> (Isaac, William, Joseph, Joseph) mar-

<sup>1</sup>See History of Gloucester, Notes and Additions, by John J. Babson.

ried Judith Burnham of Essex, Mass., April 5, 1799. She was born Dec. 12, 1782. He died at Essex, Mar. 24, 1861. She died Oct. 26, 1848.

# Children:

- Judith, b. Sept. 18, 1799; d. Sept. 22, 1799.
- Joseph, b. June 22, 1801; m. Orpah Andrews, Oct. 28, 1823.
  - iii Judith, b. Aug. 26, 1803; m. Charles Dexter (Maine); d. Feb. 2, 1859.
  - iv Eliza, b. Sept. 14, 1805; m., 1st, Jeremiah Andrews, Dec. 8, 1824; 2d, Moses Burnham, May 7, 1846.
  - Isaac, b. Oct. 27, 1807; d. Oct. 16, 1817.
- 5 vi Gilman P., b. Oct. 25, 1809; m., 1st, Emily Perkins, Jan. 14, 1836; she d. Jan. 28, 1839; 2d, Elisabeth Collins, Mar. 5, 1840; she d. May 30, 1888.
  - vli Mary, b. Sept. 16, 1812; d. young.
- 6 viii Charles B., b. Jan. 11, 1814; m. Joanna C. Low, Dec. 30, 1840.
  - ix William W., b. July 3, 1817; m.— June, 1846.
  - Isaac, b. Aug. 24, 1820; d. Feb. 7, 1821.
  - xi Isaac, b. Jan. 29, 1823; d. unm., May 14, 1872.
- 4 Joseph<sup>6</sup> (Joseph, <sup>5</sup> Isaac, <sup>4</sup> William, <sup>3</sup> Joseph, <sup>2</sup> Joseph1), born June 22, 1801; married Orpah Andrews, Oct. 28, 1823.

### Children:

- Joseph G.7 ; m. Sarah A. Mears. Children: Warren F.; Frank; Elmer.
- 7 ii Humphrey C., b. Sept. 28, 1825; m. Fanny L. Burnham, -----, 1847.
  - ---; m. Caroline Andrews. Children: 1 Lilly, m. iii Hiram, b .-----, d. at Lynn; 2 Archie, died young.

  - Hervey, b.——; m., 1st, Adaline Andrews; 2d, Eliza Peach. Susan, b.——; m. Seth Hill of Peabody. Children: Allen W.; Addle.
- 5 Gilman P.6 (Joseph, Isaac, William, Joseph, 2 Joseph1), born Oct. 25, 1809; married, first, Emily Perkins; second, Elisabeth Collins.

# Children by first wife:

- Emily, b. Sept. 1, 1836; d. Nov. 8, 1837.
- Emily P., b. Jan. 11, 1839; d. Feb. 1, 1860.

# Children, by second wife:

- iii Elisabeth C., b. Dec. 24, 1840; m. —— Perkins.
- iv Gilman, b. Mar. 9, 1843; d. Apr. 13, 1846.
- 6 Charles B.<sup>6</sup> (Joseph, Isaac, William, Joseph, Joseph), born Jan. 11, 1814; married Joanna C. Low, Dec. 30, 1840.

# Children by second wife:

- i Joan A., b. Apr. 19, 1844; d. Apr. 19, 1846.
- ii Charles O., b. Nov. 17, 1847; d. Oct. 23, 1853.
- iii Christina A., b. June 11, 1853; d. Oct. 13, 1853.
- iv Charles L., b. Mar. 28, 1858; m. Lizzie M. Andrews, Oct. 25, 1879.
- 7 Humphrey C<sup>7</sup>. (Joseph, Joseph, Isaac, William, Joseph, Joseph), born Sept. 28, 1825; married Fannie Larcom Burnham, ———, 1847.

### Children:

- i Edgar,<sup>8</sup> second husband, b. July 25, 1848; m. Mrs. Mary (Pulsifer) Allen, Jan. 1, 1871.
- ii Humphrey C. jr., b. Nov. 20, 1852; unm.
- iii Irving W., Publisher and Proprietor of the Beverly "Citizen," b. Mar. 11, 1859; m., 1st, Grace A. Trefry of Beverly, Mar. 30, 1881; she d. Sept. 9, 1882; and had: Archie I., b. Jan. 6, 1882; 2d, Mabel Griffin of Georgetown, N. B., Jan. 14, 1885; child: Herman K., b. July 1, 1885.

Twins
b. Jan. 27, 1865.
Thirder B.

To Cora F.

Twins

Take and Arthur L.

The Alvah B. Reed, of Gloucester, Feb. 2, 1884; d.

July, 1885. Child: Cora F.

### NOT CONNECTED.

1 Barnabas Allen — according to family history — came from Scotland to Gloucester, Mass., early in the 18th century. Married, at Boston, Mary, daughter of John and Huldah Baxter, of Braintree, May 13, 1740. She was

born Jan. 26, 1719; died at Beverly, a widow, Jan. 13, 1790, aged 71 years, and was the first person buried in Dane St. cemetery.

# Children:

- i John Baxter, b. at Boston, —; d. at Boston, Oct. 8, 1751.
- 2 ii John Baxter, b. at Boston, ———, 1751; removed to Beverly. Probably other children.
- 2 John Baxter<sup>3</sup> (Barnabas<sup>1</sup>), was married to Ruth, daughter of Thomas Stephens, sen., of Beverly, at Salem, by Rev. T. Barnard, Nov. 8, 1784; he died at Beverly, Aug.—1836, aged 85. His wife died at Beverly, Feb. 18, 1831, aged 70.

- 8 i Henry,<sup>2</sup> b. Oct. 16, 1791; m. Hannah Ford, April 3, 1814; d. 1844.
  - ii John, b. Sept. 14, 1796; d. Oct. 14, 1797.
  - iii Mary Anna, b. May 7, 1802; m. Cotton Bennett, July 20, 1820; d. March 10, 1849; he d. Feb. 15, 1859.
    - 1 Robert G., b. July 4, 1821; m. Isabelia Lefavour of Beverly, at Newton, Mass., Dec. 11, 1849; elected Town Treasurer in 1846, when the office of Treasurer and Collector was divided, and has been annually elected each year since. Cashler of Beverly (later Beverly National) Bank from 1844 to 1885, when he resigned. Treasurer of Beverly Savings Bank, from its incorporation in 1867 to date (1889).
    - 2 John C., b. Oct. 16, 1823; m. Elisabeth P. Elliott, at Salem, Nov. 18, 1852; d. at Shanghai, 1862.
    - 3 Mary A., b. Aug. 29, 1825; m. Charles T. Tilton, Nov. 7, 1850; killed by the cars at Charlestown, N. H.
    - 4 Arthur H., b. June 6, 1827; d. Oct. 4, 1828.
    - 5 Thomas S., b. July 22, 1829; d. on the coast of Sumatra.
    - 6 Josiah F., b. June 23, 1832; m. Margaret Hillard Allen, dau. of Simeon and Charlotte G. (Carrico) Allen (see 61 Simeon p. 36), Aug. 12, 1856.
    - 7 William F., b. Sept. 9, 1836; d. young.
    - 8 Charles C., b. July 12, 1841; m. Laura Preston, Aug. 5, 1879; resides in Shanghai.
    - 9 Franklin, b. Feb. 10, 1846; d. Sept. 12, 1846.
    - 10 Henrietta, d. in infancy.

3 Henry (John Baxter, Barnabas1), born Oct. 16, 1791; married Hannah Ford, Apr. 3, 1814.

### Children:

- i John H., b. Aug. 20, 1815.
- ii James F., b. July 18, 1817.
- iii Edward F., b. July 13, 1828; notary public, attorney at law, etc.
- iv Mary B., b. Aug. 24, 1827.
- v Clarence F., b. Sept. 3, 1830; killed at Murfreesboro, Dec., 1862.
- v1 Ruth S., b. June 24, 1832; died unm.

This family removed to Greensville, Ill.

Capt. George W. Allen, of Castine, Me., son of William and Elizabeth, born Jan., 1816; married Mary E. D. Lovett, of Beverly, Jan. 22, 1844. He died at sea July 5, 1853. His widow died Feb. 26, 1888, aged 65 years, 5 months. They had Isabella, born Sept., 1849; died Jan. 11, 1888.

John Allen—an Englishman—married Lydia Wiatt, of Wenham, June 21, 1805. They had Sally, born in Wenham, 1810, who married, first, Thomas Webb, of Salem; second, —— Hoyt, Salem; third, James Dodge, of Wenham. After the death of Mr. Allen, his widow married, second, John Dennis, Feb. 27, 1816; third, Ben jamin Tasker, Jan. 22, 1826.

Emily, daughter of Joseph and Betsey Allen, of Rockport, married Joshua Foster, of Beverly, May 12, 1866.

David Allen and Susanna Ober married Aug. 15, 1734.

- John, b. Apr. 29, 1789.
- il Susanna, b. June 18, 1743.
- iii David, b. Feb. 16, 1745-6; d. Oct. 9, 1748.
- iv Mary, b. Jan. 16, 1748.

The father, a miller, in July, 1749, deeds to George Tuck, jr., sixteen-eighteenths of house, barn and eight and one-quarter acres of land. Feb. 4, 1744-5, tax abated for his boy's head. "Dead or lost."

Zebulun Allen of Salem and Sarah Ellingwood of Beverly, published May 3, 1730. They had Joanna, born Jan. 12, 1731-32.

Davis Allen married, first, Charity Lurvey, Oct. 21, 1770, both of Beverly; second, Betsey Porter, of Wenham, Nov. 27, 1797. An entry in the diary of Lieut. Nath'l Cleaves states that "Davis Alling lodged in the camp at Winter Hill, Oct. 1, 1775, having run away from an English war ship at R. I. the previous Thursday night."

Children:

- Mary P., b. March 27, 1773; m. John Calf, of Castine, Me., Dec. 30, 1798.
- ii Davis, jr., b. Sept. 27, 1775; pub. to Lydia Patch, of Hamilton, Feb. 16, 1800.
- iii Abigail, b. Nov. 24, 1777.
- iv Elizabeth, b. May 29, 1781; bapt. Aug. 4, 1782, at Biddeford, Me.

Ebenezer Allen of Marblehead, and Sarah Tittle, of Beverly married Jan. 3, 1779. John Allen, son of Joseph, of Cape Ann, published to Eunice Stone, of Beverly, Dec. 16, 1716. Benjamin Allen, of Manchester, and Abigal Hill, of Beverly published Sept. 11, 1726. Titus Standley and Joanna Allen, both of Beverly, published May 30, 1748. James Batchelder and Hannah Allen, both of Beverly, published Aug. 6, 1749. Job Smith and Sarah Allen, both of Beverly, published Sept. 23, 1750. Edward Woodbury and Abigal Allen, published Dec. 3, 1753; child, Hannah, baptized Mar. 21, 1756. Andrew Brown and Abigal Allen published Oct. 28, 1758. William Groves and Elizabeth Allen, both of Beverly, published Groves and Elizabeth Allen, both of Beverly, published Groves and Elizabeth Allen, both of Beverly, published Groves and Elizabeth Allen, both of Beverly, published

lished Dec. 4, 1763. Robert Cleaves and widow Abigal Allen, both of Beverly, married at Gloucester, Sept. 28, 1752. James Richardson and Sarah Allen, both of Beverly, married May 9, 1782. Alexander Murray, a resident, and Elizabeth Allen, of Beverly, published Nov. 6, 1803. Nathaniel Flint and Nabby Allen, both of Beverly, published Dec. 15, 1805. Andrew Allen, jr., and Hannah Coram, both of Beverly, published Nov. 16, 1806.

David Allen, of Salem, and Martha Symonds, of Beverly, published May 31, 1812.

"The testimony of William Allin Aged About Sixty two1 yeares Being an inhabitant in ye towne of Sallem for ye space of About thirty eight yeares doe testifie that it was ye order of the towne in the time when ye Lotts was layd out upon ye North & South Riuers of sallem to leaue two polls betwene ye top of ye banks of ye sd Riurs & all sutch Lotts ffor a hy way:

Salem 30: 9: 1664."

The petition of Wm. Allen and others for the settlement of Manchester, Mass., 1640.

"Now wee whose names are subscribed belonging to the church & towne of Salem Coming straitened in our accomodations for that wee are not able to subsist: haueing advised and taken Counsell about our present estate & Condition it being Judged sitt & from liberty being granted vs to remou, and noe place being soe convenyant, for our easy remouall as Jeffry's Creek lying soe neere vs & most of vs haueing some small quantity of ground alotted to vs there already doe therefore Joyntly & humbly request The Hond Court to give vs power to erect a village there & to allow vs such enlargement thereabout: as is not granted to any other plantation. Thus leaving our request to ye



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The statement of his age at this date determines the year of Mr. Allen's birth.

wisdom & Confideration with our prayers for a bleshing from heauen vpon yrs & yr proceedings wee rest your humble petitioners

Willi: Walton John Pittworth John Black John Gally Willi: Allen Ben: Parminster Saml Orchard Robt, Allen Geo: Norton Edmond Grover Willi: Dixv Pascho ffoot James Standish Willi: Bennett John ffriend John Norman

14: 3: 1640 Petition referred to Mr. John Winthrop Jr & Mr. Symond Bradstreete to fittle ye bounds."

Copied from First Book (Old Series) page 72, Essex Probate Records—

# " WILLIAM ALLEN'S WILL.

the last will of Wim: Allen Sen<sup>r</sup> of Manchester made the 7: June 78:

I doe make my wife Elizabeth Allen my full & Imp's. Sole executrix of all my lands & goods during her life: & after the death of my wife, to be disposed in manner & forme, as followeth, that is to fay, I give to my fonn famuell the remainder of ye 25 acre lott; which he alreddy poffeffeth, that is to fay the vplands & the share of ye fresh meddow belonging therevnto, I give to my two fonns one fiphorus & William Allen, my whole 50 acre lott, with all the deuissions & Apprtenances belonging to it, with the propriety of all comons deuided & vndiuided belonging to it, & an acre of falt marfh, at the lower end of my oarchard, that I purchait, this I give to my two fonns one fiphorus & Wim: Allen, to be equally deuided betweene them, both after the death of me

& my wife & it is further to be vnderstood, that as fon one siphorus hath halfe an acre, in prent possession, Joynning to his house that lyes in my oarchard, for my fon Wim: Allen to have halfe an acre Joynning to his house in the same maner In witnes where of the said William Allen has put to my hand in the prence of Tho: Joans E Joans his mark Samuell friend

the mark of WA
WILLIAM ALLEN

Tho: Joans & famuell friend gaue oath in Court that they figned the aboue written as witnesses & ye fd Allen figned the same & declared it as his last will & testament in theire prience being of a disposing mind: alowed in court at Salem the 16: 4: 79

### atest Hilliard Veren cler:

An Inventory of ye estate of Wim: Allen deceased 3:

house & land with all ye meddow belonging £. 140:00:00 15 acres of vpland lying within the bounds

of Beverly: Joynning to wenham Great

pond " 20:00:00

2 oxen: a cow: 2 heifers: 2 sheep: a horfe " 18:10:00

Bed: with beding & other household stuff " 08:00:00 £  $1\overline{86:10:00}$ 

(£5 to be abated for the loff of a horse)

This is aboue Inventory made by Tho: West John Sibley 17: 12: 78 the estate is  $d^r$  to seuerall men 19: 13: 3\frac{1}{2}

Elizabeth the relict of the deceased gaue oath to the truth of the aboue written Inventory to the best of her knowledge, & what comes to her knowledge afterwards; to ad to it in Court at salem: 26: 4: 79

atest Hilliard Veren cler.

HIST. COLL. XXVII 4

the widdows testimony & yo debtors bills filed with yo will & Inventory."

ROBERT ALLEN, brother to William 1 whose name appears on the petition with those contemplating a removal to Jeffrey's Creek, from Salem, "to erect a village there," did not settle there but removed from there to Gloucester, Mass. He came to Salem, Mass., as early as 1637, and united with the church in 1642.

In 1650, a committee from the church in Pequot (New London, Conn.) waited upon Rev. Mr. Blinman, at Gloucester, Mass., and perfected arrangements for his removal to Pequot, and his settlement as pastor of the church there. A grant of land was confirmed to him on Dec. 20, 1650.<sup>1</sup>

The removal took place in March, 1651. Twenty families accompanied Mr. Blinman from Gloucester, but in 1653, some of them returned to Gloucester, leaving twelve families who became permanent residents. Among these was Robert Allen. These received a grant of six acres each for house lots adjoining each other, and the locality was known as "Cape Ann Lane."

Mr. Allen added large portions of land to his grant by purchase and otherwise. In 1669 he became a citizen of Norwich, but did not remain there for any great length of time. Relinquishing his grant there to his son John, he returned to his farm in New London, where he died in 1683, aged seventy-five years.

In 1668 he was freed from military duty, which was a privilege rarely accorded to a man under sixty years of age, at that time.

In the distribution of his estate after his death, the following children are named:—1. John, who married Eliza-

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Miss Caulkins' Hist. of New London, Ct.

beth Gager, Dec. 24, 1668 (he settled on the paternal estate, built a house and warehouse near the river, since known as "Allyn's Point"); 2. Sarah, married George Geer; 3. Mary, married Thomas Parke; 4. Hannah, married Thomas Rose; 5. Deborah, then unmarried, afterwards married John Gager, jr. Of these John, Sarah and Mary were baptized at Salem, Mass.

In the division of his estate, John received £133. Each daughter £66: 6 s.

The descendants of Robt. Allyn have occupied public offices of importance, and are noted for their interest in public affairs, being an enterprising and energetic people.

Allyn's Mountain, on his farm at Allyn's Point, was the place to which the people were accustomed to resort in times of danger from Indians, or from the sea, whence the prospect is wide and far-reaching.

From this place on Sept. 6, 1781, the conflagration of New London was witnessed by the women and children whose husbands and fathers had hastened to the defence of that city. In the war of 1812, the squadron of Commodore Decatur was blockaded in the river near by, and on this hill his men threw up a redoubt and kept a sentry to watch the movements in and near New London Harbor.

Hist. of Norwich, Conn.

The Lee family of Manchester, having been so long identified with the Allen family, it may be of some interest to the members of each family to incorporate the following paper into these notes. It was brought to this country by a Mr. Lee (Samuel?) from England, and has been in the Lee, afterward Allen, family for a great number of years. The original was engrossed on sheepskin, and is well remembered by many now living.

# [OOPY.]

The Most Noble and Puissant Lord George Henry Lee, Earl of Litchfield Viscount Quarendon, Baron Spelsburg and Baronet.

Created Baron Lee of Spelsburg in the County of Oxford, Viscount Quarendon of the County of Bucks, and Earl of Litchfield in the County of Stafford, June 5, 1674. The 26 of Charless the second. Of this family of Lee, which hath been of Long standing in the County Palatine of Chester and took its sirname as is presumed from the Lordship of Lee in the said County, was Sir Walter Lee Kt. who there lived in the time of Edward the third, and was Father of Sir John, of Lee Hall. To Sir John succeeded John his Son, who was Father of Thomas Lee and he of John Lee of Lee Hall Esq. which John by Margaret his wife Daughter of Sir Ralph Hocknell of the County aforesaid had Thomas his successor at Lee, and another Son named Benedict who in the reign of Edward the Fourth became seated in Quarendon in the County of Bucks.

He marryed Elizabeth Daughter and Heir to John Wood of the County of Warwick Esqr. and by her had Richard Lee of Quarendon; which Richard altered his Arms to Argent a Fess between three Crescents Sable, and Marrying Elizabeth Daughter and Coheir to William Sanders of the County of Oxford Esqr. by her had four Sons Sir Richard Lee of Burston in the County of Bucks Grand Father of Henry Lee made Knight of the Garter by Queen Elizabeth. Benedict Lee of Hullcote, Roger Lee of Pickthom and John Lee from whom the Lees of Bensield in the County of Berks are descended: but from Benedict the second son is descended, the Lord of whom we are now speaking.

He marryed Elizabeth Daughter to Robert Cheny of Chesham Boyes in the County of Bucks Esqr. and by her had Sir Robert Lee Knight, Father of Henry Lee of Quarendon: which Henry was cousin and Heir to Sir Henry Lee Knight of the Garter and was Knighted.

In the 9th of James the first he was created a Baronet. and dying in 1631 left Issue two Daughters, and a Son named Francis Henry, who was of Ditchley in the County of Oxford, and of Quarendon aforesaid which Francis succeeding him in his honour Marry'd Anne Daughter to Sir John St. John of Lediard Tregor, in the County of Wilts Bart. and by her Sir Henry Lee his heir and Francis Henry Lee Esqr. Sir Henry who succeeded Marryed Anne Daughter to Sir John Danvers of Cornbury in the County of Oxford Kt. and by her had two Daughters Eleanor and Anne; of which the eldest was marryed to James Bertie Earl of Abingdon, and the youngest to Thomas Lord Wharton; but the said Sir Henry having no Issue male his Estate and Dignity Descended to his brother Francis who by Elizabeth his wife Daughter and Sole heir to Thomas Pope, Earl of Down in the Kingdom of Ireland had Sir Edward Henry Lee of Ditchley his son and heir, and Francis Henry Lee of the Temple Esqr.

Sir Edward who succeeded was created a Baron Viscount, and Earl and by King James the Second, was first made Lewtenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of Oxford and of the Lords of his majestie's Bedchamber High Steward of the Borough of Woodstock Colonel of a Regiment of foot and Lord Lieutenant of Woodstock Park, and afterwards Colonel of his Majestie's First Regiment of Foot Guards, he married the Lady Charlotte Fitz Roy natural Daughter of King Charless the Second By Barbara Dutchess of Cleveland and by her had Thirteen sons and Five Daughters of which Daughters Charlotte the oldest

was marryed to Benedict Calvert Lord Baltimore of the Kingdom of Ireland; and of the Sons George Henry the Sixth is now Earl of Litchfield, and by Frances his Wife Daughter to Sir John Hale of the County of Kent, Bart. has one Son and two Daughters.

# Arms.

Pearl, a Fess between three Crescents Diamond, Supported by two Lyons Ermines with each a plain Collar of the field charged with three Crescents; as in the Arms.

Crest on a Pillar, Pearl, in a Marquesses Cornet Topaz, an Eagle preying on the Leg of a Fowl both Proper:

# Chief Seat.

At Ditchley in the County of Oxford Three Miles from Wood Stock and 56 from London.

# A RECORD OF INTERMENTS IN THE OLD OR WESTERN BURYING GROUND IN LYNN, MASS.

### MADE BY BENJAMIN H. JACOB.

# [Copied from the original record by JOHN T. MOULTON, Lynn, Mass.]

# (Continued from page 160, Vol. XXVL)

| 1843. | Oct. | 6.  | Son of Wm. Haskell        | 8 yrs 9 mos |
|-------|------|-----|---------------------------|-------------|
|       | 44   | 10. | Daughter of Alden Burrill | 9 yrs       |
|       | 66   | 12. | Child of David Alley      | 6 mos       |
|       | 44   | 14. | Joseph Mudge              |             |
|       | **   | 17. | Mrs. Rhodes               | 28 yrs      |
|       | "    | 22. | Wife of Nathaniel Chase   | ·           |
|       | 66   | 23. | Child of Hugh Brady       | 14 mos      |
|       | "    | 26. | Child of Charles Orcutt   | 2 yrs       |
|       | Nov. | 1.  | Nathan P. Durant          | 54 yrs      |
|       | 64   | 44  | Father of Daniel Rich     | 74 yrs      |
|       | "    | 8.  | Child of Mr. Sherman      | 21 mos      |
|       | 46   | 9.  | Joseph Dow                | 29 yrs      |
|       | "    | 10. | Mrs. Harris               | 50 yrs      |
|       | 66   | 13. | Child of Wm. H. Lewis     | 10 weeks    |
|       | 64   | 15. | Child of Edmund Brown     | 16 mos      |
|       | 44   | 44  | Child of Patrick Kennah   |             |
|       | "    | 17. | Wife of Humphrey Morse    | 75 yrs      |
|       | 66   | 18. | Child of Wm. Jones        | 1 yr        |
|       | **   | "   | Mary Tarbox               | 54 yrs      |
|       | 44   | 20. |                           | ·           |
|       | 66   | 25. | Child of Mr. Currier      | Infant      |
|       | Dec. | 1.  | Child of James Hawkes     |             |
|       | 46   | 2.  | Wife of John Alley, 3rd   | 52 yrs      |
|       | "    | 8.  | Son of Widow Shaw         | 19 yrs      |
|       | 44   | 6.  | James Stone               | 62 yrs      |
|       | 46   | 8.  | Son of Samuel Mansfield   | 20 угв      |
|       | 66   | 9.  | Child of Phineas Sargent  | 4 weeks     |
| •     |      |     | J                         | /EE \       |

(55)

# INTERMENTS IN THE

| 1843. | Dec. | 11.         | Child of Patrick Kennah              | 20 mos        |
|-------|------|-------------|--------------------------------------|---------------|
|       | 44   | 12.         | Child of Breed Bacheller             | 17 mos        |
|       | "    | 16.         | Child of Henry H. Newhall            | 1 week        |
|       | 44   | 22.         | Wife of Rev. Thomas C. Pierce        |               |
|       | "    | 24.         | Oliver Everett                       | 67 yrs        |
|       | 4.6  | 80.         | Child of Luke W. Dow                 | 8 yrs         |
|       | 44   | 81.         | Child of Matthew O'Neal              | 18 mos        |
| 1844. | Jan. | 8.          | Wife of Benjamin Cox                 | 43 yrs        |
|       | 66   | 6.          | David Walker                         | 81 yrs        |
|       | "    | 11.         | Child of Richard W. Drown            | 5 weeks       |
|       | **   | 12.         | Child of Jonathan G. Fuller          | 11 mos        |
|       | "    | "           | Child of Doctor Kingsford            | Infant        |
|       | "    | 18.         | Child of Benjamin Tutt               | Infant        |
|       | "    | 14.         | Wm. Russell                          | 22 yrs        |
|       | **   | 17.         | Child of Benjamin Cox                | 5 weeks       |
|       | "    | 19.         | Wife of Wm. Ingalls                  | 80 yrs        |
|       | "    | 20.         | Daughter of James Gordon             | 10 yrs 8 mos  |
|       | 44   | 21.         | Samuel Bacheller                     | 57 yrs        |
|       | **   | 22.         | Child of Joseph G. Taylor            | Infant        |
|       | 66   | 26.         | Ebenezer Stocker                     | 56 yrs        |
|       | 44   | 27.         | Mrs. Mary Attwill                    | 69 yrs        |
|       | "    | 81.         | Child of Mr. Gill                    | Infant        |
|       | Feb. | 8.          | Child of Joseph G. Taylor            | 11 days       |
|       | 44   | 14.         | Wife of Simeon Smith                 | 84 yrs        |
|       | **   | "           | Widow Abigail Tarbox                 | 90 yrs        |
|       | "    | 27.         | Daughter of Edwin Jeffries           | 6 yrs         |
|       | Mch. | 2.          | Sister of Jepthah P. Woodbury        | 19 yrs        |
|       | 66   | 4.          | Son of Edwin Jeffries                | 16 mos        |
|       | 66   | 6.          | Son of Jonathan G. Skinner           | 2 yrs 12 days |
|       | 66   | 12.         | Child of Edwin Jeffries              | 5 yrs         |
|       | 44   | 14.         | Wife of Lewis Pratt                  |               |
|       | 44   | 24.         | Child of James Neal                  | 16 mos        |
|       | 44   | 28.         | Child of John Bacheller              | Infant        |
|       | 46   | 29.         | Daughter of Charles Orcutt           | 13 yrs        |
|       | 66   | <b>8</b> 0. | George Newhall (of Lowell)           | 34 yrs        |
|       | Apr. | 2.          | John Rhodes                          | 61 yrs        |
|       | 46   | 4.          | Benjamin Cox                         | 88 yrs        |
|       | 64   | 5.          |                                      | <b>21</b> yrs |
|       | 46   | 9.          | Elizabeth Rhodes                     | 22 yrs        |
|       | 4.6  | 11.         | Brother of Moses Everett (carried to | Boston)       |
|       | 44   | "           | Son of Ebenezer Payne of Charlestow  | n             |
|       | "    | 20.         | Child of Wm. P. Haskell              | 1 week        |
|       | 66   | 80.         | Daughter of Joseph Newhall           | 9 yrs 9 mos   |
|       | May  | 4.          | James Smith                          |               |

| 1844. | May    | 7.          | Joseph Breed  |                |
|-------|--------|-------------|---|----------------|
|       | "      | 12.         | Mrs. Hannah Rand  | 66 yrs         |
|       | 46     | 16.         |   | 82 yrs         |
|       | "      | 17.         |   | 6 weeks        |
|       | "      | 20.         | Child of —— Smith                                       | Infant         |
|       | 44     | 21.         |   | 80 yrs         |
|       | "      | 23.         | Wife of Jackson Richardson                              | 23 yrs         |
|       | "      | 28.         |   | 2 yrs 5 mos    |
|       | 44     | <b>29</b> . | Child of George Hood                                    | Infant         |
|       | _ "    | "           | Child of Thomas More                                    | 2 yrs 4 mos    |
|       | June   |             | Mary Gardner  | 53 yrs         |
|       | . "    | 7.          | Wm. W. Hawkes   | 28 yrs         |
|       | July   | 4.          | Lavina Ball   | 26 yrs         |
|       | "      | 9.          | — Aborn   | 16 yrs 2 mos   |
|       | "      | 11.         | Wife of Charles Newhall                                 | 56 yrs         |
|       | "      | 12.         | •   | Infant         |
|       | "      |             | Child of Richard Valpey                                 | 3 mos          |
|       | "      | 24.         |   | Infant         |
|       | "      | 28.         | Daughter of Mary Murphy                                 | 47             |
|       |        |             | John Bridge   | 47 yrs         |
|       | Aug.   | 4.          | Joseph Mansfield  | £1 wwo         |
|       | 44     |             | Ezekiel H. Parker                                       | 61 yrs         |
|       | "      | 5.<br>6.    | William Campbell  | 34 yrs 10 mos  |
|       | 44     | 8.          | Child of William Ingalls  Daughter of Oliver N. Newhall | 1 yr<br>1 yr   |
|       | 46     | 10.         | Son of William Gilson                                   | 1 yr<br>14 yrs |
|       |        | 14.         | Son of Oliver N. Newhall                                | 14 918         |
|       |        | 17.         | Child of Benjamin Coats                                 | 4 mos          |
|       | "      | 20.         | Child of John H. Bean                                   | # mos          |
|       | 44     | "           | Child of Benjamin Sweetser                              | Infant         |
|       | 4.6    | 24.         | Son of John Spinney                                     | Intaile        |
|       | **     | 25.         | Miss Eliza Hall   | 22 yrs         |
|       | 16     | 26.         | Amasa Holt  | 58 yrs         |
|       | "      | 27.         | Child of Wm. H. Jones                                   | 14 mos         |
|       | 46     | 28.         | Child of Wm. Atkinson                                   | 13 mos         |
|       | "      | "           | Son of Leonard B. Usher                                 | 3½ mos         |
|       | Sept.  | 5.          | Daughter of Thomas Beckford                             | 16 mos         |
|       | 46     | 8.          | Child of Amos Walden                                    | 33 1413        |
|       | 66     | 9.          | Son of Sewall Raddin (Frank)                            | 2 yrs 3 mos    |
|       | 66     | 10.         | Son of Mrs. — Dow                                       | •              |
|       | 4.6    | "           | Child of John C. Vennard                                |                |
|       | "      | 11.         | Wife of Henry A. Breed                                  | 46 yrs         |
|       | 44     | 14.         | Wife of George W. Otis                                  | · 29½ yrs      |
|       | "      | 16.         | Daughter of Tryphena Breed                              | - •            |
|       | "      | 17.         | Joshua Newhall  | 31 yrs         |
|       | IIIST. | COLL        | XXVII 4*  | ·              |

# 58 INTERMENTS, WESTERN BURYING GROUND, LYNN.

| 1844. | Sept. 18.      |     | Child of Edward Johnson                    | 15 mos         |
|-------|----------------|-----|--|----------------|
|       | " 20.<br>" 21. |     | Child of Joseph M. Nye                     |                |
|       |                |     | Child of Francis Goodwin                   | 11 mos         |
|       | "              | 26. | Child of Reddington Mudge                  | 6 yrs          |
|       | **             | 27. | Daughter of Richard Roach                  | 3 yrs          |
|       | Oct.           | 2.  | Child of Doctor J. R. Rogers               | <u>-</u>       |
|       | 46             | 4.  | William Lackey                             | 84 yrs         |
|       | 46             | 8.  | Son of Matthew Kelley                      | 11 yrs         |
|       | 44             | 66  | Olivia B., daughter of Ezekiel Jones       | 16 yrs         |
|       | "              | 10. | Child of Christopher Robinson              | 12 days        |
|       | "              | 11. | Mary J., wife of John Martin               | 22 yrs         |
|       | 46             | 4.6 | Sarah E., daughter of Holton Johnson 11 y  | rs 8 mos       |
|       | "              | "   | James W., child of James Stone 5 y         | rs 4 mos       |
|       | 44             | 16. | Mary E., daughter of Wm. T. Gale           | 13 mos         |
|       | "              | 17. | Child of Aaron Butterfield                 | Infant         |
|       | 44             | 19. | Ellen M., child of John Hill               |                |
|       | "              | 80. | Wm. J., child of Daniel Symonds            |                |
|       | "              | "   | Arvilla L., wife of Benjamin O. Stanley    | 24 yrs         |
|       | "              | 44  | Attwill, son of Henry Newhall              | 8 y <b>rs</b>  |
|       | Nov.           | 5.  | Isaac Cate                                 | 42 yrs         |
|       | **             | 9.  | Joseph C. Jayne                            |                |
|       | "              | 12. | Child of Alfred Chase                      | 18 m <b>os</b> |
|       | **             | 13. | Mary E., daughter of Charles Merritt       | 3 yrs          |
|       | "              | 17. | Sarah, wife of Lemuel Drew                 | 76 yrs         |
|       | 61             | 19. | Wife of James Thompson                     |                |
|       | "              | 24. | Sarah M. Oliver                            | 29 yrs         |
|       | "              | 27. | George Munroe                              | 64 yrs         |
|       | "              | "   | George L. Perry                            | 31 yrs         |
|       |                |     | Susan, daughter of Sylvanus Blanchard 3 yr | s 10 mos       |
|       |                |     | Sarah T., daughter of Simeon Smith         | 16 mos         |
|       | 46             | 9.  | Child of John Graham                       | 2 mos          |
|       | "              | 13. | Child of John McKade                       | l yr           |
| " 15. |                |     | Rachel, mother of Bradley V. Gutterson     | 69 yrs         |
|       | 66 66          |     | •  | rs 4 mos       |
|       | "              | "   | Alfred, son of John Switzer                | 4 days         |
|       | "              | 19. | Ann E., daughter of Henry Newhall          | 14 yrs         |
|       | "              | 23. | Daughter of Alfred Chase                   | 5 yrs          |
|       | "              | 4.6 | Child of Wm. Gill                          | Infant         |
|       | "              | "   | Child of Mr. Speed                         | Infant         |
|       | "              | "   | Child of Garland Mansfield                 | 13 mos         |
|       | 4.6            | 27. | Child of John Collins                      | 8 mos          |
|       | "              | 46  | Child of George L. Palmer                  |                |

Number of interments in the Western Burying Ground in 1844:—Adults, 51. Children, 55. Infants, 18. Total, 119.

BENJAMIN H. JACOB, Sexton.

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE '

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. XXVII. April, May, June. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

# THE DWELLINGS OF BOXFORD.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

(Continued from page 248, Vol. XXVI.)

21.

Perley Cellar near Great Meadows.—It is believed by the writer that the old Perley house that once stood over the cellar situated in Mr. Barnes' pasture near the Great Meadows, was built and occupied by John Perley (son of Allan Perley, the emigrant), the first of the name born in America, who settled in Boxford as early as 1683. He died in 1729, at the age of ninety-three. His wife had preceded him to the grave eleven years before, and both their monumental stones are well preserved over their remains in Harmony Cemetery.

Mr. Perley was his own executor; consequently no record of the settlement of his estate is found in the probate office. On Christmas day, 1728, he deeded this place including the buildings and fifty acres of land to his son Jeremiah Perley.

Jeremiah Perley probably conveyed it to his brother Lt. Thomas Perley, who, after having lived a while at HIST. COLL. XXVII 5 (59)

Topsfield, removed to the old homestead about 1712. He died there in 1740, aged seventy-two.

His son Amos then came into the possession of the place and probably carried it on until his death in the spring of 1748. His widow married, secondly, Lt. Mark Howe of Ipswich and removed thither in 1759. From Amos was descended the late Hon. Nathan W. Hazen of Andover.

In 1833 the house was gone, and the land owned by Thomas Perley.

22.

HAZEN CELLAR.—There is an old cellar near the Great Meadows in the pasture owned by Mr. Chester Killam, known as the Hazen cellar. It is understood that Jacob Hazen, who came from Rowley and married Abigail Spofford in 1761, lived there. They had seven children born there, the last in 1774, and soon after, probably, they removed to Bridgton, Me. Their daughter Hannah, born in 1764, was the "witch" of Spofford's Hill, in Georgetown, a century ago. She married Thomas Dresser in 1791, and removed to Andover, Me. The late Hon. N. W. Hazen of Andover was a grandson of Mr. Hazen. Several of the sons settled in Bridgton, and have numerous descendants.

The old house has probably been gone three quarters of a century, as no one living remembers it.

23.

JEWETT CELLAR. — There was an old cellar near the residence of Mr. Chester Killam, in the southeast corner of the field around the house. It has been filled up many years, and no signs of it now remain.

Thomas Jewett was born in Rowley in 1666, married Hannah Swan in 1692, and came to Boxford about 1703, having married a second wife Faith. He purchased the

land, built the house and founded the home of which we are now writing. He died in 1731, at the age of sixty-five.

His son Ezekiel (born 1693) came into the possession of the place, and carried it on after his father's death. He had a family of thirteen children, and among them was Rev. David Jewett, the first minister of Candia, N. H., who was born at this place in 1743. Mr. Jewett died in the fall of 1775, and four years later his heirs sold to Dea. James Chute of Rowley, who was to come into possession upon the widow's death. Some of the children were then residing in New Hampshire. Deacon Chute was connected with the family, his wife's sister having married Rev. David Jewett, one of the heirs. The widow died probably in 1780, and in the next year Mr. Chute came from Rowley to Boxford to live. The inventory of Mr. Jewett's estate shows him possessed of the following articles of dress: One beeveret hat, a brown all wool coat, a fustian jacket, a pair leather breeches, a fustian coat, a linen jacket, an old blue serge coat, a blue jacket, an old brown coat, an old brown fly coat, an old blue great coat, a cotton and linen jacket, two pair of old linen trousers, two woolen shirts, three old linen shirts, a pair of blue yarn stockings, three pair of old brown stockings and a pair of old leggings, a pair of leather spatter lashes, etc. His real estate was valued at £278, and is described as follows: "The homestead and a wood lot parted from it by land of Jacob Hazen, containing in the whole about sixty-three acres lying in Boxford, also a piece of fresh meadow lying partly in Boxford and partly in Rowley, containing about five acres, also about three acres salt marsh lying in Rowley."

Mr. Chute was born in Rowley in 1751; and married a daughter of Deacon Richard Thurston of Georgetown four days before the battle of Bunker Hill. Before 1810, he had removed to Byfield, where his wife died in 1819.



He then went west, and died at Madison, Ind., in 1825, at the age of seventy-four. The Rev. Ariel Parish Chute was his grandson. Mr. Chute's daughter Mary, who married Col. Jeremiah Colman of Newbury, and sons Daniel and James, were born here. Daniel, born in 1787, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1810. His daughter Elizabeth married Gov. Conrad Baker of Indiana. James, born in 1788, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1813, and was a Presbyterian minister at Fort Wayne, Indiana. His second wife was a widowed daughter of Rev. Samuel Crane, a missionary to the Tuscarora Indians.

On his removal to Byfield Deacon Chute sold the place to Thomas Perley, Esq., of Boxford, who took the old house down, and removed to his new house in the same lot. See No. 24.

# 24.

RESIDENCE OF CHESTER KILLAM. — Thomas Perley, Esq., purchased the farm of the late William E. Killam of Deacon Chute (see No. 23) about 1809. In December of that year he married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Wood, who was born in No. 34. In that, or the following year, he built the house now standing, and afterward resided in it. He was a brother of Aaron Perley, and was born in No. 12 in 1746.

Mr. Perley's barn stood originally about half way from the present barn to the house. It was struck by lightning and burned September 26, 1829. A long carriage house stood on the site of the present one, and was burned at the same time. In it was a number of barrels of vinegar, which burst with the heat, making a noise as loud as a cannon. In the northwest chamber of the house, cheese was manufactured, and the heat was so great that the cheese melted. All the glass in the rear side of the house cracked into minute fragments.

He was the leading man in the town for many years. He gave \$1050 towards founding the First Church fund, and liberally subscribed to every good object, his income enabling him to gratify himself in that direction. He held all the various offices in the town, and was a representative to the General Court nineteen years, from 1792 to 1810 inclusive. He died childless in 1831, at the age of eighty-four. His widow continued to reside upon the place until her decease in 1854, at the age of eighty-nine. Mr. Perley is remembered as a man of short stature, and as always wearing his clothing in the continental style. After his decease his widow was commonly spoken of as the "widow Squire."

The farm was then occupied by a Mr. Knapp, who lived there a short time, and it was then sold by the heirs of Mr. Perley to Eben S. Baldwin, a mariner of Salem, Oct. 26, 1857. He resided upon the farm until June 2, 1862, when he sold out to George A. Todd of Rowley and removed to Salem, where he died. Mr. Todd's son, William G. Todd, then occupied the place until the spring of 1865, when it was purchased by the late William E. Killam, who resided there till his death in 1877. He held the offices of town treasurer, school committee, selectman, town clerk, etc., for several years. His son Mr. Chester Killam has since carried on the farm.

During the autumn of 1862, while the camp was located here, some Boston parties hired the buildings and kept a public house which was called "Hotel Lander."

25.

CLOUGH CELLAR.—In the alders near the guideboard at the junction of the roads leading from Georgetown to Salemand from Georgetown to Mr. B. S. Barnes' residence, a century and a half ago stood the house of Daniel Clough. He came from Topsfield in 1736, having married Ruth

Wright there in 1734, and had three children, Elizabeth, Ruth and John. His wife Ruth evidently died here as in 1739 he was published to Elizabeth Galloway of Ipswich. How long this house has been gone is not known.

26.

M. Butman Cellar.—Matthew Butman married Faith, daughter of Thomas Jewett who lived in No. 24, in May, 1716, and he probably erected on land of her father a house over what is known as the old Butman cellar, about the time of his marriage. He was undoubtedly from Beverly. His wife died during the winter following their marriage, at the age of twenty-two, and thus early terminated their wedded bliss. Her remains repose in Harmony cemetery on the plain below her residence, and the monumental tablet over them is the oldest one now existing in the yard, appearing as fresh and perfect as those of recent date. Her epitaph is as follows:

"Under this turf you may behold A lamb of God fit for ye fold."

Mr. Butman married a second wife in 1720, and she became the mother of five children.

He was the constable in his parish in 1736, but how much longer the family remained there is not known. His son John was living on the place in 1791, and continued to live there until the old house was taken down in 1795, which was probably done by Thomas Dresser, who had bought it with the lot in April of that year.

27.

RESIDENCE OF T. B. MASURY.—Where Mr. Masury's house stands, the old Wallingford house, as it was known for many years before its demolition, once stood. It was built in 1711 by Thomas Hazen, who lived in the old Perkins' house (No. 30), and was not wholly finished Feb. 28, 1711-12, when he sold this lot of land to Timothy Per-

kins of Topsfield, who, in 1720, sold it to his son Nathaniel Perkins, who lived at No. 30.

This part of the original farm probably returned to the Hazen family from Mr. Perkins. Mr. Hazen's son John married Mary Bradstreet of Topsfield about 1711, and probably lived at this place till his removal to Lyme and ultimately to Norwich, Conn. His cousin Israel, son of his uncle Edward Hazen, probably also lived here. place was undoubtedly kept in the possession of the family until 1784, March 10, when Moses Hazen, for £120, conveyed to Mary, the wife of Benjamin Wallingford, a part of the land with the westerly half of the house, a right to the well, and the easterly half of the barn which then stood on the opposite side of the road. Mrs. Wallingford was the mother of John Sawyer Blaisdell, better known in his time as Johnny Blaisdell. Her first husband was John Blaisdell of Chelmsford, who died "in the army of the Havannah" soon after Johnny's birth in 1757. When Johnny was two or three years old, with his mother he came to Newbury, her native place, and when about eighteen went with her to Byfield. While living in Byfield he married Jane Adams of Rowley Dec. 13, 1781, and the following extract from the Byfield church records proves the tradition that he lost his children:

"Two infant female children of John Blaisdell died one in March 1782 yt lived but a little while. The other died in April 1783, who lived about a fortnight."

The loss of these children and of his wife at about the same time, it is said, partially bereft him of his reason, and he was afterwards distinguished for his eccentricity, or what the Scotch would call "daftness." Johnny afterwards resided with his mother.

Mrs. Wallingford, a daughter of John Sawyer of Newbury, was quite handsome in her youth, being known as

"fair Rosamond." Mr. Wallingford died in 1796, and the family were soon in destitute circumstances. The mother died in 1820 at the age of seventy-two, and Johnny continued to reside in the west part of the house alone, until his tragic end on Saturday evening, Jan. 7, 1832, when he fell into the fire-place, and his remains were found shortly after partially consumed.

The place, afterwards known as the "Wallingford," came into the possession of Major Paul Nelson about 1800, and continued to belong to him probably until his death in 1857, since which time it has been owned by Mr. Thomas B. Masury. In 1878 Mr. Masury demolished the old house and erected his present residence upon the same site.

The old house was two stories in height with the old fashioned lean-to, and the old well-sweep in front betokened the days of "auld lang syne." On the window ledge of the living room was the noon sun-mark, which was always in order and a good time-keeper when the sun shone.

During the years the house was possessed by Major Nelson, it was occupied by various tenants, Joseph Adams, a man named Darling and others. Miss Mary Ann Friend, daughter of John Friend, and afterwards wife of Prof. George Conant of Coshocton, Ohio, and Alexander, N. Y., was reared here, her parents having removed from Andover. She died at Alexander in 1883, at the age of fifty-three, being a person much loved, and admired for her literary tastes and productions. In 1847, Huldah Harriman, the centenarian, could recall the names of one hundred families who had made this old house their home.

In 1736, when the throat distemper prevailed so fatally among children over a large extent of country, several died in this house. In 1776, the small-pox had come to the inmates, and several were sick with it.

One of the residents always expressed a wish that he

might never live to see a road past the house, and in this desire he was gratified, for before the Salem thoroughfare was opened he had followed in the train of his predecessors and was no longer numbered with the living.

### 28.

ALBERT NELSON CELLAR. — Cornet Nelson moved a peat house from the meadows to a situation opposite the residence of Mr. T. B. Masury in 1857 and remodeled it into a dwelling. He left his family, who were living in Georgetown, and began a hermit's life in his new quarters. He added to the building from time to time, and continued to reside there until 1886, when he went to Rowley and took up his residence in a similar habitation near the marshes. The next year, he was found dead in his house there. In 1888, the house in Boxford came into the possession of Mr. Masury, who removed the buildings. Mr. Nelson was an eccentric man of considerable natural ability. Ex-mayor Richards of Haverhill is his grandson.

# 29.

HARDY CELLAR.—In 1865, after the close of the war of the Rebellion, Chandler B. Hardy built a small house on the southeast side of the road about half way from the residence of Mrs. Clara Tidds in Georgetown to Marden's railroad crossing, where the cellar can be seen. Mr. Hardy lived there till the autumn of 1868, when the house was destroyed by fire, which was set out of enmity to Mr. Hardy, by a girl living in the family.

### 30.

Perkins Cellar.—Some fifty rods nearly north from the residence of Mr. Francis Marden, in a pleasant clear-

HIST. COLL. XXVII

ing, are an apple tree and the remains of a well, near which is a slight indentation in the ground which is all that now remains of the cellar over which stood the Perkins house. It was only one story in height, and was built (?) and occupied by Thomas Hazen, son of Edward Hazen, who was born in Rowley in 1657. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Howlett, in 1684, and came to Boxford to live at this place immediately after. Feb. 28, 1711–12, he sold the farm to Timothy Perkins of Topsfield.

Mr. Hazen had a family of eleven children, all of whom lived to grow up, and most of them followed their parents to Norwich, Conn., about 1713. Mr. Hazen held quite an honorable position in the town, having served as town clerk one year, and as selectman seven years. scendants are many and of a distinguished character. One of them is Rev. Hervey Crosby Hazen, lately a missionary to India, and now a clergyman in Spencer, N. Y. Others are Hon. Abraham D. Hazen, the late Third-assistant Postmaster-General, and Gen. William B. Hazen, who distinguished himself under Sherman in the war of the Rebellion, particularly by his brilliant capture of Fort McAllister, near Savannah, on the "March to the Sea." We could name many others, but space will permit only mention of the following: Rev. Austin Hazen, pastor in Hartford and Berlin, Vt.; Rev. Allen Hazen, for many vears a missionary in India; Rev. Jasper Hazen, one of the oldest and most honored ministers of the Christian denomination; Rev. Henry A. Hazen, author of the History of Billerica, Mass.; Rev. Timothy Allyn Hazen of Goshen, Conn.; and Rev. James King Hazen, Secretary of the Board of Publication of the Presbyterian church (South) at Richmond, Va.

Mr. Perkins conveyed the farm to his son Nathaniel

Perkins in the spring of 1720. Nathaniel was born in Topsfield in 1689, and married Hephzibah, daughter of Edward Hazen (brother of Thomas, above named), in 1716, and took up his residence here. Mr. Hazen had lived here, we presume from the removal of his brother in 1712, and continued to do so. Dr. David Wood, besides being a widely known physician, was a justice of the peace, and, in 1736, he charged Nathaniel Perkins for writing "his father Hazen's will." Mr. Hazen died in 1748.

Nathaniel Perkins was a selectman in 1724 and 1745, and an ensign in the militia in 1734, was made a lieutenant in 1735, and a captain in 1742. He had nine children. He died in 1773, at the age of eighty-four. In his will he calls himself a "gentleman." His wife died before 1768.

Mr. Perkins' youngest son Jacob succeeded him upon the place, having married Mercy Fowler of Ipswich in He served eight months in the Cambridge campaign in 1776. Shortly after his return late in the autumn, the small-pox prevailed in the Wallingford house, and one morning when the wind blew fresh from the southeast, Mr. Perkins informed his family in a manner expressing great alarm, that he was assured the malady would reach them, for the smoke from the chimney of the Hazen house had been driving directly towards them. His fears were shortly fulfilled, and he was the first one to be made a victim. It is understood that his wife was away at the time of his sickness and a young girl had the care of him. One day she went out coasting down the slopes around the place and failed to administer the medicines at the proper times. From this neglect, it has come down by tradition. Mr. Perkins died. He was buried on a knoll a few rods west of the house, and but a few small fragments of a gravestone remain to mark the spot. The inscription upon it was as follows:—

IN MEMORY OF
MR. JACOB PERKINS,
WHO DIED JANUARY
11, 1777, IN Ye 47th
YEAR OF HIS AGE.
Mortal man cast an eye,
Read your doom,
Prepare to die.

Trees have grown up over and around his grave, and it is so completely obliterated that the next generation will not know that any human remains find rest beneath the soil of the knoll, or that in this spot a happy family once had their hearthstone.

After Mr. Perkins' death this was used as a pest house, and it is a tradition that a beautiful daughter of Deacon Isaac Perley, who lived at the Marden place (No. 31), and also Thomas Wood, who lived where the Third-District schoolhouse now stands, were victims to the dread scourge in this house.

Mr. Perkins had no children. In his will, which was made two and a half years before his death, he gives all his property to his wife. His estate amounted to £3,597. His widow married, secondly, Col. David Hobart of Plymouth, N. H., in 1779. Colonel Hobart was a native of Groton, born in 1720, and settled in that part of Hollis, N. H., known as "One Pine Hill," about 1748; being afterwards one of the grantees and first settlers of Plymouth. He was a sergeant in the French war in 1755, and in 1777 was colonel of the Twelfth New Hampshire regiment under General Stark at the battle of Bennington, where he greatly distinguished himself for his gallantry and good conduct, for which he received due commendation from General Stark, in his report of the battle. Af-

ter the death of his first wife Col. Hobart removed to Haverhill, Mass., and lived there the rest of his days, dying in his seventy-ninth year. His widow Mercy died at the same place in 1811. They had but one child, Deborah, who married Nathaniel Hills, an apothecary in Haverhill.

31.

RESIDENCE OF F. MARDEN.—The old one-story house that formerly stood in the rear of the residence of Mr. Francis Marden was occupied a hundred and twenty years ago, tradition says, by Isaac Perley, who was known as "Deacon." He had a daughter of about twenty years of age, who was famed for her beauty. When the small-pox came into this neighborhood, and the Perkins house (No. 30) was opened as a pest house, several of those who deemed themselves in danger took up their residence in it willing to run the risk of living or dying, as the fates might determine. It was believed that the disease would prove harmless to persons in perfect health who properly met it when it showed its first symptoms, and they would have but the varioloid at the most. The deaths of numbers proved how uncertain this theory was. Mr. Perlev's daughter was one of those who went there to escape a more dreadful form of the disease, but met it and died.

It is said that Mr. Perley very soon after removed to Boston, Me., being succeeded upon the farm by Benjamin Emerson before 1791. He was a stone-mason by trade, and a relative of the Topsfield family of that name, being known as "Brother" Emerson. He fell from a load of hay and broke his neck in August, 1823, when he was sixty-eight years old.

Shortly after the death of Mr. Emerson, his daughter Betsey, into whose possession the place came, took down the old house, and built on the same site another small

one-story house immediately afterward. She lived in it here until about 1860, when she moved the house to Georgetown, where an addition was made to it. It is the house on Main street now owned by Mr. James Sullivan.

The present "Davis" house, as it is called, standing only a few rods from the site of the old house, was built about 1800, presumably by Mr. Emerson. A Mr. Davis owned the farm many years ago. By the side of the "Davis" house stands the residence of Mr. Francis Marden, who came from Maine, married a daughter of Mr. Davis, and built the house in 1850. He now owns and cultivates the farm. In the Davis house resides Mr. Marden's son Alvin.

32.

Joseph Killam Cellar.—The old Killam house, once standing east of Stevens' pond, was erected about 1730 by Jacob Perley, son of Jacob, who lived at No. 76. He was born in 1700, and married Sarah Morse of Newbury in 1729. He died in the summer of 1750, leaving a widow, Sarah, and several children: Isaac, who lived at No. 31; Jacob, who settled in Chester, N. H.; Benjamin, who lived on the old homestead; Sarah, who married Jacob Wyman of Bradford; and John who settled in Haverhill. The last-named Jacob Perley was grandfather of Rev. Joshua Perley Eaton of Bangor, Me.

Mr. Perley was succeeded on the place by his son Benjamin, who was born in 1735, and married, first, in 1759, Hannah Clarke of Boxford; and, second, in 1773, Apphia Andrews of Danvers. In 1783, he sold out to Daniel Nurse, and removed to Topsfield, where he remained a few years and then settled in Dunbarton, N. H., where he was burned to death trying to extinguish the flames of his burning house, while the rest of the family were at church. This was in 1816, when he was in his eighty-

first year. He had twelve children, all but the youngest having been born in Boxford, and more than sixtytwo grandchildren.

Mr. Nurse married Eunice Perley of Boxford in 1759, and removed to this house in 1783. He was probably from Danvers. In 1790 he removed to Rowley, where the family own a private cemetery on the road leading from Rowley to Ipswich. He was a private in Capt. William Perley's company of minute men, which marched to the battle of Lexington April 19, 1775, and was stationed two months in the following winter at Winter Hill.

Moody Perley, a son of Moses Perley who lived in No. 76, was living here in 1791. Two years later he married a Gould from Topsfield, and had one or two children born here. April 1, 1802, he sold the place to Joseph Killam, and removed to the Adams house (No. 95).

The place was then occupied by Mr. Killam until 1815, when he died at the age of thirty-eight. He was born in No. 147, in 1777, and was the father of the late Capt. John Killam and Capt. Hosea Killam, both of Georgetown, and grandfather of Ubert Killam, cashier of Merrimac National Bank, Haverhill. The family resided upon the homestead until 1830, since which time no house has stood there.

33.

Home of Hon. Aaron Wood.—On the site of the late residence of Charles C. Stevens an old house once stood. It was doubtless built before 1750. The Hon. Aaron Wood lived at this place from the time of his marriage until his death in 1791. The old house, in which he kept a country store in his early life, was burned, with part of the furniture, October 22, 1774. The following is a copy

of the account of the fire as it appeared in the Essex Gazette of the following week:—

"SALEM, October 25.

"Last Saturday the Dwelling House of Aaron Wood, Esq: of Boxford, was consumed by Fire, together with Part of his Household Furniture."

Mr. Wood immediately built a new house upon the same site.

Mr. Wood married, for his first wife, Jane, the widow of Dr. Eliphalet Kilburn an early physician of Rowley. She was the grandmother of Hon. Charles Kilbourne Williams, governor of Vermont. She died in 1775, and her funeral was held on the day of the battle of Bunker Hill. The following obituary notice is copied from the contemporary Essex Gazette:

"On Thursday, June 15th, ultimo, died at Boxford, of an Apoplexy, in the 68th Year of her Age, Mrs. Jane Wood, the virtuous confort of Aaron Wood, Esq: of that Town. In her were happily united the affectionate Wise, tender Parent, indulgent Mistress, success Friend, and, to crown all, exemplary Christian. — Her Friends are lest to mourn their own Loss, but they rejoice in the Reason there is to hope that she has exchanged a World of Misery and Trouble for a State of Happiness and Joy. — Her Remains were interred on Saturday following with every Mark of Respect, and in a strict Conformity to the Method recommended by the Honorable Continental Congress."

In 1776, Mr. Wood married Mrs. Lydia Barnard, daughter of Phineas Warren of Waltham, and widow of David Barnard of Watertown. In 1775, the British drove the General Court from Boston, and the following winter Mr. Wood and others of the Representatives boarded with Mrs. Barnard in Watertown. Mr. Wood fell in love with his hostess, and married and brought her to Boxford. She was a woman of strong mind and body, weighing over two hundred pounds. When the British retreated after the Battle of Lexington, they passed by her house. One

of the privates had stolen a horse, and was making his retreat in style. He said something to Mrs. Barnard that was not acceptable to her patriotic mind, and she pulled him from the horse and took him prisoner; and, it is said, this was the first prisoner taken during the Revolution.

On the day that Mr. Wood died, his tailor, Thomas Perley (see No. 24), was cutting him a suit of clothes preparatory to returning to the State legislature. Mr. Wood had just brought in a handful of wood, and had sat down in a chair, when he suddenly expired. The following obituary notice of Mr. Wood is copied from the Salem Gazette, published in the month of his decease:—

"Boxford, Jan. 24, 1791.

"'No man hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit. Yet, blessed are the dead, that die in the Lord: they rest from their labor, and their works sollow them."

"THURSDAY the 20th inftant, the Honorable AARON WOOD, Efq. in the 72d year of his age-being in his usual health and vigor, sitting in his chair, and his family round him - left this bufy fcene of life, and in an inftant of time, without any apparent diforder, and fcarcely a struggle, or a figh, past into the world of spirits; perhaps in as easy and fudden a manner as ever anyone did. In justice to his memory, it may be truly faid, that through the whole of his life, he was exemplary for virtue, feriousness, plety and devotion; and a constant walker with God, in all his ordinances. He was a kind and tender hufband; cheerful, fincere and agreeable to his friends; candid and forgiving to the envious. Integrity and ability graced all the important offices which he for many years held in the Town, County and State. In a word, he was plain and unaffected in his manners; steady and resolute in his conduct; humane, temperate, just and bountiful. He spent several years of the younger part of his life, as a faithful and instructive master, in teaching a public school; and altho God, in his all-wife Providence, withheld from him the bleffing of fons and daughters, yet he was poffeffed of an uncommon parental affection, and regard for the education of the rifing generation; which is very amply proved by his last will and testament, which bequeathed all his real estate to the support of a Grammar School, in the town of Boxford, forever - an example worthy of imitation. In his more public character, he was judicious. firm & persevering, in every public trust which he had the honor to

HIST. COLL. XXVII 6

hold. The last 80 years of his life have been mostly employed as a Member of the General Court, in the most critical and trying periods, in the Senate, in the Council, and Conventions; all which important places he has held, and discharged the several duties thereof, with such firmness, wisdom and justice, as to approve himself to his Country to his Conscience, and to his GOD. In him, the Commonwealth have lost an able Statesman, a generous Patron, and a real Friend; his Wise, an endearing Husband; and the World, an honest Man.

"' The just man's ways are God's delight, He orders all his steps aright."

It is supposed the epitaph upon Mr. Wood's monumental tablet is the widow's lamentation:

"Yet my fond hope would hear him speak again
Once more at least one gentle word & then
Aaron aloud I call in vain I cry
Aaron aloud; for he must ne'er reply
In vain I mourn & drop these funeral tears
Death & the grave have neither eyes nor ears."

She afterwards married Mr. Benjamin Spofford, and died in 1839 at the age of ninety-five.

The season after Mr. Wood's death the farm was carried on by Jonas Warren, and a year later it was leased to different parties for one thousand years. The main portion of the farm was leased to Dea. Parker Spofford, who refitted the old mansion, as far as need be, into a fine country tavern. This was one of the stopping places of the famous stage-driver Pinkham, whose route was over the old Andover road. The first post-office that existed in the town was kept in this tavern until 1826, and the good old deacon carried the mail matter with him when he went to church, and distributed it to the respective owners. This tavern flourished till Mr. Spofford's death in 1836.

Josiah Kimball soon after succeeded Mr. Spofford in the possession of the farm as well as the deaconship that his death had rendered vacant. Deacon Kimball removed to Lawrence in 1852, and thence to Boston, where he died

three or four years ago. His remains lie in Harmony Cemetery near his old home here, and his heirs have erected over them a fine marble monument.

The farm soon after came into the hands of Mr. Charles C. Stevens, and he resided there until he removed to South Framingham some six years since. The place was occupied by tenants a year or two and was accidentally (?) burnt in 1877. Mr. Israel Herrick then purchased the farm, but the cellar remains as the fire left it. Mr. Stevens made it a summer boarding house, its pleasant location and the proximity of a beautiful pond rendering it attractive to city people.

A part of this farm was a portion of old Camp Stanton, where several regiments of volunteer soldiers were quartered and drilled in 1862. The muster was also held here in August, 1868. This plain is believed to have been used as a training field as early as 1775.

An incident occurred in 1827 which should be given in connection with this house. Flint Tyler, an old man, who then lived at the Adams house (No. 95), was one morning going home from Topsfield way, and when near the Savage house saw that this house was on fire. Barnes was then living at the Savage house, and Mr. Tyler leisurely got out of his wagon, went to the door, and knocked. Capt. John Peabody, who was there, came to the door, and being informed by Mr. Tyler of the cause of alarm, hastened to the wagon, got in, and hurried Mr. Tyler to follow his example and drive as fast as possible to the fire. But the beast was never known to hurry, nor be hurried, nor Mr. Tyler either. About half-way across the plain, Mr. Peabody jumped from the wagon, being exasperated at the slow jogging of the animal, and ran to the scene of danger. Mr. Spofford's family were at din-Mr. Peabody burst into the room where they were

eating, and hurriedly called for an axe stating that the house was on fire. The Deacon was perfectly bewildered, and throwing up his arms, shrieked: "Where! where!!" But one of the daughters was more composed, and, getting an axe, she showed Mr. Peabody to the garret, where by a few minutes of quick chopping he cut away the burning boards, and saved the house. As he cut away the last fragment of blazing board, he looked out of the aperture he had made, and saw Mr. Tyler just tying his horse to the garden fence. By prompt and decisive action the house and much other valuable property was saved. storm had been brewing for several days, and a strong easterly wind carried the cinders from the chimney to the dry, parched roof, which immediately ignited. Mr. Peabody stopped to help Mr. Spofford fix the damaged portion, and immediately after this was done the rain began to fall, a long storm ensuing.

#### 34.

Thomas Wood Cellar.—Where the present Third-District schoolhouse now stands was an old cellar; and over this cellar a century ago stood an old-fashioned house, with the lean-to and huge chimney. It is said that around this house and its accompanying farm buildings were fruit trees and shrubbery of all kinds, which rendered the place very inviting. The first owner of this homestead known to the writer was Thomas Wood, brother to Hon. Aaron Wood. They were sons of John Wood, who was born in 1680, and who may have lived, and his children been born, at this place.

Thomas Wood married Margaret Perkins of Topsfield in 1757, and resided here as long as he lived. He died of the small-pox Feb. 13, 1777, aged forty-nine. He entered the pest house (No. 30) received inoculation and

died there. His widow continued to reside here a short time, then sold out to Stephen Peabody, who about 1795 moved the house to where it now stands, removed the leanto and remodeled the chimney. It is now known as the "Butcher Peabody house" (No. 76). The widow Wood afterwards built a small house on the Chapman road beyond the pond, and resided there many years. She at length died in 1830, having attained the age of one hundred and one years and ten months. They had eight children. Their daughter Mehitable married Aaron Perley, and Jenny became the wife of Dr. James Buswell of Dunbarton, N. H.

Thomas Wood owned the land now included in the new portion of Harmony Cemetery, which he sold to a company of proprietors in 1766.

# 35.

CHAPMAN CELLAR. — Daniel Chapman of Linebrook Parish, Ipswich, married Hepzibah Howe in 1764, came to Boxford the same year, and built on the Chapman road the house that used to stand over what is now known as the old Chapman cellar. Mr. Chapman resided here until his death, which occurred in 1799, at the age of fiftynine years. His son Daniel then lived upon the place till his death, in 1835. Johnson Savage was the last resident. He died here in 1846. The old house fell down about 1848. It was old-fashioned, with a lean-to, two stories in height, and contained on the first floor two front rooms, a backroom and pantry. Mr. Francis Savage, principal of the Amesbury high-school, was born here.

36.

PEGGY-WOOD CELLAR.—About 1780, Margaret, widow of Thomas Wood, who lived at No. 34, and who died in

1777, built on the west side of the Chapman road near the pond a small house, to which she removed when she sold the farm to Stephen Peabody. The house was  $16 \times 20$  feet, one story in height and contained but one room. She lived there but a short time, and then the house was inhabited by Ezra Wildes (who had lived at No. 16), his family consisting of his wife and nine boys. The Peggy-Wood house, as it was called, has been gone more than half a century, and a maple tree nearly a foot in diameter now rises from the cellar and shades the whole cavity.

37.

SAVAGE HOUSE.—This house was probably built about 1773 by Amos Perley, who lived in the residence of B. S. Barnes, Esq., No. 39. A blacksmith's shop stood near the cemetery, in which, we should judge from the town records, John Stiles worked in 1774 and later, and in which bullets were run for the use of the soldiers during the Revolution.

About 1786, Mr. Perley sold the place, which consisted of a house and barn and forty acres of land, to Thomas Butman of Marblehead, whose son of the same name took up his residence in this house. Here were born several children to him and his wife Sarah.

Mr. Butman, senior, removed to Tyngsborough, Mass., and Dec. 18, 1793, for £180, sold the farm to Thomas Dresser of Boxford, who was born in the Dresser house, No. 66. He was a blacksmith, having learned the trade in his father's shop. He married Hannah Hazen, the "witch," and about 1800 removed to Andover, Maine.

The place was then owned by John Dorman of Boxford, who in 1813 sold out to Phineas Barnes. His son Mr. Phineas W. Barnes lived here a number of years, having removed from No. 39, and carried on the butchering busi-

ness. He removed to No. 100, where he continued his calling. The place was then owned for many years by William J. Savage, who sold out and left the town about 1877. The place was then let for a time, and at length purchased by Samuel Clark, who, after residing here a few years, sold out to B. S. Barnes, and removed to Georgetown, where he now resides. Mr. William P. Keyes bought and refitted the house, seven years ago, making it much more convenient and pleasant.

38.

Amos Stevens' House.—The late Amos Stevens built his residence in 1840. He died in 1877, at the age of sixty-four, and his widow has since resided upon the place. His epitaph:

"He put his trust in God."

39.

RESIDENCE OF B. S. BARNES.—The residence of Benjamin S. Barnes, Esq., was built by Paul Prichard, a housewright, about 1749, when he came to Boxford and married Hannah, sister of Cooper Nat Perley. They resided in this house until the beginning of the Revolution, when they removed to New Ipswich, N. H. In Boxford Mr. Prichard held several offices of honor and trust, and was one of the substantial and influential citizens of his day. contributed liberally of his means to support the war of the Revolution, and had two sons in actual service. New Ipswich, he was a selectman three years and a representative of the General Court in 1779. He died in 1787, aged sixty-four years. Mrs. Prichard was a woman of uncommon energy of body and mind, and could accomplish the ordinary labor of three persons. She had made the subject of midwifery a study, and had considerable

practice in Boxford. In curing scrofula, salt rheum, liver complaint, etc., her fame was quite extensive. She also gained a successful practice in her adopted town. She was always ready to answer calls, and allowed no weather to detain her; and, though unusually corpulent, when the roads were blocked up with snow and others would quail at the undertaking, she would mount her snow-shoes and breast the storm over hill and dale. This she continued to do until very far advanced in life, to the great annoyance of the accredited physician. She was a widow



RESIDENCE OF B. S. BARNES.

twenty-three years, dying in 1810, at the age of eightyone. Jeremiah Prichard, for many years the American Consul at Porto Rico, was their great grandson. Among their descendants was also Moses Prichard, of Concord, for many years sheriff of Middlesex county, Mass.

This place then came into the possession of Amos Perley, who removed to Buxton, Me., at the beginning of this century. It was then owned by Benjamin Spofford, who died in 1836, and Phineas Barnes who married his daughter moved to this place from No. 37. He resided

here until his death, in 1856, since which time his son B. S. Barnes has been in possession. Mr. Phineas Barnes, jr., resided here a short time, and continued his butchering business, until he removed to No. 37.

Mr. Phineas Barnes, senior, was born in Waltham in 1780, and died at the age of seventy-five. His epitaph:

"He has left this world, his toils are o'er, In sweetest songs of praise adore, Where parting friends shall meet again, Free from all sorrow, grief and pain."

Mrs. Barnes died in October, 1850, five years before her husband, at the age of sixty-four. Her epitaph:

"Mother, thou hast gone to rest,
We no more will weep for thee,
For thou art now among the blest;
Where thy spirit longed to be."

On another stone in the same lot is the following inscription:

WILLIE
Was with us 5 yrs. 2 mo.
But is not
for God took him.

## 40.

BLACK CELLAR.—Near the residence of B. S. Barnes, Esq., on the side of the hill in his field, about half way from his house to Mrs. Killam's, was an old cellar, of which most signs are now gone. Cooper Nat Perley, who was born in 1735 and died in 1810, said a Black family lived there, and that when he was young he "used to go up and see their girls."

Later investigation has shed more light upon the history of this old place. James Black, whose wife Abigail died in 1720, he having married her about 1700, doubtless lived there from the latter date. He had sons, Edmund, James, John, Josiah and Daniel, and a daughter Abigail,

HIST, COLL. XXVII 6\*

who married Timothy Sessions of Andover. The son Daniel was born in 1715, and married Sarah Symonds of Boxford in 1740. Daniel owned and lived on this place. He had several children, Sarah, Jane, Lydia, Hannah, Daniel, Daniel, Jacob and Samuel. Both himself and wife were members of the church, and as long as Rev. Mr. Rogers remained here their children were baptized in the First Church; after his departure the next two new members of the Black race were baptized in West Boxford, the next one in Linebrook Parish, and the last one, of whom we have any record, in West Boxford. It was these four girls that Nat Perley used to "go to see." In March, 1762, Mr. Black sold out to Jacob Perley of Boxford, and removed to Holden in Worcester County, where he settled. This was probably the Jacob Perley who removed to Chester, N. H., finally settling in Wilton, Me.

# 41.

JOHN HALE CELLAR.—An old house once stood in the pasture about fifty rods south of the residence of B. S. Barnes, Esq. Nothing is now known of it. A John Hale is supposed to have lived there in 1757, which a deed of that date seems to prove. He probably moved to the General Lowe homestead (No. 48) shortly after the above date. Mr. Hale was probably a son of John and Mary (Watson) Hale, and perhaps born at No. 7 in 1717.

### 42.

JOHN HALE HOUSE.—The farm owned and occupied by the late John Hale was in the possession of William Watson as early as 1687. Mr. Watson came from Ipswich, and probably lived in the old house that used to stand at this place.

He married, first, Sarah, daughter of Allan Perley, in

1670 and, second, Mary, widow of Thomas Hale of New-Mrs. Hale had come to Boxford with her bury, in 1695. son Joseph in 1691. Mr. Watson died June 27, 1710, and his widow at the age of eighty-five, Dec. 8, 1715. His daughter Mary had married his wife's son Joseph in 1693, and these children became possessors of the farm. By her and a second wife Joseph had fifteen children born here. He was the ancestor of all the Hales that ever resided in Boxford, and of thousands in this and other states. Among the descendants of Joseph Hale are Dr. Joseph Hale of Miller's Corners, Ontario Co., N. Y., Hon. Eugene Hale, M. C. from Maine, Hon. Artemas Hale, M.C. from Massachusetts, and many others that are distin-Mr. Hale was himself a member of the General guished. Court, and was very prominent in the town as a selectman, a captain in the militia, and as town clerk for ten years. He died in 1761, lacking only seven days of completing his ninetieth year.

This place afterward came into the possession of Phineas Perley who was born in what is now the town almshouse in 1766. Mr. Perley died in Ipswich in 1832, by the bursting of a blood vessel while rowing a boat, and his family continued to reside upon the place a year or two after his decease. Dr. Joseph G. Perley, a veterinary surgeon, who recently died in Lynn, was his son; Dr. Albert Lambert of Springfield, and Rev. Alexander Sternson Twombly, Charlestown, are his grandsons.

In 1834, the place was purchased by Mr. John Hale (then living in No. 8), who resided upon it until his death in 1888, at the age of eighty-six. The place has since passed into the possession of Alvin C. Norcross of Boston, who now owns it. Two of Mr. Hale's sons gave up their lives in the service of their country during the late Rebellion. Mr. Hale, for a few years, manufactured shoes

here, and built a large factory building, which was transformed into a summer hotel by his son John in 1889. See No. 43.

## 43.

HOTEL PLACIDIA.—This summer resort was a portion of the John Hale farm, and the hotel building was the shoe factory mentioned in No. 42. The owner, Mr. John Hale, inherited this building and the land under and adjoining from his father, the late John Hale, in 1888. Mr. Hale fitted up the factory into the capacious three-story structure as it now exists. Situated on the shore of a beautiful lake, and near cool, shady groves, the resort is attractive. Mr. Hale resides in the hotel the year round.

#### 44.

RESIDENCE OF W. M. ANDREWS.—Mr. William M. Andrews built his house in 1874, on land purchased of the late Amos Stevens.

### 45.

RESIDENCE OF A. H. TOWNE.—Mr. Albert H. Towne built his residence on land purchased of Mr. Eben N. Price of Salem, in 1888.

### 46.

RESIDENCE OF J. LEAVITT. — Mr. Joseph Leavitt of Boston moved to Boxford and built his present residence in 1888 upon land purchased of Mr. Leverett S. Howe.

### 47.

RAILROAD STATION.—The railroad station was built by the Danvers & Newburyport Railroad Company in 1853. It came into the possession of the Boston & Maine Railroad in 1859. The house portion of the depot has been occupied by the several station agents, viz.: S. Page Lake, John Hale, jr., Samuel McKenzie, William J. Badger, Charles W. Gardner and Albert G. Hurlbutt. These gentlemen are all living, except Messrs. Lake and Badger.

In January, 1889, the East Boxford post-office was established, and located in the station, Mr. Hurlbutt being postmaster.

## 48.

GEN. Lowe Cellar.—The General Solomon Lowe mansion was built about 1740 by John Hale, who was born in Boxford in 1717, being a son of Joseph and Mary (Watson) Hale. He married in 1738 Priscilla, who was a daughter of Stephen Peabody, and was born in 1719 in No. 68. Mr. Hale died in 1771, leaving a will, in which he devised the farm to his son Eliphalet, who was then but eight years of age. The next spring the widow's dower was set off. A part of this dower consisted of one-third part of the mill. Mr. Hale's children were six in number, three daughters and three sons. In 1774, his widow married Thomas Hammond of Swanzey, N. H.

It is probable that the young son, Eliphalet Hale, died before coming of age, and that his brother John, who was born in 1745, became possessed of the place. John married Sarah Lord of Ipswich in 1765, and resided here. A very short time after his marriage he went to the British Provinces, it is said, to escape some corporal punishment that he anticipated. This Miss Lord was doubtless a sister of Lucy Lord, the wife of Nathan Lowe, who, in 1767, came from Ipswich and hired this farm. Mrs. Hale may have resided with them as long as she lived.

Mr. Lowe had nine sons, all but the oldest having been born here. The eighth son was Solomon, who was famous as a military general. He was born April 9, 1782, and held the office of General from 1820 to 1840. He was a

member of the General Court in 1823, 1827, 1828 and 1841. He resided upon this place until about 1857, when he removed to West Newbury, where he died April 3, 1861, lacking six days of being eighty years old. The remains of General Lowe repose in his tomb in Harmony Cemetery. Upon the face of the tomb are illustrations of himself and his four wives engraved on marble tablets. The tomb has attracted many visitors. His spirited military funeral will long be remembered by those who were present.

The General's son, Major William Lowe, was born here and from 1857 lived upon the place. He died in 1870, from injuries caused by a bull which attacked him in his cowyard. His family continued to reside upon the homestead until the buildings were completely destroyed by fire early on the morning of June 21, 1874. The cellar remains uncovered.

The saw-mill was built about 1770, as it was called a new mill in 1772.

#### 49.

N. Lowe Cellar.—Between Mr. Eben N. Price's barn and the railroad station, stood a house a hundred and twenty years ago. When Nathan Lowe came to Boxford from Ipswich in 1767, he is said to have bought this place, which he lived upon. A short time afterward he removed to the Lowe house, No. 48.

Gen. Lowe's brother, Jeremiah, carried on the tanning business here near the brook.

In 1806, Mr. Lowe sold the tannery, adjoining land, etc., to his brother Solomon Lowe and Moses Dorman, for \$623.50.

# 50.

RESIDENCE OF J. H. JANES.—John Smith lived at the Janes place on the Janes road, probably from the time of

his marriage in 1733. He had six children, one of whom, John, settled on the St. John river in New Brunswick about 1770. The first-mentioned John married Hannah, daughter of Stephen Peabody, who resided in No. 68.

The place came into the possession of Nathaniel Perley, who lived in No. 14, and he gave it to his son Jesse Perley about 1789. Jesse immediately built a new house, the one now standing, which was raised on the first day of September, 1790. It was a severe task, for the timber was wet and heavy, there having been the week previous one of the greatest rains known for many years. Jesse lived here until his death, which occurred in 1840, at the age of eighty-four. His wife had died six years before, at the age of eighty-eight.

Mr. Henry Janes then purchased the place and lived upon it until 1886, when he died, being very aged. His son, Joseph H. Janes, who had for several years occupied a portion of the house, has since resided upon the place.

## 51.

RESIDENCE OF BENJAMIN HOOD.—The old Hood house is quite ancient. It is a long, one-story building, and appears to be at least one hundred and fifty years old. Benjamin Hood of Topsfield married Sarah Cross of Boxford in 1777, and probably lived in this house. Francis Hood lived here from about 1804, and here his children were born. His son Benjamin and daughter Sarah have resided upon the place all their lives. In 1874 they built a large, new house in front of the old house, the latter now being used for a woodshed.

52.

GUNNISON CELLAR.—The old Gunnison house was in the possession of the Smith family a century ago. Jacob

Smith lived there in 1791, and it was probably his daughter Hannah that William Gunnison married about 1820. Mr. Gunnison's children were born there, and the house was occupied by his family until 1880. It remained without a tenant during the remaining days of its existence. It was purchased in 1887 by Mr. Benjamin Hood, who took it down. A part of the chimney and the oven and fireplace still remain on the site, showing with what gigantic proportions those things were constructed in the early days.

It is said that a Perkins family lived there before the Smiths.

## 53.

Solomon Perley House.—The ancient house, once the residence of Mr. Parker Brown Perley, and in which he was born, has not been occupied since he erected his new house about 1870. Although but a few rods apart, the old house is situated in Boxford and the new one in Topsfield. Samuel Brown married Olive Gage in 1773, and resided in this old house. They had eleven children.

The youngest child Clarissa married Solomon Perley, grandson of Maj. Asa Perley of Boxford, in 1814, and settled on this place. They had but one child, Parker Brown, who is above mentioned. Solomon Perley died of old age in 1866. His widow survived him, and with her bachelor son, lived in the old house until 1870, and on the place until death released her April 11, 1881. "Aunt Clary," as she was generally called, was eighty-three years old.

## 54.

Andrews Cellar. — There is a cellar some distance southwest of the old house of Mr. Parker B. Perley (No.

53). Nothing is as yet positively known of the house that stood here. The writer believes, however, that this was the place which Joseph Andrews of Salem (formerly of Boxford) deeded in 1710 to his sons Joseph and John, to Joseph the west part of the house and barn and to John the east part. Joseph Andrews, the father, was son of Robert and Grace Andrews of Boxford, and was born in 1657. He resided on this place, probably, until 1705, when he removed to Salem, where he afterward lived.

55.

Jackson Cellar.—On Jackson plain between the old and new location of the road leading from the railroad station to the First church is an old cellar. The site was occupied by a house one hundred and thirty years ago, in which dwelt, it is said, Jacob Dwinnells.

In 1765, or before, Joshua Jackson of Rowley became possessed of the place. In that year, he married the young widow of Timothy Dorman, who was the grandmother of Moses Dorman, Sen., Esq. She was a daughter of Nathaniel Burnham, who may have lived on this place, and who removed to Bolton, where he was living in 1771. Mr. Jackson was born in Rowley July 1, 1733, as July 1, 1790, he writes, "I am fifty-seven years old to-day." John Stiles, the blacksmith at the Savage place, hired the house and lived here from Jan. 1, 1766, to March, 1768. David Foster then lived here a while, probably two years. Mr. Stiles hired it again April 17, 1770, and this time lived here five or more years. During the first portion of this last period Mrs. Lydia Simmons lived in the foreroom.

At a cost of £51 13s. 11d. Mr. Jackson built a new barn, raising it Nov. 25, 1766. The carpentry work was mostly done by Asa Stiles. In 1779, Mr. Jackson removed to the farm himself, and afterward resided upon

HIST. COLL, XXVII

it, perhaps as long as he lived. He was here in 1797, and probably died about that time. Mr. Jackson was the ancestor of the Rooty-Plain, Rowley, Jacksons, and of those in Londonderry, N. H., and in the town of Winchendon in this state.

The old house was standing in 1814, but in a very dilapidated condition. At that time the house was occupied by Asa Andrews, whose death occurred that year, and his funeral was held here. An old gentleman, who was present at the funeral, says that the floor of one of the rooms had fallen in, and through the space he could see a hen sitting on her nest in the cellar below. That the people might see the remains, the coffin was carried across the old road and placed under a button-wood tree, which was many years afterward cut down and sawed into chopping blocks for shoe factories.

56.

HENRY PERLEY CELLAR.—The old Russ, or Henry Perley house was built, about 1754 by Joseph Matthews upon land of his father-in-law Ephraim Dorman, who lived at No. 57. Mr. Matthews had one child, Ephraim, with whom he marched in Capt. Gould's company to the battle Ephraim also served at Cape Ann, Roxof Lexington. bury, Winter Hill and Ticonderoga. During the period of the Revolution, Joseph Matthews was the grave-digger for that part of the town, having been appointed to that office by the parish. In 1795, Mrs. Matthews, who was still living in Boxford, in consideration of the support she had received of the town of Boxford "for the eight years past,"conveyed to it her interest in the estate of her brother She was then doubtless without means Elijah Dorman. and a widow.

Henry Perley, son of Major Asa Perley (see No. 6),

married Eunice Hood of Topsfield in 1781, and after living in Andover five years purchased this estate and settled upon it. Mr. Perley had served through the whole war, and now settled down to a life of repose. His wife died in 1790, and he married, secondly, Mehitable Peabody in 1799, by whom he had one child, Leonard. Mr. Perlev died there in 1838, aged eighty-five. His widow survived him six years. The late Major Samuel Perley, who lived at No. 173, was his son. His son Henry also lived upon the place until his death, in 1841. Subsequently, it was owned but not occupied by the family, various tenants making it their home. The more conspicuous of these were Major Moses Rea Russ and Otis Pickard. Mrs. Russ died there quite suddenly Oct. 29, 1868; and May 20, 1870, Major Russ fell from a scaffold in his barn and was instantly His age was seventy-four. He lived at this place for more than twenty years, and was famous as a drummer. Mr. Pickard resided here for several years, and he, too, was a drummer. He first practised the art of hair-dressing here and still pursues that business in Georgetown, to which place he removed. The house was then empty for several years, it having become almost uninhabitable. The owner, Mr. Henry E. Perley of Georgetown, took it down in 1883.

57.

SAMUEL DORMAN CELLAR.—About half way between the cellar over which the Henry Perley house stood and the East Parish parsonage, on the same side of the road, is an old cellar. When that road was laid out in 1803, this was called "the old cellar."

Samuel Dorman, an aged bachelor, was the last occupant of the house that stood here. He was son of Ephraim and Martha Dorman, who lived across the road at No. 58. Samuel was born in 1716, and died at this place a few years prior to 1800.

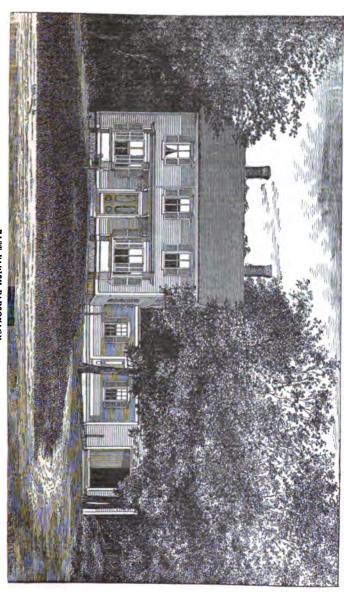
Samuel's brother Elijah, a wheelwright by trade, who died in Boxford in 1791 or 1792, without children, lived with Samuel at this place awhile. Elijah was born in 1714. After Samuel's decease the house immediately went to decay, being gone before 1800.

58.

EPHRAIM DORMAN CELLAR.—Across the road in front of the East Parish parsonage, in the field belonging to Mr. John Averill, was an old cellar. On this spot Ephraim Dorman settled in 1710. He was a cousin of Timothy Dorman, who lived at No. 119, and a son of Ephraim and Mary Dorman, and was born at Topsfield in 1677. his wife Martha, he had six children. He died in 1724, leaving quite a large estate. No division of the property took place until 1741, when it was made by the widow and heirs. The six children were: Capt. Ephraim, who was one of the first settlers of Keene, N. H., and whose death occurred there in 1795, when he was eighty-five years old; Mary, who married Joseph Matthews and lived in No. 56; Elijah, who resided at this place and at No. 57; Samuel, who lived at No. 57; John, who fell a victim to the throat distemper of 1737, at the age of eighteen; and Sarah, who died two days after her brother John, at the age of thirteen. The house has probably been gone a century, and the cellar is filled up.

59.

East Parish Parsonage.—The parsonage in the East Parish was built by subscription in 1870. It was occupied by Rev. Sereno D. Gammell from 1870 to 1880; by Rev. William P. Alcott from 1881 to 1883; and by Rev. Robert R. Kendall from 1884 to the present time (1891).



(95)

60.

RESIDENCE OF F. A. Howe.—This house was a part of the Stickney house (No. 67), and was moved to its present site in March, 1851. John N. Towne then occupied it until 1874, when he removed to Georgetown and afterward to Taunton where he died in 1891. Since Mr. Towne moved away it has been occupied by Mr. Frederic A. Howe, who has been engaged in the grocery business for many years, and the master of the Boxford post-office for a score of years.

61.

DAVID BUTMAN CELLAR.—A short distance northwest of the East Parish church in a pasture is a cellar. Over this cellar stood the home of the Boxford Buswells. Samuel Buswell, born in 1628, removed from Salisbury to Boxford in 1672, and settled at this place. Whether or not he built the house is not known, but it is presumed that he did. He married Sarah Keies in 1656, and they brought their six children with them. They had two more born to them in Boxford. His son Samuel settled in Bradford, and Robert in Andover.

Mr. Buswell was succeeded on the homestead by his son John, who was born in Salisbury in 1659. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Stiles. He was the first grave digger chosen in Boxford, having been elected to that office by the town in 1716.

John Buswell was succeeded on the farm by his son John, who was born there in 1703. He married Abigail Cummings in 1743, and died in 1751. His widow married Jonathan Whipple of Danvers six years later. Mr. Buswell had two children, Ruth, born in 1746, and John, born in 1748. John settled in Rindge, N. H., and

Ruth resided on the old place. At the age of twenty-eight the publishment of her intention of marriage with John Love appears on the Boxford records, but she preferred being an old maid to marrying him and so she forbade the granting of a certificate. Her remonstrance was as follows:

"Whereas one John Love, a Trantient Person, did direct the Clerk of this Town to publifh an Intention of Marriage betwen himfelf and me the subscriber which was accordingly done by the said Town Clerk upon the 30th of January, A. D. 1775, in the ufual way of publifhing intentions of Marriages:—I do hereby strictly forbid the said Town Clerk to give out a Certificate of such publication—1ly, because the said John Love is a Trantient Perfon and not Much Known in this Place: 2ly, because I never had any conjugal Conversation with him the said John: and 3dly Because I never gave any consent to the said John for such Publication—

"Boxford, January 31, 1775. Ruth Buswell."

And so poor John was forced to become a "transient" person in some other place, and he is not heard of again in Boxford. Perhaps Ruth would have done well if she had yielded to his charms, for the husband she did get was "no 'count," as her old neighbor Phillis would have said. In 1778, she married David Butman of Danvers, and remained on her father's place. Her husband was known as "King David." He was by trade a cooper, was short of stature, and had curly hair. He was as lazy as she was smart. She cultivated the farm, doing the plowing, hoeing, haying and harvesting herself. One day in May, 1810, she had been plowing all day with oxen hired of Joseph S. Peabody, who lived at the old Spiller place (No. 68) and just after dark drove them home. She ran back to do her chores, was taken sick that night, probably from over-ex-

ertion, and survived but a few days. If any woman was ever entitled to suffrage, we have her here. Her husband left this mundane sphere in 1816, at the age of sixty-eight. They had four children, Joseph, Esther, Hitty and John.

The old house was taken down about 1822, and the barn was moved to the Sayward place (No. 99) by Capt. Davis, where it is still standing.

62.

RESIDENCE OF MARY A. PERLEY.—Miss Mary A. Perley of Brooklyn, N. Y., erected her residence in 1888, and has since made it her permanent home.

63.

RESIDENCE OF F. J. STEVENS.—The farm belonging to the late Daniel Gould contained originally eighty-five acres, and before 1723 was in the possession of Ebenezer Kimball. April 10th of that year he sells the farm with the buildings thereon to Samuel Goodridge of Newbury. Mr. Goodridge was a son of Benjamin Goodridge, who, together with his wife and two children, were slain by the Indians while at family prayer in their house at Georgetown, Oct. 23, 1692. Samuel Goodridge had settled upon this farm three years before he obtained his deed of it. The old house which was then standing occupied the corner of the garden on the left hand as one enters the yard when coming from the church. It stood very near the wall. It was probably taken down about 1745, and the cellar was filled up about 1790 by Daniel Gould, a later owner.

Samuel Goodridge had the care of the first meetinghouse in the town for awhile. He was living in 1759, but when he or his wife died is not known, and no settlement of his estate is on record. He married Hannah Frazier of Newbury in 1710, and had ten children, five of whom were born at this place. Among his descendants are Rev. Charles G. Porter of Bangor, Me.; Ambrose H. Goodridge, publisher of the old *Boston Atlas*; Gov. Caleb D. Randall of Michigan; Hon. Allen Goodridge of Washington, D. C., and Rev. Edward Goodridge, rector of the American Episcopal Church at Geneva, Switzerland.

Mr. Goodridge sold the farm to his son Benjamin in 1742. Benjamin erected, about that time, the present residence of Dr. Stevens, where it now stands. The reason Mr. Goodridge was accustomed to give, for building his house so far from the road, was to escape the numerous calls for cider from travellers. Benjamin owned the place until May 3, 1784, when he sold to Daniel Gould for £540. Mr. Goodridge then removed to Bald Hill (No. 135), where he lived but a few months and then removed to Middleton. In 1789, he settled in Westminster, Vt., where he died in 1805, at the age of eighty-four. He had a number of children, who settled in Vermont. The family is noted for the longevity of its members.

Daniel Gould, the successor of Mr. Goodridge, was a native of Topsfield, and resided upon this farm from 1784 till his death, which occurred in 1826, at the age of seventy.

Mr. Gould's son Daniel succeeded him upon the place and continued to reside in the house until 1843, when he removed to his new house (No. 64). The old house was then occupied by Mr. Albert Brown until about twelve years ago, since which time Dr. Stevens has resided there.

64.

RESIDENCE OF MARY A. B. GOULD.—The home of Miss Mary A. B. Gould was erected by her father, the late venerable Daniel Gould, in 1842. He moved into it, from

HIST. COLL.

his old house (No. 63) Jan. 1, 1843, and resided here until his death in 1888, at the age of eighty-nine.

65.

RESIDENCE OF ISRAEL HERRICK.—The old house that once occupied the site of the residence of Mr. Israel Herrick was early in the possession of the Bixby family. part of the present house is probably a portion of the early dwelling of the Bixbys. Probably Joseph Bixby settled here in 1660, having at that time built the house. came from Ipswich. He married Sarah, widow of Luke Heard of Salisbury (having previously lived in Ipswich) in 1647. Her maiden name was Wyatt. At the time of her marriage with Mr. Bixby her parents were living, and her mother was the owner of land in Asington, County of Suffolk, England. Mr. Bixby died April 19, 1700, "being aged," and his widow survived him four years, dying at the age of eighty-four. They had nine children.

Mr. Bixby's son George succeeded him on the homestead. He had two sons, one of whom died young. Mr. Bixby probably died in 1729, as that was the last year in which he was taxed.

He was succeeded on the farm by his son Gideon, who was born in 1699. He married Rebecca Foster in 1751, and died about three years later, leaving one child. His widow married Solomon Gould of Topsfield in 1756, who lived but a few years. Her son, Gideon Bixby, sold the place in April, 1774, for £436, to John Herrick of Boxford, and his mother released her right of dower in it. The farm then consisted of one hundred and eight acres.

Mr. Herrick was a cooper, and came from Wenham ten years before. He lived at No. 163, until he removed to this place, and Gideon Bixby removed to No. 163, an exchange of places having been effected. Mr. Herrick was succeeded on the farm by his son Israel, who remodelled the house about 1800 and died about 1815.

Israel Herrick's son William Hale Herrick was the next possessor of the place. He was born in 1806, and died in 1858. He married Lois Killam, and had three sons: Israel, who has lived upon the farm since his father's decease, being an extensive farmer and mill owner; William Augustus, who was a prominent lawyer in Boston, compiler of the standard *Town Officer*, and editor of several legal works, having been born in this house in 1831; and Samuel Killam, who lives in Georgetown.

66.

THE DRESSER CELLARS.—Nathan Dresser, son of Daniel Dresser of Rowley, came to Boxford in 1728, and erected the house in which he resided. It stood on the old Dresser road, not far from Mr. Israel Herrick's, the cellar being plainly visible at this time. He was a blacksmith by trade, and he erected a shop near his house. He did considerable business. It is probable that his father Daniel lived here with Nathan. Daniel was quite an extensive farmer. Dr. David Wood calls him "Neighbor Daniel Dresser." He was there in 1735 and as late as 1740. On Dr. Wood's account book is the following item against Mr. Dresser: "Jan: 1737—8 to my son and six cattle to fech a load of hay from Rowley marshes 14s."

We do not know when Nathan died. By his wife Lydia, he had four children born in Boxford, one of whom was John, who was born in 1735. He learned the blacksmith's trade with his father, and after his father's death carried on the business until after 1800. By his two wives, Jane Harriman and Mehitable Dickinson, Mr. Dresser became the father of sixteen children. One of these was Thomas,

who learned his father's trade and established a blacksmith's shop at No. 37. Another son, Nathan, also learned the trade and became his father's successor at the old place. The old house soon became untenantable, and the cellar alone remains to mark the spot about which so many recollections must have clung.

Nathan was born in 1790. He built a new house a short distance south of the old one on the same side of the road, in which he resided till his death in September, 1829. He also continued to work at his trade in the old shop until his decease. His widow Susanna, who was daughter of Nathaniel Long, who lived at No. 205, the following year married Elijah Wilson of Salem, N. H., and continued to reside here. Mr. Wilson demolished the shop about 1835.

Mr. Dresser's son, James M. Dresser of Georgetown, sold his interest in the place to Augustus Hayward in 1843. The place was conveyed by Stephen Cook of Boxford to Gamaliel Harris in 1860, and also in 1863. The house was hauled to Georgetown about fifteen years ago, and is still used as a dwelling. The barn was purchased and removed to their farm by Henry and Charles Perley and is still used for the purpose originally intended.

67.

STICKNEY CELLARS.—Northwest of Cedar Pond, and about a quarter of a mile west of the old Dresser cellars (No. 66), once stood the old Stickney house. Joseph Stickney, son of Benjamin and Mary (Palmer) Stickney, born on Long Hill, in Georgetown, in 1705, settled here in 1728 on one hundred acres of land, which he purchased the next year of his father-in-law, Capt. Samuel Pickard of Rowley, who owned large tracts of real estate in this neighborhood, which had been used for pasturage. Mr.

Stickney married, first, Jane Pickard of Rowley, and second. Hannah, daughter of Samuel Goodridge who lived at No. 63. Mr. Stickney was deputy sheriff of the county He died in 1756. His widow marof Essex in 1737. ried James Barker of Rowley, and died in 1806, at the age of ninety-four. In his will he gives one-third of the farm to his son Joseph and the other two-thirds to his son Samuel. His interest in the saw-mill owned in connection with Jonathan Wood he gives to his son Jedediah, who became his successor on the place. They had sixteen chil-1. Moses, who having received his portion of his father's estate and being a man of great enterprise, in 1752, attempted, with Richard Peabody and seven others, the settlement of Rowley, Canada, now Jaffrey, N. H. But the settlement was soon abandoned in consequence of incursions of the Indians, and he returned to Boxford. soon after settled in Holden, in Worcester county, Mass.. and afterward lived in Temple, N. H., and at Springfield, Vt., where he died in 1819, at the age of ninety. Moses. his eldest son, who was born in Boxford in 1751, died in Jaffrey, N. H., at the age of one hundred years and three 2. Elizabeth, who died at the age of sixteen. 3. Jane, who married Thomas Carleton. 4. Joseph, who resided in Boxford until about 1774, when he removed to New Ipswich, N. H., where he died in 1818. 5. Jedediah, who resided on the old place. 6. Hannah (a twin), who married Dea. Joseph Emery, jr., and died at Pembroke, N. H., at the age of ninety-seven. 7. Abigail (twin with Hannah), who married Abraham Tyler of Box-8. Susanna, who married Phineas Carlton of Auford. dover. 9. Samuel, who lived in Boxford, Danvers, Wenham and at Beverly, where he died in 1802 at the age of sixty. 10. Anna, who married Daniel Peabody of Box-11. Lemuel, who died in Berlin, Vt., in 1824, at ford.

the age of seventy-nine. 12. Eliphalet, who lived in Bennington, Vt., and at Hartwick, N. Y., where he died in 1821, aged seventy-four. 13. Amos, who settled in Jaffrey, N. H. 14. Asa, who resided in Danvers. 15. Elizabeth, who died young. 16. Thomas, who lived in Amherst and Hillsboro', N. H., Hartland, Conn., and at Fairfax, Vt., where he died in 1839 at the age of eighty-four. Among the descendants of Joseph Stickney are Dr. Orvil P. Gilman of Salem, N. Y., Charles Blackman Stickney, Esq., of Norwalk, O., Rev. Levi Stickney of Lapeer, Mich., Rev. James M. Stickney of Wyoming, Ill., Dr. Eliphalet Stickney of Jay, N. Y., Levi Dodge Stickney of Jacksonville, Fla., a politician, attorney and author, and Major Horace Newton Stickney of Tennessee.

It is probable that Joseph and Samuel resided here with Jedediah until their removal from the town. Jedediah was born at this place in 1735, and married, for his first wife, Margaret Tyler in 1757. In 1769 he bought out Samuel's, and in 1771 Joseph's share in the farm. "Peggy" Stickney, his wife, died in 1786. He married, secondly, in 1796, Sarah, daughter of John Herrick, who lived at No. 65. Lieutenant Stickney died in 1809, at the age of seventy-three, and with his first wife lies buried in the ancient cemetery, where their stones are two of the twelve still remaining there. He gave the farm to his son Ancil. He had nine children, and among his descendants is Dr. Ancil Stickney of Auburn, N. Y.

Ancil Stickney was born here in 1762, and married Mehitable Perley, a daughter of Cooper Nat Perley, who lived in No. 14. Mr. Stickney was a Revolutionary pensioner, and was town treasurer of Boxford for many years. He died here in 1835, at the age of seventy-two. His wife died in 1837, and in her will she expresses her desire that a stone or stones be erected at the graves of her hus-

band's nephew and niece, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Stiles. She gave all her personal property not otherwise bequeathed towards building the present East Parish church. They had no children.

In his will Mr. Stickney gave the farm to his nephew, Oliver Tyler Peabody, who was born in 1799. Mr. Peabody married Sarah A. Towne, and removed in 1854 to Verden, Ill. His son Henry Oliver Peabody, the inventor of the world-renowned Peabody breech-loading rifle, was born here in 1826.

The house was let to tenants during the last years of its occupation of this site, and the east end of it was eventually moved to the north corner at the junction of the streets near the First Church, being now the residence of Mr. Frederic A. Howe, No. 60.

There was another small house standing near this, and owned in connection with it, which is also gone.

68.

OLD SPILLER HOUSE.—This house was built by Capt. Stephen Peabody in 1708. He was a son of William Peabody, and was born near where No. 69 now stands, in 1685. He lived in this house until his death, which oc-His widow survived him five years. curred in 1759. They had nine children, one of whom, Francis, settled at Maugerville, on the St. John river in New Brunswick, and with James Symonds and James White, his sons-in-law, were among the earliest English settlers in that Province. It has been asserted that his brother-in-law, John Hale, and himself were tories and that they fled to New Brunswick for political reasons, but it is untrue. Stephen's son William settled in Amherst, N. H. Among the descendants of Stephen is his grandson Col. Stephen Peabody of Mont Vernou, N. H.

His youngest son Richard, born in 1731, next resided upon the old place. He commanded a company of soldiers at Ticonderoga and Luke George during the struggle for independence, and several of his sons served with him, the youngest in the service being but thirteen years of age. Capt. Peabody was a prominent citizen of the town, and died in this house, where he was born and had always lived, in 1820, at the age of eighty-nine. wife Jemima, daughter of Jonathan Spofford of Georgetown, who had died eight years before him, he had twelve The oldest son, Stephen, lived in No. 69. John settled in Lunenburg. William, born in 1768, was a physician in Frankfort and afterward in Corinth, Me. Samuel was an attorney-at-law in New Hampshire and Massa-Samuel's son, Charles A., was judge of the United States Provisional court for Louisiana, at New Orleans, and chief-justice of the supreme court of Louisiana. Capt. Richard's youngest son, Joseph Spofford Peabody, lived at home until 1816, when he moved to New Portland, Me.

After Capt. Peabody's death in 1820, the farm was in the care of his son Samuel, who settled the estate, and he let it out until the spring of 1826, when it was sold to Nathaniel G. Spiller. He lived here until some twenty-five years ago, when he sold out to Mr. Joseph H. Janes. While Mr. Janes owned it, it was occupied by different tenants, the principal one being William Bly.

About five years ago the homestead was purchased by William A. Herrick, Esq., of Boston (who was born in No. 65). Mr. Herrick spent his summers here until his death in 1885, and his family now make the place their permanent home.

In connection with this homestead was an old grist-mill, that occupied a site on the brook near the house. It was

built before the house was, by the father of the builder of the house, who was the settler of this immediate neighborhood. The original building was blown from its foundation into the pond during the terrible gale of September, 1815, but was immediately reërected by Capt. Richard Peabody. Mr. Spiller had purchased the mill in connection with the homestead, and about 1845 sold it, with the water privilege, to William A. Gurley and Joseph Farley, who took down the mill building to give place to an ideal saw-mill which was never built. The lumber which they hauled there for the construction of the mill rotted on the ground, and the massive stone wall that they erected by the side of the brook for the foundation still remains.

"Tis a country scene—a homestead old,
The high, steep roof with moss o'ergrown;
The hearth's large wood-fires kept off the cold
When winter's storms have fiercely blown;
But the old folks have left their pleasant room,—
Man's daily pathway leads but to his tomb!

"There's a singing brook from living streams;
It sweetly runs through clover fields,
And joyful thoughts of my youth it brings,
As life's pure nectar now it yields;
And the old saw-mill stands a ruin there;
May man and time that dear old ruin spare!"

69.

RESIDENCE OF REV. A. B. PEABODY.—A few rods northwest of the "Butcher Peabody" house, where there is now a small grove of Gilead trees, William Peabody lived from 1684 to his death in 1700, at the age of fifty-three. He was son of Lt. Francis Peabody of Topsfield, the immigrant ancestor. When the house was taken down, we do not know. His son Stephen built No. 68. His son Oliver, born here in 1698, was distinguished for his labors among the Indians, and as pastor of the

8

Digitized by Google

church at Natick. Other descendants of this William Peabody are Hon. Oliver Peabody of Exeter, N. H., president of senate, treasurer of state, etc.; Rev. Stephen Peabody of Atkinson, N. H.; Rev. Ephraim Peabody, pastor of King's Chapel, Boston; and others.

The "Butcher Peabody" house was moved from the site it occupied at No. 34, which was where the third-district schoolhouse now stands. (See that number.) The house was removed to its present site by Stephen Peabody, Esq., its owner, about 1795, the lean-to being taken off, and the main part of the house raised up. Mr. Peabody resided in it until 1830, when he died at the age of sixtynine. On the day of his death he was in the best of health, and at work in his field. It was a hot day, and being very thirsty he drank cold water freely, after which he dropped to the ground and expired almost immediately. He was a justice of the peace and a prominent citizen. Of his three children, who were born to him of his wife Anna Killam, from the south part of the town, only Samuel had children. He resided upon the place after his father's death and carried on the trade of a butcher, which gave to the place the name it now bears. Samuel died in September, 1862, having been prosperous in his business. Of his children, Samuel Porter lives in No. 193. phen, a school teacher for twenty-five years or more, now lives in Newburyport where he has been a member of the city council; Mary Ann gave to the First church the "Mary Ann Peabody Sunday-school Library," and died in 1865, at the age of forty-one; Melissa married the late John Q. Batchelder, and resides in No. 79; and the youngest child, Albert Bradstreet, born here in 1828, was a Congregational clergyman at Stratham and Candia, N. H.

Rev. Albert B. Peabody, the last named son, now owns and resides upon the old homestead.

For a score of years the house was let to various tenants, among them being Joseph Peabody, Caleb Mortimer, Leander Russell and Scidmore Gurley. Mr. Gurley lived there until the fall of 1890, when Rev. Mr. Peabody repaired the house, and took up his abode therein.

#### 70.

Hannah Wood Cellar.—Near the willow tree which stood by the ice houses at Stevens pond is an old cellar. In 1761, Joseph Simmons conveyed the house which stood over this cellar and the lot to Solomon Wood. In 1770, Hannah Wood of Boxford, singlewoman, sells the lot of two and three-fourths acres, with the house, to Aaron Wood, Esq. It was standing a few years later, but was probably gone before 1800. The wido w of Squire Wood, who died in 1835 at the age of ninety-five, said that a family of Hessian soldiers lived there in Revolutionary times.

#### 71.

OLD WOOD CELLAR.—On the right-hand side of the road leading from the camp ground to West Boxford, opposite Stevens pond, is an old cellar. It was undoubtedly an old Wood homestead, perhaps where the first Daniel, and also his son John lived.

#### 72

RESIDENCE OF HENRY PERLEY.—The residence of Mr. Henry Perley was built about 1745 by Solomon Wood, son of John Wood, who was born in 1722. Mr. Wood was a man of much learning for his time, a surveyor of note and a blacksmith. His shop stood near the house. Mr. Wood died in 1766, and by his wives, Hannah Jewett and Mehitable Peabody, he had six children. One of them, Solomon, ir., resided on the place.

Solomon Wood, jr., was born in 1763; married Phebe Perley in 1784, and had several children born here. Mr. Wood died in 1829, and his widow followed him three years later. Their epitaph is:—

#### "May we meet in Heaven."

Of their children, Phebe, who married Samuel Hood, died at Georgetown in 1884 at the age of ninety-two; Oliver lived in Groveland and died unmarried in 1863, at the age of seventy-five; Betsey married Samuel Dale and resided in No. 175; Sally married George H. A. Batchelder, and lived in Haverhill; and Hannah, the oldest child, was the mother of the late Albert Perley, into whose possession the farm came. Mr. Perley died in February, 1876. His widow resided upon the place, together with her two youngest sons, until her death in 1889, and her son Henry Perley has since lived here.

#### 73.

Dollof Cellar.—"Deacon" Rufus Burnham, who then lived at No. 78, built the Dollof house about 1822. His carpenters were Phineas Barnes and Josiah Woodbury. He had just before lost his wife, and had become permanently blind. He was a Revolutionary pensioner, and was much esteemed by his neighbors, who gave him money enough to build this house (as he did not own the Batchelder Place, where he lived), which might be to him a home where he could quietly pass the rest of his days. He died in 1836 at the age of eighty-seven. He had three children: Sarah, who married, as his second wife, Joseph Stickney Tyler, who had lived in No. 94; Seth, who resided in the Davis house (No. 251); and Hannah, who died unmarried in 1834, at the age of forty-nine.

Mr Burnham was succeeded upon the place by Mr. Tyler, who married his daughter Sarah. Sarah died here in 1858, aged seventy-eight. Mr. Tyler married, thirdly, widow Sarah (Stuart) Esney of Georgetown, whose daughter married his son Ira S. Tyler, who lately died in Georgetown. This third wife hung herself in this house in 1860. Mr. Tyler died in 1864, at the age of eighty-eight, and the heirs sold the old homestead to Mr. Sylvester Dollof.

Mr. Dollof was a carpenter, and resided here until 1867, when he removed to Bradford where he now resides. He subsequently let the house to various tenants until it was burned down in the spring of 1876.

#### 74.

RESIDENCE OF DAVID DEW. C. MIGHILL.— The house that formerly occupied the site of Mr. David DeWitt Clinton Mighill's residence was built by Capt. Francis Perley He was born at No. 76, in 1706, and was about 1734. son of Lieut. Jacob Perley. Capt. Perley was a prominent man in the town, quite wealthy and did an extensive business in tanning. He boarded a number of the French Neutrals that were here from 1756 to 1760. He died in 1765. His wife was Huldah, sister to Gen. Israel Putnam, who after his decease married Timothy Fletcher of Westford, and removed thither. His eldest child, William, a commander at battle of Bunker Hill, resided in No. 75; Huldah married Col. John Robinson of Westford, a commander at battle of Concord, and distinguished for his unflinching patriotism; Francis succeeded his father on the place; Amos lived at No. 39; and Jacob lived awhile at No. 18, removed to Reading and finally settled in Byfield, where he died at a good old age, a deacon of the church.

Capt. Perley was succeeded on the homestead by his son Francis, who was born in 1745, and married, first, in 1771, Ruth Putnam of Danvers, and second, in 1786, Haunah Payson, 2d, of Rowley. He also became a captain

in the militia. He removed to Rowley about 1800, and died there suddenly in a fit in 1810 at the age of sixty-five. Capt. Perley had thirteen children, of whom Fanny married Dr. Dennison Bowers of Boscawen, N. H., in 1791, and resided in this house for a few years after her marriage; Nancy died in Boscawen at the age of twenty-seven; Francis died at sea; Ebenezer Putnam lived in Rowley; James lived in Rowley and Boston; and Edward Payson died abroad.

The writer has been told that a Chapman family lived upon the place about 1805. Daniel Bodwell, from Methuen, was living there in 1812. He was a blacksmith, and worked in a part of the barn. The old house, being then very dilapidated, was taken down and the present one erected, presumably by Samuel Perley, who bought the farm at auction in 1812, it being sold by Capt. Francis Perley's widow, who was administratrix, to settle the estate. The advertisement of this auction, as it appeared in the Salem Gazette, was as follows:—

#### BY ORDER OF COURT,

Will be sold at Public Auction, on the premises, on Tuesday the 10th day of March next, at one o'clock P. M.

FARM in Boxford, belonging to the estate of Capt. Francis Per-Ley, late of Rowley, deceased. Said farm consists of about 70 acres of wood, tillage, and pasture Land, with the buildings thereon. For further information inquire of JAMES PERLEY, of Rowley, or DANIEL BODWELL, on the premises, where the conditions will be made known.

HANNAH PERLEY, adm'x.

Rowley, Feb. 7, 1812.

Samuel Perley was from Rowley. He settled upon the farm immediately, having married with Lydia Perkins, and lived there until his death, which occurred in 1848. He was born in 1770, being a son of John Perley of Rowley and brother of John Perley, who gave a fund wherewith

to found a free school in Georgetown. He had two sons and one daughter, neither of whom was ever married. The children lived upon the place,— Lydia till her decease in 1857, Samuel till his death in 1869, and Stephen Perkins until 1873, when he sold out to Mr. Jophanus Adams of Georgetown. In 1875 Mr. Adams sold the place to Mr. Samuel Clark.

Mr. Clark lived here a short time and then bought the Savage house (No. 37), to which he removed. He sold this place to Mr. Sewall T. Johnson of Newburyport, in 1876. Mr. Johnson repaired the house extensively and resided here until the next year, when he sold to Mr. Mighill, who has since lived here.

75.

THE TOWN ALMSHOUSE. — The almshouse was erected by Capt. William Perley in 1763. He moved here from the Amos Perley house (No. 18). He was a son of Capt. Francis Perley and a nephew of Gen. Israel Putnam, and was born in No. 74 in 1735. Capt. Perley was a prominent citizen of the town. He was the captain of the minute men here at the beginning of the Revolutionary struggle, and led his men in the battle of Bunker Hill, when eight of them fell, their bodies, as far as we have learned, being never brought home. Capt. Perley died in 1812, aged seventy-seven. By his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Jacob Clark of Topsfield, he had twelve children, of whom, Rev. Humphrey Clark Perley, who graduated at Dartmouth College in 1791, was a clergyman in Methuen and Beverly. and died in Georgetown in 1838; William resided in Georgetown and Haverhill; Phiness lived at No. 42; and Oliver in Georgetown. Capt. Perley married, secondly, the widow of Dr. William Hale, who resided in No. 99.

Capt. Perley's youngest son Abraham succeeded him up-

on the place. There his six children were born. About 1825, the farm was sold to Capt. Jacob Towne, formerly of Salem, and, in 1847, he sold it to the town of Boxford for a town farm. The town repaired the buildings and have continued to use the place as a town farm ever since. Mr. Towne died in 1853 at the age of seventy-three.

The first master of the almshouse, or superintendent of the town farm, was Jonathan Martin, who remained three years, removing to Byfield, where he died in 1880 at the age of eighty-four. His successors have been David Wesley de la Fletcher Hood, 1850–1852; Joseph N. Jaques, 1852–1854; Parker P. Pingree, 1854–1857; William J. Savage, 1857–1863; Peter Strout, 1863–1870; Charles E. Morse, 1870–1880; Rufus W. Emerson, 1880–1883; Henry K. Kennett, 1883–1885; and Charles Perley, 2d, 1885–1891.

76.

JACOB PERLEY CELLAR.—About 1697, Thomas Perley erected a house near Lake Reynor for his son Jacob, to whom he deeded the house and land about it in 1704. The house stood a few rods northeast of the barn belonging to the farm of Messrs. Patten and Metcalf, on the south side of the road. The exact location of the cellar is now almost unknown, as it has been filled up and ploughed over for many years. The house was large and had a leanto. The chimney was constructed on the outside of the house, and the oven opened outward. From the oven, it is said, on Saturday nights the contents were sometimes purloined, leaving the family without their usual Sunday beans, pudding and brown bread.

Mr. Perley removed to Bradford about 1737, and died there in 1751. He had seven children, probably all born

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mr. Hood died there March 23, 1852.

in this old house. He married, first, Lydia Peabody; second, her cousin Lydia Peabody; and third, widow Mehitable Brown of Rowley. Of his sons, Jacob and Nathan lived in Boxford (Jacob at No. 32); Francis lived at No. 74; and Moses settled on the old place.

Moses Perley, who succeeded his father on the homestead, was born in 1709, and married Hannah Frye of Andover in 1740. Col. Peter Frye was her own cousin. Colonel Frye was a loyalist, and his daughter Love married for her first husband, Dr. Peter Oliver, another loyalist, and secondly, Admiral Sir John Knight of the British navy. Lady Knight died ather seat near London in 1839. Gen. Joseph Frye was another first cousin. Moses Perley died in October, 1793, at the age of eighty-four, and his widow followed him nine days later, at the age of seventy. Their bodies repose in Harmony cemetery. their thirteen children, Moses was a soldier and died in the Revolution; Hannah married Lieut. Daniel Clarke of Topsfield, who removed to Georgetown and for several years kept a tavern on Central street, dying in 1799 at the age of sixty-three; Stephen and Jeremiah settled in Topsfield; Nathan built the Tidd house on Nelson street, Georgetown, and resided there; Jeremiah lived in Boxford; Sarah was the grandmother of the prominent Topsfield Balches; Moody married, and lived in Nos. 32 and 95; Phebe married Solomon Wood, who lived in No. 72 and Eliphalet, the youngest child, resided on the old place. It is singular that of these seven sons there are no living male descendants bearing the name of Perley.

Eliphalet was born in 1765, and resided in the old house until 1817, when he built the present residence of Messrs. Patten and Metcalf farther up the slope of old Baldpate, to which he removed, and then demolished the old house.

8\*

Digitized by Google

77.

RESIDENCE OF MESSES. PATTEN AND METCALF.—Eliphalet Perley, having come into the possession of No. 76 (which see), built this house and took down the old one. He never married, and lived in his new house for several years, presumably until the death of his maiden sister Betty in 1822. He afterward lived in Georgetown, where he died of old-fashioned consumption at the age of eighty, in 1846. When in his prime Mr. Perley was a large, strong, athletic man, who often mowed all night when there was a moon, and worked as hard at other kinds of farm labor.

In 1825, the farm was sold to Moses Bradstreet of Rowley. He died here shortly after buying the place, and in 1829, the heirs, Matta Bradstreet, widow, Abigail Wildes, widow, and Samuel Bradstreet, all of Topsfield, conveyed it to Sylvester Cummings for two thousand dollars.

Mr. Cummings resided here, and upon his death the farm descended to his daughter Judith, wife of Erastus Smith. She sold it to Augustus M. Perley in 1868.

Mr. Perley lived here several years, and in 1876 conveyed the place to Dea. Jacob Symonds Potter.

Mr. Potter resided here several years and his heirs sold out to Mr. Junius D. Hayes of Clinton, Mass., in the spring of 1884. He resided here about a year, and then removed to Georgetown, selling this place to the present owners, Messrs. Patten and Metcalf.

Mr. Elbridge Perkins, of Topsfield, occupied the place from 1880 to 1882.

78.

RESIDENCE OF MURRAY R. BALLOU.—Mr. Ballou's house was erected by Dr. David Wood about 1701. He was

son of Daniel Wood and was born in Boxford in 1677. He was a physician with a large practice, a justice of the peace, a mill owner and an extensive farmer. He was one of three to build the saw-mill in front of his residence in 1710. He was a leader in the social life of his time and region, and died Aug. 30, 1744. By his wife Mary he had eleven children, of whom Daniel resided at No. 284: Sarah married Aaron Kimball: David lived at No. 289; Hannah married Josiah Johnson of Woburn; Jonathan succeeded his father on the homestead; Mary married Rev. Jacob Bacon of Plymouth; Mercy married Isaac Adams, who lived in No. 84; and Samuel graduated at Harvard College in 1745, settled in Windham, Conn., where he was a Congregationalist clergyman, and later a chaplain in the Revolution, being taken prisoner at the capture of Fort Washington in 1776, and dying on board the prison-ship Asia the following winter, at the age of fifty-two. Hon. Bradford Ripley Wood, LL.D., member of the Twenty-ninth Congress, and United States minister to Denmark from 1861 to 1865, was Samuel's grandson.

Dr. Wood's son Jonathan succeeded him on the homestead. He did considerable farming, and among his animals was a fine bay horse, which he valued very highly as a saddle horse. On the night of February 21, 1775, his barn was entered and this horse together with an excellent saddle and a bridle was stolen. He advertised for their return in several issues of the *Essex Gazette*, but as far as the writer has learned never heard from them again. The following is a copy of his advertisement:—

TOLEN out of the Barn of the Subscriber, in the Night of the 21st Instant, a large bright bay HORSE, with a russet hunting Saddle and bridle, about 7 Years old, with a small Star in his Forehead, about 15 Hands high, is a natural Pacer, and can trot some. Who-

ever takes up faid Horfe, Saddle and Bridle, and returns them fafe to me, fhall have Three Dollars Reward, and all necessary Charges paid by me.

"Boxford, February 22, 1775.

JONATHAN WOOD."

Mr. Wood married twice; first, Sarah Redington, and second, Sarah, widow of Dea. Abner Spofford of Rowley.

Mr. Wood died in 1781, at the age of sixty-four. He had eight children, of whom David was a revolutionary soldier, and lived at No. 97; Jonathan lived on the homestead; Eliphalet was a revolutionary soldier, and resided in Loudon, N. H.; Sarah married Gideon Bixby; Enoch resided in Loudon, N. H.; and Abner lived in Loudon, N. H., and Newburyport, Mass. The following is the inscription on his gravestone in Harmony Cemetery:—

IN
Memory of
Mr Jonathan Wood
who departed this Life
June ye 19th 1781,
In the 65th year
of his age,

I yet do fpeak though I am dead, A Sovereign G<sup>OD</sup> made this my bed And what I have to fay to thes Prepare for Death to follow me.

Mr. Wood was succeeded on the farm by his son Jonathan, who was born in this house in 1751. He married Abigail Hale of Brookfield in 1787, and became a deacon of the First Church and captain of the militia. He died Jan. 3, 1797, at the age of forty-five, from an accident.

The following obituary notice appeared in the Salem Gazette a week after his decease:

" Boxford, Jan. 7, 1797.

"On Tuesday last departed this life, Capt. Jonathan Wood, in the 46th year of his age. The circumstances which occasioned his death are really melancholy, On Saturday morning, 31st of December last,

about day break, he went into his Barn, and ascended a Scaffold about 14 feet, from which he accidentally fell on the top of a Sleigh which stood on the floor, whereby his head and neck were injured to such a degree as to prove fatal; however he arose from the spot, and went into his House alone. Last Friday his remains were interred. On the folemn occasion was delivered a well adapted discourse by the Rev.' Peter Eaton, from these words, 'For man also knoweth not his time. The funeral procession consisted of his disconsolate Widow and Children, a large train of bereaved Friends, the Officers of the regiment to which he belonged, and the company of militia recently at his command, under arms, a numerous retinue composed of several classes of people from this and the adjacent towns. He was a most benevolent, faithful & conftant bosom friend; a kind, tender and affectionate Parent of five young Children; a feeling and affable brother; A useful member of the Society in which he lived, both in a public and private capacity. In him were united both the Christian and military Soldier; he was a strict observer both of the laws of his God and of his country; and his death is greatly lamented."

Capt. Wood was the father of the late Capt. Enoch Wood, who resided at No. 89, and grandfather of Judge Charles A. Peabody of New York.

Rufus Burnham, son of Nathan, born in Boxford in 1748, married Sarah Chapman in 1777, and resided upon this farm until he built the Dollof house (No. 73) about 1822, to which he removed.

The heirs of Deacon Wood sold the farm in 1825 to Capt. Jacob Batchelder of Danvers, who opened a tavern here which flourished for many years. He died in 1853, at the age of seventy-three. His wife was Mary, daughter of Joseph Cummings of Topsfield, where she was born in 1779. She survived her husband and died of old age in 1873, at the age of ninety-one. Her epitaph is,—"The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation." Among the children of Capt. Batchelder were Lydia, who married Daniel Gould; John Quincy, who died in the Rebellion; Edward G., who lived upon the place; Samuel H., who lived across the road, and lately died at Methuen, having been for two sessions a mem-

ber of the State Legislature; Dr. Joseph of Templeton; and Jacob for many years a teacher at Lynn, where he was highly esteemed as an educator and citizen, and where he was for some years librarian of the public library.

After the death of Capt. Batchelder, his son Edward G. resided on the place. He served in the war of the Rebellion, and after the decease of his wife lived here alone. On Sunday, May 11, 1879, he was found dead in his garret having committed suicide by hanging the Wednesday previous. The house then remained unoccupied, and in the possession of Mr. Batchelder's nephew, Samuel P. Batchelder, until 1884, when he sold the place to Mr. Murray R. Ballou of Boston, who resides in the old tavern, which he has greatly improved.

#### 79.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. J. Q. BATCHELDER.—This house was built about 1844 by John Quincy Batchelder and Samuel H. Batchelder brothers, sons of Capt. Jacob Batchelder, who resided in No. 78. One-half of it has since been occupied by John Q. Batchelder and his family, he having died of typhoid fever on board the hospital-ship *Euterpe* in October, 1862, and buried in the Soldiers' cemetery, near Mill-creek hospital.

The other half of the house was occupied by Samuel until 1875, when he removed to Methuen where he lately died. Since his removal his part of the house has remained unoccupied.

80.

FRED SPORTORD HOUSE.—Ebenezer Kimball probably resided upon this farm about 1725. He was succeeded by his only child Jonathan Kimball, who died in 1746, leaving a daughter Hepzibah. She married Rev. Hezekiah

Smith of Haverhill, in 1771. The next year Mr. Smith sold the farm, consisting of seventy-one acres, and the house, barn, etc., to Bradstreet Tyler of Boxford for £455 15s. Mr. Smith was a Baptist clergyman, and preached in Georgetown and Haverhill.

Stephen Spofford lived there about 1800. He was born in the next house on the same road (No. 82) in 1753, and was the son of Samuel and Mary (Poor) Spofford. He married Sarah Chadwick of Boxford in 1782, and had two children: Frederick, who lived on the homestead, and Polly, who became the wife of Samuel Peabody.

Capt. Frederick Spofford married, first, Mary, daughter of Amos Kimball, who lived at No. 214. She died in 1810, at the age of twenty-three; and he married, second, in 1812, Deborah Wilkins. He died there in 1854, and since that time some portion of his family have resided upon the place until within six or seven years. His youngest son, Mighill Wellington Spofford, was the last of the family to live there. Capt. Spofford had eleven children, the oldest of whom was Charles A. who resided at No. 82. Another son, Augustus F., settled in Platteville, Wis., and a daughter is the widow of John Preston of Georgetown.

#### 81.

RESIDENCE OF JEREMIAH DACEY.—This place on "Old Shaven-crown hill" was probably originally settled by Abraham Tyler, son of Job and Elizabeth (Parker) Tyler, born in Boxford in 1735. He married, first, in 1756, Abigail Stickney, by whom he had fifteen children; and second, in 1780, Jerusha Mersay, by whom he had one child. Of his children, Joseph S. lived at Nos. 73 and 94, and William on the homestead.

Mr. Tyler was succeeded on the farm by his son Wil-

liam, who was born there in 1774. He married Abigail Barker of Haverhill in 1799, and had a son William, and a daughter Salenda, both of whom resided upon the place. The children obtained the title to the property, and forced their parents in their old age to seek a home at the almshouse, where they soon after died.

The son William married Mary S. Dorman and had two daughters both of whom died young. He lived only a few years after his marriage, and during that time resided here, replacing the old buildings by those now standing about 1850.

The daughter Salenda married Nelson Bodwell in 1826, and after living in Summersworth, N. H., Methuen, Mass., and in New York state, settled on this place after William's death. They continued to live here until 1868, when they sold the place to Mr. Jeremiah Dacey, from Ireland, the present owner and occupant. Mr. Bodwell removed to Georgetown, where he lived until the decease of his wife about 1882, when he removed to Andover. They had three children, the eldest being Leonard Warwick, who lived in No. 13.

[To be continued.]

### HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. XXVII. July, Aug., Sept. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

# REMINISCENCES OF CAPT. JAMES BARR OF SALEM, MASS.

TOGETHER WITH SOME INCIDENTS OF HIS SERVICE IN PRIVATE ARMED VESSELS DURING THE REVOLUTION.

BY HIS GRANDSON

JAMES BARR CURWEN.

James Barr, sen., came from London; was born at Tottenham, London, 26 Oct., 1721; married Mary Ropes, 10 Jan., 1750; died at Salem, 5 Aug., 1803. He served as cooper on board a British ship of war, left her at Demarara and came to Salem in 1743. He lived in a small house that stood on the Brookhouse estate on Washington street, formerly the residence of Parson Noyes of witchcraft fame, until in 1752, he bought of Judge Lynde the estate now No. 25 Lynde street, the deed stating it to be "a part of the Arbor Lot so called where the first fort was built in Salem more than one hundred years ago." Here he built his house. He built the wharf known as Barr's

HIST. COLL. XXVII 9 (123)

Wharf on North street now covered by the Essex railroad, where he carried on the sand business, sand at that time being used to put on to the bare floors, carpets being almost unknown. He also cultivated large lots of land in North Salem. Barr's Pasture extended from North to



PHOTOGRAVURE OF MR. JAMES BARR FROM PHOTOGRAPH OF PORTRAIT
TAKEN AT LEGHORN.

Tremont streets and was well wooded with hard wood trees. His lot on the corner of North and Dearborn streets was called the onion lot and was so used some sixty years ago.

He also took part in the first resistance to British troops.

On February 26, 1775, Sunday morning, Colonel Leslie with about three hundred men of the 64th Regt. embarked from Boston Castle, landed at Marblehead and marched to Salem to seize seventeen cannon that were being mounted on with carriages by John Foster just north of the North



JAMES BARR AT NINETY-TWO.

Bridge. An alarm being given, the guns were removed and concealed, the bridge was hoisted and the troops then attempted to take boats and gondolas. These were scuttled, James Barr scuttling his own with an axe.

Colonel Leslie said it was an insult to be stopped on the

king's highway. In Mr. Charles M. Endicott's account of Leslie's Retreat, published in 1856, he says, "old Mr. James Barr, an Englishman and a man of much nerve replied to him, 'it is not the king's highway; it is a road built by the owners of lots on the other side, and no king, country or town has anything to do with it.' The Colonel replied, 'there may be two words to that.' rejoined, 'Egad, I think that it will be the best way for you to conclude the King has nothing to do with it.' Col. Leslie then promised if they would allow him to pass over the bridge he would march but fifty rods and return immediately without troubling or disturbing anything." troops marched over the distance agreed upon, wheeled, marched back again through North street in the direction of Marblehead.

James Barr, jr., the grandfather of the writer, was born in Salem, Mass., 29 August, 1754; married Eunice, daughter of Col. Samuel and Eunice (Hunt) Carlton, 28 Dec., 1779. He died at Salem, 19 Jan., 1848, aged 93. He had seven daughters and one son, the latter dying in infancy.

His education at school was limited, but he improved it materially after leaving school. At ten years of age he was captain of a gondola belonging to his father working "tides work" to assist in building his wharf near North bridge.

He followed the sea from early life and upon the breaking out of the Revolution, he served in and commanded several private armed vessels; he also was one winter in the army in New Jersey, and was confined in the Prison ship at New York.

The most of the damage to British shipping was effected by private-armed ships, the country being almost without a navy.

The following is "A journal of our intended cruise by God's assistance in the good Sloop Black-snake William Carlton, Commander." She measured about 50 tons, carried 12 guns, 47 men, no bulwarks, merely a "rough tree" or pole running through irons on the side to prevent men from going overboard, no stove or fire excepting in an open brick fireplace in the cabin, which of course could not be used in rough weather.

"Remarks on Tuesday, November 4, 1777.

"Weighd anchor in Salem Harbor and came to sail with the wind at S. W. with 47 men on board; at 6 p. m. Cape 'Ann bore W. 3 leagues distant.

"Wednesday, 5 Nov., 1777. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a fine breeze of wind at S. W. At 6 A. M. saw a brig and a sloop. We set the square sail and topsail. The brig hauled her wind; at 7 P. M. abreast of Small Point; at 10 handed flying jib, the latter part pleasant weather, wind N.

"Thursday, 6 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a small breeze to the northward. Spoke a sloop from Boston; at 6 p. m. came to anchor in Tennants Harbor; at 8 A. m. came to sail wind N. E. this 24 hours ends with rain & cloudy.

"Friday, 7 November. This 24 hours begins with thick rainy weather. At 1 P. M. came to anchor in W. S. W. Gigg got our boat out and went on shore; this 24 hours ends with pleasant weather.

"Saturday, 8 November. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a fresh breeze at W. N. W.; at 3 P. M. came to sail; at 6 P. M. came to anchor in the Owl's' Head; at 5 A. M. came to sail; wind N. W. by W. and a small breeze; latter part cloudy, wind S. W.

"Sunday, 9 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a small breeze at S. W.; at 1 P. M. set the

stearing sail and ring-tail; at 3 P. M. handed square sail and the small sails; the middle part, thick, rainy, wind E. S. E.; latter part, thick, rainy weather.

"Monday, 10 Nov. This 24 hours begins with rainy weather and a small breeze at S. S.W.; at 12 noon, weighed anchor and came to sail; at 1 P. M. set square sail and topsail and stearing sail; at 4 P. M. came to anchor in Robinson's Riding Place; at 5 A. M. came to sail wind N. E. by N.; this 24 hours ends with cloudy weather, wind E. N. E.

"Tuesday, 11 Nov., 1777. This 24 hours begins with cloudy weather and a small breeze at E. S. E.; at 3 P. M. came to anchor in Moss Cove; at 6 A. M. came to sail with a fine breeze at W. S. W; at 8 A. M. set square sail; at 10 set topsail; at 11 handed the square sail and topsail; this 24 hours ends with a fresh breeze.

"Wednesday, 12 Nov. This 24 hours begins with fresh breeze of wind W. S. W.; 1 P. M. handed the jib; 2 P. M. 2 reefs in mainsail, took bonnet off the jib and 1 reef in jib; 8 P. M. carried away main boom, in 3 reefs, wore ship to northward; at 9 wore ship to southward, set balanced mainsail; at 6 bore away S. E.; at 8 saw Seal Islands bearing N. W.; thick and squally.

"Thursday, 13 Nov. Heavy squalls; at 1 P. M. saw Cape Sable bearing N.; at 2 saw a sail ahead; at 5 P. M. came to anchor in Port "Letour," thick and rainy, blowing hard; sent 2 boats to Blanch Point and got a boom and gaff.

"Friday, 14 Nov. Fresh breeze N. W. and squalls of snow and hail; sent carpenter and 3 hands on shore to work on the boom; sent the boat a wooding; latter part squalls of snow.

"Saturday, 15 Nov., 1777. Begins with thick snowy weather, wind N. N. E.; got the boom on board and rigged it; hard snow squalls; latter part fresh N. N. W. and cold.

"Sunday, 16 Nov. This 24 hours begins with clear

weather and a fine breeze at N. W. by N.; at 5 P. M. saw a brig, we took her to be the Cabot; at 9 A. M. came to sail with a small breeze at N. by W.; this 24 hours ends with thick snowy weather, wind N.

"Monday, 17 Nov. This 24 hours begins with squalls of snow and thick weather, small breeze at N.; 2 P. M. saw a sail in Cape Negro, hove about and stood in for her; at 3 saw another small one in shore, they both came to sail and beat up the harbour, we still in chase of them; came up with the last one, proved to be the Washington privateer schooner belonging to Newburyport, the other a small privateer schooner belonging to Boston.

"Tuesday, 18 Nov. This 24 hours begins with variable weather, wind N. N. E.; at 4 P. M. thick and snow, it blows hard at E. by N.; weighed anchor and came to sail and run up the harbor and came to anchor; got the square sail yard and boom fore and aft; the latter part blows fresh, wind N. by E.

"Wednesday, 19 Nov. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze of wind at N. by E.; Capt. Preston drove a league out; ends with a small breeze at N. N. E.

"Thursday, 20 Nov. This 24 hours begins with snow squalls at N. W. by W.; A. M. came to sail; at 2 P. M. saw a sail, we came up with her, she proved to be a schooner from "Gebago" bound to Liverpool, we burnt her; ends with small breeze N. N. W.

"Friday, 21 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather; at 1 P. M. came to sail with a fine breeze of wind N. N. W.; at 6 P. M. set flying jib; at 1 A. M. saw Halifax lighthouse; at 7 almost calm; saw two sails, gave chase to one; ends with pleasant weather and a small breeze at W. S. W.; still in chase of the schooner.

"Saturday, 22 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather, wind W. by S.; at 1 P. M. Retook a Schr bound to Halifax belonging to Milford taken 12 days ago; 6 P. M.

lighthouse bore W. N. W. 5 leagues distant; 7 A. M. came to anchor in Owl's Head harbour in company with the Sch<sup>r</sup>, she had 5 men and officers on board; ends cloudy weather.

"Sunday, 23 Nov. This 24 hours begins with cloudy weather and a small breeze at S. W.; came to sail and left the schooner in the Owl's Head; at 5 p. m. got in to Quiner harbor and came to anchor with a small breeze and rain; at 7 came to sail with a small breeze at N. by E.; saw a sail to N. E., distance 3 leagues; the latter part ends thick and a fresh breeze N. N. E.

"Monday, 24 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick weather, fresh breeze N. by E.; at 1 P. M. took a small schooner from Beaver Harbour bound to Halifax; saw a sail to eastward, gave chase and came up with her, she was from Canso bound to Halifax, took her into Tangiers to anchor; 'to 80 gallons of her' put a prize master and 3 hands on and sent her out by 6 P. M.; at 8 P. M. let the small schooner go; came to sail and stood to East<sup>d</sup>; wind N. N. E.

"Tuesday, 25 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick weather and a small breeze of wind at N. N. E.; at 5 P. M. came to anchor in Tangiers; this 24 hours ends with thick weather, wind N. E. by E.

"Wednesday, 26 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick drizzly weather and a fresh breeze at S. E.; saw a sail but could not get out to her; ends with a gale of wind and rain, wind E. by N.

"Thursday, 27 Nov. This 24 hours begins with a gale of wind at E. by N. and thick rainy weather; the latter part attends as the former.

"Friday, 28 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick rainy weather and a fresh gale at N. E.; at 8 A. M. came to sail, wind S. W. and a fresh breeze; the latter part attends with pleasant weather and a small breeze at S. S. W.

"Saturday, 29 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a small breeze at S. S. W.; came to anchor in Beaver harbor at 1 P. M.; at 4 P. M. shifted up the harbour; latter part a small breeze at the Eastward and thick.

"Sunday, 30 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick weather and a small breeze to the Eastward; at 9 P. M. heavy squalls to the Eastward; the latter part attends with thick weather and a small breeze as before.

"Monday, Dec. 1, 1777. This 24 hours begins with foggy weather and a small breeze at the eastward; sent the boat a watering; at 8 A. M. came to sail with a small breeze to the eastward; came to anchor in the Sound; thick and foggy, fine rain all the latter part.

"Tuesday, December 2, 1777. This 24 hours begins with foggy weather and calm; rowed into the harbour and came to anchor at 1 P. M.; at 9 A. M. sent the boat a wooding; she discovered 2 ships beating in; the boat came on board, the captain took his glass and went on to the island and soon discovered they were men of war; they came to anchor and sent their boats to sound and see what we are; the boats thought proper not to come very nigh; they kept a continual sounding on both sides of the island; ends with fresh breeze W. S. W.

"Wednesday, December 3. This 24 hours begins with fresh breeze W. S. W. One of the ships came to sail and ran up to the bar within a quarter of a mile of us; brought us all open to her broadside, gave us a number of shot which obliged us to cut our cable; set the jib and wore round and made sail, bro't the other ships broadside to bear upon us, she gave us a number of shot, she cut away the knee of the bowsprit and the clew of our flying jib, we ran out and left one of the ships aground; at 6 P. M. White Islands bore N. E. by E. 2 miles distant, handed the jib,

HIST. COLL. XXVII 9\*

took two reefs in mainsail and one reef in foresail and set them; 4 A. M. handed mainsail, lay by under reef<sup>d</sup> foresail, latter part blowing a gale W. S. W. and large sea.

"Thursday, Dec. 4. This 24 hours begins with a fresh gale of wind at W. S. W. and a large sea going at 4 P. M.; wore ship to the northward, set balance reef mainsail; at 8 P. M. got soundings in 40 fathoms of water on Isle Sable Ground; at 12 out balance reef, set the jib with bonnet off; at 11 out reefs; the latter part attends with cloudy weather.

"Friday, Dec. 5. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze at west; at 1 p. m. in 2 reefs in mainsail; at 2 saw the Tangiers, out reefs; at 5 tacked ship to the southward; handed the foresail, in 2 reefs in mainsail it blows fresh; at 11 p. m. squalls of snow; at 8 A. m. out reefs; at 10 took 2 reefs in mainsail; at 11 balance reefed the mainsail; the latter part attends with a fresh gale of wind. Lat. by Obs<sup>n</sup> 44° 10′ N.

"Saturday, 6 Dec. This 24 hours begins with a gale of wind; at 1 P. M. wore ship to the southward; at 2 P. M. set reefed foresail and 2 reefed mainsail and jib; the latter part attends with a fresh breeze and cold; Lat. by Obs<sup>a</sup> 43° 30 N.

"Sunday, 7 Dec. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze of wind at S. W. by W. and cloudy; at 4 P. M. wore ship to the northward; at 2 A. M. out reefs; at 10 A. M. set flying jib; saw the land; the latter part attends with a fresh breeze to the southward.

"Monday, 8 Dec. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze of wind at south; at 2 P. M. got into Port McJune and came to anchor; out boat and got 4 boat loads of wood; the latter part attends with thick, rainy weather, wind S.

"Tuesday, Dec. 9, 1777. This 24 hours begins with thick, rainy weather, wind S. S. W. Landed 10 prison-

ers at Port "McJune," got a boatload of wood; at 7 A. M. came to sail with fresh breeze N. by W.; latter part moderate wind N. by W.

"Wednesday, 10 December. This 24 hours begin with a moderate breeze N. N. W., pleasant weather; at 6 P. M. came to anchor in Port Latour; at 7 A. M. came to sail, wind N. N. E.; at 10 P. M. set square sail, steering sail and water sail.

"Thursday, 11 Dec. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather; at 2 P. M. Cape Sable bore E. by N. 6 leagues distant; at 3 handed square sail, stearing sail and water sail; at 3 P. M. abreast of Sable Island; the latter part attends with pleasant weather and a small breeze N. N. W.

"Friday, 12 Dec. This 24 hours begins with pleasaut weather and a small breeze at N. W.; at 5 P. M. tacked ship to the northward; at 7 A. M. saw a brig to the southward 1 league distant; the latter part attends with a small breeze at W.S.W. and pleasant weather; Lat. Obs 43° 8 N.

"Saturday, Dec. 13, 1777. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather, small breeze W. by N.; 3 P. M. saw the land bearing N. by W. 8 leagues distant, stood to Westward and Northward all night; at 8 saw Boon Island; thick and rainy; at 11 A. M. saw Cape Ann; the latter part thick, rainy weather at N. N. E."

On this cruise of the Black Snake, James Barr was 1st .- Lieut.

In August, 1779, he sailed from Salem in the ship Oliver Cromwell as Commander under the following commission:

### "IN CONGRESS."

Massachusetts.

The delegates of the United States of New HampMassachusetts.

Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina and Georgia, To All unto
whom these presents shall come, Send Greeting—Know ye

That we have granted, and by these presents do grant Licence and Authority to James Barr Master, Commander of the ship called the Oliver Cromwell of the Burthen of One hundred and fifty tons or thereabouts belonging to Bartho Putnam and others of Salem mounting eighteen Carriage Guns, and navigated by one hundred and ten men, to fit out and set forth the said ship in a warlike Manner, and by and with the said ship and the crew thereof by Force of Arms to attack, subdue and take all Ships and other Vessels whatsoever carrying Soldiers, Arms, Gunpowder. Ammunition, Provisions or any other Contraband Goods to any of the British Armies or Ships of War employed against these United States; And also to attack, seize and take all ships or other Vessels belonging to the inhabitants of Great Britain, or to any Subject or Subjects thereof, with their Tackle, Apparel, Furniture and Ladings, on the High Seas, or between high and low water Marks (the Ships or Vessels, together with their Cargoes, belonging to any Inhabitant or Inhabitants of Bermuda, Providence and the Bahama Islands, and such other Ships and Vessels bringing Persons with intent to settle and reside within any of the United States or bringing Arms, Ammunition, or Warlike Stores to the said States for the Use thereof, which said Ships or Vessels you shall suffer to pass unmolested, the commanders thereof permitting a peaceable Search, and giving satisfactory Information of the Contents of the Ladings and Destination of the Voyages only excepted).

And the said Ships or Vessels so apprehended as aforesaid, and as Prize taken, to carry into any Port or Harbour within the Dominions of any neutral State willing to admit the same, or into any Port within the United States, in order that the Courts there instituted to hear and determine Causes Civil and Maritime, may proceed in due form to Condemn the said Captures, if they be adjudged lawful Prize, or otherwise, according to the Usage in such Cases at the Port or in the State where the same shall be carried.

The said James Barr having given Bonds, with sufficient Sureties, that nothing be done by the said Commander of said Ship or any of his Officers, Marines or Company thereof, contrary to or inconsistent with the Usage and Customs of Nations, and that he shall not exceed or transgress the Powers and Authorities contained in this Commission. And we will and require all our Officers whatsoever in the service of the United States to give Succour and Assistance to the said James Barr in the Premises.—This Commission shall continue in Force until the Congress shall Issue Orders to the Contrary. Dated at Boston the eleventh Day of August, 1779, and in the fourth year of the Independence of the United States of America with the State Seal affixed.

By Congress,

John Avery, D. Secy.

Attest Cha Thomson, Secry.

John Jay, President.

Digitized by Google

The letter of instructions to Capt. Barr is as follows:

Salem, August 28th, 1779.

### CAPTAIN JAMES BARR:

You being appointed to the command of our armed ship Oliver Cromwell now ready for sea on a cruise, We advise that you put to sea as soon as possible and proceed for the Grand Bahama Bank and cruise between that and St. Augustine and pay particular attention to the Ships coming through the Gulf. If you meet with any fine goods on board any of your Prizes we would have you take them on board your own vessel having an exact account taken of them upon your receipt of them. Be particularly careful to send home all Letters, Newspapers, Ships papers &c. sealed up to the agent in the Prize. Be sure not to put into any port unless you are under an Absolute Necessity. At whatever port your prizes may arrive at on this continent order your prize masters not to leave it until they have advised the owners thereof and received their directions how further to proceed. Order all your prize masters you despatch with Prizes to remember that they are and must be accountable for all goods that may be embezzled.

Be sure to take no Vessels but such as Congress have resolved to be lawful prizes.

Not doubting of your utmost exertions for the interests of the concerned, we are your real friends &c owners.

In behalf of the owners Thos. Simmon, Agent.

Captain Barr stated that while on this cruise, on one hazy morning he saw a large ship ahead with yellow streak around her, stump top gallant masts and the appearance of being one of the West India Co's ships. He made sail and came up with her, when she hauled up her waist cloths and proved to be a double-decked British Frigate in disguise. She gave him a whole broadside cutting him up badly, but by his superior sailing he got clear of her and escaped. The Oliver Cromwell was afterward dismasted in a hurricane, during which he selected a sufficient number of his best men to work the ship, sent the rest below and battered down the hatches.

"The following articles of the Ship Rover read:

### - ROVER.-

Articles of Agreement concluded at Salem this seventh day of May, 1781, between the Owners of the Privateer Ship Rover, commanded by Capt. James Barr now fixing at this Port, for a cruise of four months against the Enemies of the United States of America, on the one part and the officers and Seamen belonging to said Ship Rover on the other part, are as follows, viz.:

ARTICLE 1. The owners agree to fix with all expedition said ship for sea, and cause her to be mounted with twenty four pounders, with a sufficiency of ammunition of all kinds, and good provisions for one hundred men for four months cruise.

Also, to procure an apparatus for amputating, and such a box of medicine as shall be thought necessary by the Surgeon of said ship.

ARTICLE II. The officers and seamen shall be entitled to one-half of all the prizes captured by said ship after the cost of condemning, etc., is deducted from the whole amount.

ARTICLE III. The officers and seamen agree that they will, to the utmost of their ability, discharge the duty of officers and seamen according to their respective stations on board said ship, her boats, or any prizes by her taken. And the officers and seamen further agree, that if any officer or private shall in time of engagement with any vessel, abandon his post on board said ship or any of her boats or prizes by her taken, disobey the commands of the captain or any superior officer, that said officer or seaman, shall, if adjudged by three officers equitable, the captain being one, forfeit all right to any prize or prizes by her taken.

ARTICLE IV. The officers and seamen further agree,

that if any officer shall in time of engagement, or at any other time, behave unworthy of the station he holds on board said ship, it shall be in the power of three officers, the Captain being one, to displace such officer, and appoint any one they may see fit in his place. That if any officer belonging to said ship shall behave in a manner unbecoming the character of an officer and a gentleman he shall be dismissed and forfeit his share to the cruise.

ARTICLE v. The owners, officers and seamen agree, that any one who shall first discover a sail which shall prove to be a prize, shall be entitled to five hundred dollars.

ARTICLE VI. Any one who shall first board any vessel in time of engagement, which shall prove a prize, shall be entitled to One thousand dollars, and the best firelock on
board said vessel, officers pieces excepted.

ARTICLE VII. If any officer or seaman shall, at the time of any engagement, lose a leg or an arm he shall be entitled to Four thousand Dollars. If any officer or seaman shall lose an eye in time of engagement, he shall receive the sum of Two thousand Dollars: Or if any officer or seaman shall lose a joint, he shall be entitled to the sum of One thousand Dollars, the same to be paid from the whole amount of the prize or prizes taken by said Ship.

ARTICLE VIII. That no prize master or man that shall be put on board any prize whatever, and arrive in any port whatever, shall be entitled to his share or shares, except he remains on board to discharge the prize, or he or they discharged by the agent for said ship, except the privateer is arrived before the prize.

ARTICLE 1x. That for preserving good order on board said ship, no man is to quit or go out of her, on board any other vessel or on shore, without leave obtained of the commanding officer on board.

ARTICLE X. That if any person shall steal or convert

to his use, any part of the prize or prizes, or be found pilfering any money or goods, and be convicted thereof, he shall forfeit his share of prize money to the ship and company.

That if any person shall be found a ringleader of mutiny or cause a disturbance on board or refuse to obey the commands of the Captain and officers, behave with cowardice or get drunk in time of action he shall forfeit his or their share or shares to the rest of the ships company.

That every man who shall sufficiently prove himself (in the judgement of the captain and other officers) an able seaman shall be entitled to one share and a quarter of all prizes which shall or may be captured by the said ship during her now intended cruise.

In condition whereof, the said parties bind themselves in the sum of Five thousand pounds lawful money fully to abide by and perform each and every article above written.

Witness our hands the day and year aforesaid.

| Names.                   | STATION.              | names.           | STATION.    |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|------------------|-------------|
| James Barr               | Captain               | John Ellerson    | Boatswain   |
| Jacob Clark              | 1st Lieut.            | Gideon Rose      | Carpenter   |
| James Cheever            | 2 <sup>d</sup> Lieut. | William Vinal    | Surgeon     |
| Will <sup>m</sup> Dennis | Master                | Abraham Mullet   | Cook        |
| Tho White                |                       | Moses Micklefose | Cook's Mate |
| Samuel Hogdon            | Gunner                |                  |             |

### SEAMEN.

| Benja Fairfield | Peleg × Redfield   |  |
|-----------------|--------------------|--|
| John Smith      | Patrick × Obrian   |  |
| John Collins    | Alexander Sproat   |  |
| James Collins   | Richd Nick         |  |
| John Ingersoll  | John Combe         |  |
| Benja Parsons   | John Williams      |  |
| James Savery    | Thomas Necched     |  |
| Robt Freeman    | Thomas Necched Boy |  |
| John Cyer       | John Reese         |  |
| Joseph Smith    | John Welch         |  |
|                 |                    |  |

### REMINISCENCES OF CAPT. JAMES BARR.

Estick Cook John Nick Benja Dimond Wm Dod Matthew Hinds M<sup>1</sup> Bateman Thomas Smith William Foye Benia Bullock Christian Baker Edwd McCann Cato Blue Jonathan Larrabee George Southwick John Eveton David Ward Jonathan Lander Isaac Ingham John Hill Blacdr Cout James Kennedy Thomas Badcock Wm Middleton Jon Burns his John X Youns

Gilbert Sullivan Thos Garney Devereux Dennis John White Willm Main Thos Briges John Carriel John Rogers Charles Wood Wooden Barns Thos Salter Patrick McDaniel John Bayley Lemuel Gooding Lemuel Cox Samuel Shaw Jr. Thomas Challis Henry Green his John × Avery mark his Benja X Sawyer mark Ephraim Broad Christopher Davis"

By the following copy of his letter of instructions he sailed from Salem in the ship Oliver Cromwell as a Letter of Marque.

Beverly, Feb. 8th, 1780.

CAPT. JAMES BARR,

mark

As you command our ship Oliver Cromwell bound to the West Indies as a Letter of Marque and as you must be sensible that a careful attention to our Interest during the voyage, will in effect be the promoting your own, we make no doubt you will punctually comply with our orders as far as circumstances will permit.

When your ship is ready & the wind invites, proceed directly for Guadaloup & on your arrival, dispose of your Cargo, & lay out the proceeds, together with the amount of your Bills (If honored) in Molasses & Cotton & return home taking particular care not to load deep.

We cannot think it prudent to cruise on either passage but don't forbid your chasing any Vessel that falls in your way, provided your ship

HIST. COLL. XXVII 10

sails fast & appearances encourage the pursuit, but even in that case you can't be too cautious. Should you be fortunate enough to make prize of any vessel, order her either to the West Indies or Home, as safety & the Kind of Cargo she may have shall determine your judgment.

We wish you a prosperous voyage and are

Your Friends & Owners

Edwd Allen

Signal for your Ship & (signed)
Prizes Ensign & Pendant at the
Main Top Gallant Masthead
If you should be taken throw your Bills over

(Certificate of Clearance.)

State of Massachusetts.

PORT OF SALEM.

State Seal

These certify all whom it doth concern, That James Barr Master or Commander of the Ship Oliver Cromwell Burthen One hundred & fifty Tons or thereabout, navigated with Thirty men mounted with Fourteen Guns has Permission to depart from this Port with the following articles.

Forty four thousand Boards Forty thouse shingles Four thouse five hundred staves & One hundred & ten shaken Hogsheads.

The said James Barr having here given Bonds with one sufficient surety in the sum of Thirty thousand Pounds, conditioned that the said Goods & Commodities shall not be carried to or landed at any port under the Dominion of the King of Great Britain: And these are further to certify, That it appears by the original Register now produced to me, that the above mentioned Ship was registered at Salem the second day of February A D 1780.

Given under my hand and seal of Office at Salem aforesaid the third Day of February in the year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and Eighty.

> sign<sup>d</sup> Warwick Palfray Naval Officer.

A Bill of Store For Ship Oliver Cromwell, James Barr Jun<sup>r</sup> Comm<sup>d</sup> Viz.

Thirty five Barrels Beafe & Pork
Thirty five hundred weight Bread.
Two Barrels Flour. Two Barrels Rice.
Thirty Bushels Potatoes Fifteen Bushels Peas

One Barrel Rum Attest Feby the 7th 1780.

(signd) Warwick Palfray Navl Officer

The following are the shipping articles of the ship Oliver Cromwell July 1780.

It is agreed between the Master, Seamen & Mariners of the ship Oliver Cromwell James Barr Master, now bound to the West Indies: That in consideration of the sums as monthly or other Wages affixed to our names, that the said seamen and Mariners will perform a Voyage from Salem to the West Indies and back to Salem promising hereby to obey the lawful Orders and Commands of the said Master, or of other Officers of the said ship and faithfully to do and perform the Duty of Seamen, as required by said Master, by Night and by Day, on board the said ship or in her boats and on no Account or Pretence whatever to go on Shore without Leave first obtained from the Master or Commander of said Ship, hereby agreeing that Forty eight Hours Absence without such Leave shall be deemed a total Desertion: and in case of Disobedience, Neglect, Pillage, Embezzlement, or Desertion, the said Mariners do forfeit their wages, together with all their Goods, Chattles, &c on board said ship hereby for themselves, Heirs, Executors or Administrators, renouncing all Right, and Title to the same. And the Master of said Ship hereby promises and obliges himself, upon the shove conditions, to pay the said Monthly or other Wages, as set against the names of the Seamen and Mariners of the said Ship upon return of said Ship to the Port of her Discharge. In testimony of our free Assent Consent and Agreement to the Premises we have hereunto set our Hands, the Day and Date affixed to our Names.

| DATE OF<br>ENTRY. | men's Names.    | QUALITY.   | ADVANCE<br>WAGES. |
|-------------------|-----------------|------------|-------------------|
| 1780.             |                 |            |                   |
| June 6,           | James Barr,     | Captain,   | £38 0 0           |
| 64                | Hugh Helme,     | Mate,      | 24 0 0            |
| "                 | William Ropes,  | 2d do.,    | 22 10 0           |
| July 10,          | John Ellison,   | Boatswain, | 21 0 0            |
| "                 | John King,      | Gunner,    | 21 0 0            |
| 64                | Christin Baker, | Mariner,   | 1800              |

| DATE     | Hambs of Seamen. | ADVANCE<br>WAGES. | DATE.    | names of Sramen. | ADVANCE<br>WAGES. |
|----------|------------------|-------------------|----------|------------------|-------------------|
| 1780.    |                  |                   |          |                  |                   |
| July 10. | John Bowditch,   | £18               | July 10. | Thomas Cole,     | £18               |
|          | John Bullock,    | 9                 |          | Adam Mor,        | 18                |
|          | Robert Freeman,  | 18                | 1        | Charles Allen,   | 18                |
|          | Edward Allen,    | 18                | ]        | Josiah Foster,   | 18                |
|          | Jona. Southward, | 18                | <b> </b> | John Abbott,     | 18                |
|          | David Newhall,   | 18                | ŀ        | Benjamin Morgin, | 12                |
|          | David Newhall,   | . 9               |          | Peter Messer,+   | 18                |
|          | Benj Newhall,    | 18                |          |                  | £388 10           |

| PRIVILEGE HOME.     | ADVANCE WAGES<br>BEFORE SALLING AND<br>NO MORE DURING<br>THE VOIGE. | PAY IN WEST INDIES.            | PRIZES AFTER ALL NECESSARY CHARGES ARISING THEREON, OWN- ERS TWO THIRDS, CAPTORS ONE THIRD. |
|---------------------|---|--------------------------------|---|
| Capt. 8 Hhds.       | Capt. £30 0 0   | Capt. commissions<br>on cargo. |   |
| First Mate 18 hund. | 1st Mate 24 0 0   | 1st Mate 30 hard<br>dollars.   |   |
| Second Do. 12 hund. | 2d do. 23 10 0  |                                |   |
| Gunner 9 hund.      | Gunner 21 0 0   | Men each 20 hard<br>dollars.   |   |
| Carpenter 9 do.     | Carpenter 21 0 0  | Boy 10 hard dollars.           |   |
| Boatswain 9 do.     | Boatswain 21 0 0  |                                |   |
| Men each 6 do.      | Men each 18 0 0   |                                |   |
| Boy 8 do.           | Boy 9 0 0   |                                |   |

### CAPTAIN'S INSTRUCTIONS.

Salem, July 20, 1780.

CAPT. JAMES BARR,

When the ship Oliver Cromwell is manned you will proceed for Fort Dolphin in Hispanola and there make sale of your cargo, the amount whereof together with Twenty thousand Livers we have ordered our friends Mess. Tyrel & Pravy of Cape Francois to fur-

nish you as appears by the letter delivered you being part of a balance due us on acct. of ship Sebastian & Brig Saratoga, you will invest these sums in Molasses & Coffee & Proceed for home, if you should make prize of any vessel during the voyage order her home unless her cargo should be Fish which must be sent to the West Indies. Prudence & Industry though little attended to at the present day are yet of consequence in our opinion & in the exercise of them we believe you will promote your own interest & that of your owners

(signd) Edwd Allen Agent for the owners

Signals for your vessel & prizes, Ensign & Pendant at the Main Topgallant Mast Head.

#### BRIGANTINE MONTGOMERY.

It is agreed between the Master, Seamen and Mariners of the Brigantine Montgomery, James Barr Master, now bound from the port of Salem to the West Indies & from thence to Salem.

That in Consideration of the monthly Wages against each respective Seaman and Mariner's Name hereunder set, They severally shall and will perform the above mentioned Voyage; and the said Master doth hereby agree with and hire the said Seamen and Mariners for the said Voyage, at such monthly Wages, Privileges and Prices to be paid pursuant to the Laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and the custom and usage of Merchants.

And they, the said Seamen and Mariners do hereby promise and oblige themselves to do their Duty, and obey the lawful commands of their officers on board the said Ship, or the Boats thereunto belonging, as become good and faithful Seamen and Mariners; and at all places where the said Ship shall put in, or at anchor at, during the said Voyage, to do their best Endeavours for the Preservation of said ship and cargo, and not to neglect or refuse doing their Duty by Day or Night, nor shall go out of the said Ship on board any other vessel, or be on shore under any Pretence whatever, without Leave first obtained of the Captain or commanding Officer on board; that in default thereof, they will not only be liable to the Penalties mentioned in the Marine Law entitled "An Act for the better Regulation and Government of Seamen in Merchant Service," but will further, in case they should on any Account whatsoever leave or desert the said Ship without the Master's Consent, till the above said Voyage be ended, and the Ship discharged of her Loading, be liable to forfeit and lose what Wages may at such Time of their desertion be due to them; together with every their Goods, Chattels, etc., on board, renouncing by these Presents all Title Right, Demand, and Pretension thereunto forever, for them, their Heirs, Executors and Administrators.

And it is further agreed by both Parties, that Eight and Forty Hours Absence without leave, shall be deemed a total Desertion, and render such Seamen and Mariners liable to the Penalties inflicted by the said Marine Law; that each and every Lawful Command which the said Master shall think necessary hereafter to issue for the effectual Government of the said Vessel, suppressing Immorality and Vice of all Kinds, be strictly complied with, under the Penalty of the Person or Persons disobeying, forfeiting his or their whole Wages, or Hire, together with everything belonging to him or them on board said Vessel. And it is further agreed upon, that no Officer or Seaman belonging to said Ship, shall demand, or be intitled to his Wages or any Part thereof, until the Arrival of said Ship at the above mentioned port of discharge, and her Cargo delivered.

And it is hereby further agreed between the Master and Officers of said Ship, that whatever Apparel, Furniture and Stores, each of them may receive into their charge belonging to said Ship shall be accounted for on her Return; and in case anything shall be lost or damaged, through their Carelessness, or Insufficiency, it shall be made good by such Officer or Seaman by whose means it may happen, to the Master and Owners of said ship.

And whereas it is customary for the Officers and Seamen on the Ships Return Home, in the Harbour, and whilst their cargoes are delivering, to go on Shore each night to Sleep, greatly to the Prejudice of such Ships and Freighters; Be it further agreed by the said Parties, that neither Officer or Seaman shall on any Pretence whatsoever, be intitled to such Indulgence, but shall do their Duty by Day in Discharge of the Cargo, and keep such Watch by Night, as the Master shall think necessary to order for the Preservation of the above.

And whereas it often happens that Part of the Cargo is embezzled after being safely delivered into Lighters, and as such Losses are made good by the Owners of the Ships; Be it therefore agreed by these Presents, that whatsoever Officer or Seamen the master shall think proper to appoint shall take charge of her Cargo in the Lighters, and go with it to the lawful Key and there deliver his Charge to the Ship's ilusband, or his Representation, or see the same safely landed.

That each Seaman and Mariner who shall well and truly perform the above mentioned Voyage, provided always that there be no Plundering, Embezzlement, or other unlawful Acts committed on said Vessel's Cargo or Stores, be intitled to the Wages or Hire and Prize Money that may become due to him, pursuant to this Agreement as to their Names is severally set forth. That for the due Performance of each and every, the above mentioned Articles, Agreements and Ac-

knowledgments of their being voluntarily and without compulsion or any other clandestin e Means being used, agreed to and signed by us; in Testimony whereof, we have each and every of us, under affixed our Hands, the Month and Day against our Nam es hereunder written.

| TIME OF ENTRY. | men's names.      | QUALITY.  | MONTHS<br>ADV.<br>OUTWARD. | PRIVILEGE<br>OUT AND<br>HOME. | WAGES<br>PER MONTH |
|----------------|-------------------|-----------|----------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1782           |                   |           |                            | c. qr. lbs.                   |                    |
| July 2,        | James Barr,       | Capt.     | £8 0 0                     |                               |                    |
| 4              | Nathl. Phippen,   | 1st Mate. | 4 10 0                     | 18 0 0                        | £4 10 0            |
| 44             |                   | 2d Mate.  | <b>8</b> 18 0              | 16 0 0                        | <b>8</b> 18 0      |
| 4              | Richd. Smith,     | Mariner.  | 8 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
| u              | Benja. Gale,      | "         | 3 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
| 44             | George Hodges,    | "         | 8 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
| **             | Jonathan Millett, |           | 8 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
| 4              | Willm. Duan,      | 44        | 8 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
| 4              | William Fabens,   | -         | 8 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
| 44             | Oliver Wellman,   | 44        | 8 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
| 4              | William × Halsey, | •         | 3 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
| 4              | John Cirrer,      | 44        | 8 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
| 4              | Joseph Pickering, | •         | 8 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
| u              | Robert Gover,     | 66        | 8 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
| 44             | Henry Kent, jr.   | ••        | 8 0 0                      | 800                           | 8 0 0              |
|                |                   |           | £50 8 0                    |                               |                    |

It is further agreed between the Owner, Master & Mariners of said Brigantine that all such prizes as they may take during the within mentioned voyage shall be divided in the following manner, that is to say, two thirds to the owner of the said Brigantine & one third to the Captain & Crew thereof.

The ships Companys part to be divided agreeable to the list of shares mentioned below viz.

Captain, 8 shares
Mate, 5 "
Second Do. 3½ "
Mariners, 1 "
Boy, ½ "

#### ORDERS TO THE CAPTAIN.

Salem, July 2, 1783.

CAPT. JAMES BARR,

8<sub>IB</sub>,

Having appointed you to the Command of my Brigg Montgomery now Laden & fitted for Sea, it is my orders that you embrace the first opportunity of going to Sea & that you proceed to St. Piers Martinique where you will dispose of your Cargo to the best advantage.

Going from thence with your money to the O'Cayes & there load your vessel with 2,000 of Coffee 2,000 Cotton & the rest in brown Sugars of the first quality with which you will make the best of your way to Salem.

Confiding in your ability & good Conduct I have only to add my best wishes for your safety & prosperity & am with real regards Sir yr friend & Owner

Jnº Fisk.

From the Salem Gazette, Novem. 29, 1782.

"A cartel arrived at Marblehead from Halifax 230 prisoners. Capt. Baldwin in the Hyder Ali privateer & Captains Cox, Shillaber & Barr all belonging to this port have lately been taken & carried into Halifax."

As my grandfather James Barr told me that during the Revolution he was confined on board the Jersey prison ship at New York where so many died, he was probably sent from Halifax to New York.

The monument in Trinity church yard, New York, was erected to the memory of the men who died on the Jersey. From the Salem Gazette January 22, 1782.

"Capt. James Barr in a Brig belonging to this port was taken on his homeward passage from the West Indies by the British fleet which sailed from New York in November last & carried to Barbadoes. A person who was pasenger on board Capt. Barr when taken is got home and says that one of the 74 gun ships was condemned at Barbadoes owing principally to the damage she received in engagement when Compt. d'Grass beat the British fleet off Chesapeake Bay."

By this it appears that Captain Barr had been captured and exchanged before he was taken as stated in the *Gazette* of Nov. 29, 1782.



The foregoing are from the few documents that can be found at the present day; no doubt many more have been lost or destroyed, as Capt. Barr was actively employed all through the Revolutionary war. On one occasion as he stated to me, he captured a British brig laden with tobacco stalks, with the coast of Ireland in sight. He took from her what valuables he could find and burnt her. I have a spy-glass and a pocket book, the latter marked "Dennis Costello, Waterford, 1758," which he took from this brig.

After the war ceased Capt. Barr commanded vessels in the merchant service to the East and West Indies. of them owned by John Norris an eminent merchant of that day, with whom the late Jonathan Goodhue of New York was a clerk. In 1837 during the monetary panic of that year Mr. Goodhue was owing to Capt. Barr the larger part of all the money Capt. Barr possessed. He was advised to collect a part of it as he held no security. He replied "Jonathan Goodhue was clerk to my old employer, Mr. Norris. He was an honest boy, he is an honest man, and will do what is right, I will risk him;" and this confidence was not mis-Capt. Barr's final account with Jonathan Goodhue was adjusted by me as his executor in 1848, having been a running account for over forty years. He commanded the ship Adventure several voyages to Calcutta and in 1805 with his brother John Barr had built by Christopher Turner the ship Hope which he commanded on several voyages. He made one voyage to Calcutta in less than seven months; she also made a voyage to Sumatra and back in seven months and nine days in command of Capt. Thomas Tate of whom the story was told (which, by the bye, Capt. Barr would never admit), that he received a letter saying, "The poet is a blockhead and the wig is spilt." It is said that he carried it to his brother, John, saying "Read this, Tate is crazy, I can make nothing of it." John read it, saying, "It

HIST. COLL. XXVII 10\*

is plain enough Jem, 'The port is blockaded and the voyage is spoiled (spilt).'" The Hope was built where is now the corner of (New) Bridge and Goodhue streets. She was sold to New Bedford parties for a whaler and my brother, Samuel R. Curwen, saw her in Payta, Peru, about 1850.

After he retired from the sea he led a quiet life in Salem declining public office. In early days he was a staunch Federalist and later a Whig, but never took a conspicuous part in politics. He lived a strictly honest and conscientious life and died respected by all who knew him at the age of ninety-three years, four months, twenty-one days.

## MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE SPAR-HAWK FAMILY IN NEW ENGLAND.

[Continued from page 129, Vol. XXVI.]

444 Lechmere Coore Graves Russell, son of James and Mary (Lechmere) Russell, married Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of Ollyet Woodhouse, Esq., of Southrupp in Norfolk, England.

```
720 Henry Russell, b. ———; d. in infancy.
721 Charles, b. ————; d. in infancy.
722 Mary Frances, b. ———; d. in infancy.
723 Constance, b. ————; d. in infancy.
724 Edward Lechmere, b. ————; m. Alice Duff.
725 Frederick Thomas, b. ————; (Lieut.).
726 Lechmere, b. ————; (Lt. Col.).
727 Florence Amalia, b. ————; d., unm., Oct. 9, 1877.
728 Harriet Frances, b. ————; m. Thomas Dunne, Esq., 1868.
729 Katherine Elizabeth, b. ————.
730 Gertrude Laura, b. ————.
731 Sophy Constance Margaret, b. ————; m. Clement Arthur Thruston, Esq., 1870.
```

Lechmere Coore Graves Russell, C. B., Major General Horse Artillery of Ashford Hall, Ludlow, Shropshire, served with distinction in the Burmese War and received numerous recognitions of his services in this and in forming the Bombay Artillery into the excellent corps it became. He was educated at Winchester College, with privileges of kin of the founder William of Wykeham, and at Woolwich. His death occurred at Ashford Hall, April 28, 1851.

Mrs. Russell's father, Ollyet Woodhouse, Esq., was barrister at law and Judge Advocate Bombay; a son of Robert Woodhouse of Yadham, Norfolk and of Norwich, who claimed (by descent from the Drurys) the estate of Beasthrope from the second Lord Byron by the daughter of Alderson Byle, uncle of the late Baron Alderson. died at Borenthan Hall, Nov. 14, 1875, aged seventyfour.

449 Katherine Sarah Russell, daughter of James and Mary (Lechmere) Russell, married Major William Miller, Bombay Horse Artillery.

732 Lucy, b. ---; m. Rev. Robert Reidleston, Stanford Redis Rectory, Essex, 1871.

450 Lucy Margaret Russell, daughter of James and Mary (Lechmere) Russell, married Rev. Robert Casse Wolfe, vicar of Braithwell, Yorkshire.

788 Lily Lucy, b. ——; m. Henry Shebbease, Esq., 1872. 734 Mary Augusta, b. -

Mrs. Lucy M. R. Wolfe died in 1870.

451 Rev. John Codman, D.D., son of John and Margaret (Russell) Codman, married Mary Wheelwright, Jan. 19, 1813.

```
785 John, b. -
786 William C., b. -
737 Robert, b. ----
788 Mary M., b. ——; m. O. W. Pollitz.
739 Margaret Russell, b. ——; m. Rev. Wm. A. Peabody.
```

740 Elizabeth, b. —; m. Chas. K. Cobb.

Rev. Jno. Codman, D.D. (H. C. 1802), was pastor of Second Church in Dorchester, Mass., and died Dec. 23. 1847.

452 Charles Russell Codman, son of John and Margaret (Russell) Codman, married Anne McMaster.

```
741 Charles Russell, b. ——; m. Lucy L. Sturgis.
742 James M., b. ——;
```

Chas. R. Codman, sr., married, second, Sarah Ogden of New York.

```
743 Frances Anne, b. ——; m. Jno. H. Sturgis.
```

- 744 Ogden, b. ——.
- 745 Richard, b. ----

Chas. R. Codman, sr., died July 16, 1852.

462 Thomas Graves Cary, son of Samuel and Sarah (Gray) Cary, married Mary Cushing Perkins.

- 746 Mary Louisa, b. Apr. 16, 1821; m. Cornelius Conway Felton; d. June, 1864.
- 747 Elizabeth Cabot, b. Dec. 15, 1822; m. Louis Agassiz.
- 748 Thomas Graves, jr., b. Aug. 16, 1824; d. Dec. 27, 1888.
- 749 Caroline Gardiner, b. July 11, 1827; m. Charles Pelham Curtis.
- 750 Sarah Gray, b. May 24, 1830.
- 751 Emma Forbes, b. Oct. 10, 1883.
- 752 Richard, b. June 27, 1836; m. Helen Eugenia Shelton; d. Aug.

Thomas Graves Cary died at Nahant, Mass., 1859.

471 Edward Wigglesworth, son of Thomas and Jane (Norton) Wigglesworth, married Miss Henrietta May Goddard, Nov. 10, 1835.

- 753 Jane Norton, b. ——; m. H. Grew. 754 Mary Goddard, b. ——; m. H. Pickering.
- 755 Edward, b. ——; m. Sarah W. Frothingham.
- 756 Thomas, b.-
- 757 Anna Cornelia, b. ——; m. Walter S. Fitz.
- 758 Henrietta Goddard, b. ——; m. Edward Jackson Holmes.
- 759 George, b.——; m. Mary C. Dixwell.

Edward Wigglesworth was one of the editors of the "Encyclopædia Americana." His wife was a daughter of Nathaniel and Lucretia (Dana) Goddard.

475 Samuel Wigglesworth, son of Thomas and Jane (Norton) Wigglesworth married Louisa Goddard Davenport.

In the war of 1861 Mrs. S. E. Sparhawk was one of the committee in organizing a Soldiers' Aid Society.

496 Peter Sparhawk, son of John and Emma (Mar-

| tin) | Sparhawk,   | married  | Marcia | A. | Bartol, | sister | of | his |
|------|-------------|----------|--------|----|---------|--------|----|-----|
| brot | her Samuel' | 's wife. |        |    |         |        |    |     |

| 780 | Anna, | b. |  |
|-----|-------|----|--|
|     |       |    |  |

Peter Sparhawk and his brother Samuel began business together after 1825, and held as prominent position as their ancestor who "bo't land in Marblehead in 1781."

497 Joanna Sparhawk, daughter of John and Emma M. Sparhawk, married William Bartlett.

```
781 Carrie, b. ———. 782 Anna, b. ———.
```

501 Thomas Aspinwall, son of Dr. William and Susanna (Gardner) Aspinwall, married Louisa Elizabeth Poignaud in 1814.

788 Louisa Elizabeth, b. Feb. 1, 1815; d. April, 1842.

784 Eliza King, b. Dec. 2, 1816; m. Wm. Henry Domville, 2d son of Sir Wm. Domville.

785 William, b. Feb. 16, 1819; m. Arixene S. Porter.1

786 Frances Allan, b. June 6, 1820; d. Apr. 1, 1848.

787 Juliana, b. Mar. 13, 1822; d. Jan. 26, 1839.

788 Susan Augusta, b. Feb. 10, 1826; d. May 2, 1833.

789 Mary Delicia, b. July 28, 1827; d. Apr. 26, 1833.

502 Augustus Aspinwall, son of Dr. William and Susanna (Gardner) Aspinwall, married Martha Babcock Higginson in 1824. She died in 1833, and he remained unmarried after her death.

503 Susanna Aspinwall, daughter of Dr. William and Susanna (Gardner) Aspinwall, married Lewis Tappan, Sept. 7, 1813.

| <b>790</b> | Susanna Aspinwall, b. ———. |
|------------|----------------------------|
| 791        | Juliana, b                 |
| <b>792</b> | Susan, b. ——.              |
| 793        | William, b. ——.            |
|            |                            |

<sup>&#</sup>x27;One daughter.

```
794 Lewis Henry, b. ———.
795 Elizabeth, b. ———.
796 Lucy Maria, b. ———; m. Henry C. Bowen.
797 George, b. ———.
798 Georgianna Blogden, b. ———.
799 Ellen Augusta Aspinwall, b. ———.
```

Lewis Tappan, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Homes) Tappan, born in Northampton, May 23, 1788, was a grandson of Rev. Benjamin and Eliza (Marsh) Toppan, and great grandson of Samuel and Abigail (Wigglesworth) Toppan. His famous ancestor, Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, married Mrs. Sybil (Sparhawk) Avery (see earlier pages). Lewis Tappan was descended from Rev. Michael and Martha (Mudge) Wigglesworth. Rev. Benjamin Tappan first changed the name to Tappan which spelling his descendants all use. Lewis T. was educated at home, and at fifteen found a position with Mr. T. Wiggins, a prominent merchant in Boston, and remained with him until he became of age. He then accepted an offer from Mr. George Searle (nephew of Mr. Stephen Higginson), and they went into business together, under the firm name of "Tappan & Searle," India goods. When he married, at the age of twenty-five, he had acquired \$80,000. From 1828 until 1841 he was a partner with his brother Arthur Tappan in New York, under the firm name of Arthur Tappan & Co. His brother established "The Journal of Commerce" in 1828, and after a year's trial sold it to Lewis Tappan, who owned it awhile and sold it again. Lewis Tappan was one of the pioneers of the Anti-Slavery movement and an organizer of "The Anti-Slavery Society." His house, No. 40 Rose street, New York, was mobbed July 9, 1834; doors and windows were broken open and the furniture and bedding thrown into the street and burned. The portrait of Dr. William Aspinwall by Gilbert Stuart, because of its resemblance to Washington,

was not destroyed. Lewis Tappan was one of the founders of "The American Missionary Society" and later became its treasurer. When nearly eighty years of age, he wrote a life of his brother Arthur Tappan. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., June 21, 1873. This was twenty years after the death of his wife which occurred Mar. 24, 1853, in Brooklyn, N. Y.

507 George Sparhawk, son of Thomas and Octavia (Frink) Sparhawk, married Eliza Hammond, 1821.

```
800 Rebecca, b. 1821.
```

513 Josiah Bellows, jr., son of Josiah and Rebecca (Sparhawk) Bellows, married Stella C. Bradley, daughter of Stephen Rowe Bradley, 1813.

```
804 Stella Louisa, b. 1814; d. 1839.
```

Mrs. Stella C. B. Bellows died in 1833.

Josiah Bellows married, second, Mrs. M. A. Hosmer in 1839.

808 Josiah, b. 1840.

516 Thomas Oliver Sparhawk, son of Oliver Stearns and Hannah S. (Whitney) Sparhawk, married Laura Alvord, of Greenfield, Mass., 1836.

<sup>1</sup>M88. of Edward Aspinwall Bowen.

<sup>801</sup> George, b. 1823.

<sup>802</sup> Thomas, b. 1827.

<sup>803</sup> Emily, b. 1830; m. Geo. Russell Jennison, Nov. 6, 1861.

<sup>805</sup> Sarah Adeline, b. 1818; d. 1837.

<sup>806</sup> Gratia Rebecca, b. 1821; d. 1836.

<sup>807</sup> Stephen Rowe, b. 1822; m. Sarah K. Hale; d. 1844.

| 517 Julianna Sparhawk, daughter of Oliver S. an    | d  |
|--|----|
| Hannah S. W. Sparhawk, married Calvin Carter of Wa | l- |
| lingford, Vt.                                      |    |

| 814 | Sarah Frances, b. ——. |
|-----|-----------------------|
| 815 | Hannah Naomi, b       |
| 816 | Oliver Sparhawk, b    |
| 817 | Mary, b               |
| 818 | Marietta, b. ——.      |
| 819 | William, b            |
| 820 | Calvin, b             |

## 521 Sarah Whitney Sparhawk married Thomas Spencer Speed of Bardstown, Kentucky, 1833.

```
821 John, b. ———.
822 William, b. ———.
823 Thomas, b. ———.
```

Mrs. S. W. S. Speed died 1843.

# 524 Mary Bellows, daughter of Josiah and Mary (Sparhawk) Bellows, married Benjamin Bellows Grant, 1821.

```
824 Edward, b. 1828.
825 Benjamin, b. 1828.
```

### 525 Ellen Bellows married Giles Wheelock, 1828.

```
826 Mary Ellen, b. 1829.
```

Mrs. E. B. Wheelock married, second, Jonathan Howe, Boston.

## 527 William Bellows married Sarah F. Giles, 1836, Walpole, N. H.

```
829 William, b. 1837.
```

<sup>827</sup> Henry Gassett, b. 1835.

<sup>828</sup> George Gill, b. 1838.

<sup>880</sup> Edward Warren, b. 1842.

528 Julia Rebecca Bellows married Robert Barnett, 1836.

831 Mary Elizabeth, b. 1837.

Mrs. J. R. Barnett died 1840.

529 Katherine Bellows married Henry A. Bellows, 1836.

```
832 Joslah, b. 1887.
```

838 Stella L., b. 1839; m. Charles Prescott, May 26, 1862; d. Sept. 9, 1869.

834 Frances Anne, b. 1841.

835 Henry Adams, b. 1843.

531 Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Jonathan Hubbard and Clarissa (Porter) Sparhawk, married Rev. Flavel Bascom, Aug. 16, 1841.

836 Charles Porter, b. July 5, 1842.

837 Ellen C., b. Feb. 19, 1844; d. June 6, 1844.

838 George S., b. June 20, 1845.

839 John F., b. Jan. 25, 1848.

840 Thomas C., b. Jan. 10, 1851; d. July 27, 1851.

Mrs. Bascom died in Galesburgh, Illinois, July 27, 1851. Rev. Flavel Bascom died in Princeton, Ill., Aug. —, 1890. He was one of the founders of Beloit College and Chicago Theological Seminary.

535 Sophronia Sparhawk, daughter of Samuel and Sophronia (Brown) Sparhawk, married William Fox, M.D., 1836.

841 Harriet, b. 1837.

Mrs. S. S. Fox died 1837 in Wallingford, Vt.

537 Eliza Sparhawk married Lucius Hitchcock of Ashby, Mass.

842 Henry, b. ----

843 Edward, b. -----

548 Rev. John Sparhawk Jones married Harriett Sterrett Winchester.

```
844 Elizabeth Huntington, b. ———.
845 Margaret Carroll, b. ———.
```

Mrs. Harriett S. W. Jones is a descendant of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, who signed the Declaration of Independence.

549 Thomas Passmore Sparhawk, son of Thomas and Catherine (Passmore) Sparhawk, married Emma, daughter of Beaton Smith, M.D., of Philadelphia, Pa.

846 Thomas Passmore, b. —, Bloomsburgh, Pa.

550 John Sparhawk married Hetty Vanuxem, daughter of Louis C. Vanuxem.

```
847 Charles Wurtz, b. ———; m. Olive E. Sproat.
848 John, jr., b. ————.
849 Hetty Vanuxem, b. ————; d.
850 Louis Vanuxem, b. ————.
851 William, b. ————; d.
```

John Sparhawk, sr., died May 28, 1889, in Philadelphia, Pa. The following notice of his life is taken from "The Evening Telegraph" of that city.

The funeral services of the late John Sparhawk were held yesterday at his late residence, No. 3809 Chestnut street, Philadelphia. A very large number of people were in attendance. The services were conducted by Rev. Henry C. McCook, D.D., assisted by Rev. Stephen W. Dana, D.D. The pall-bearers were B. B. Comegys, Lemuel Coffin, Hon. Robert N. Willson, Dr. Charles Stewart Wurtz, Gordon Monges and Dr. Oscar H. Allis. The music was rendered by a quartette from the Orpheus Club.

For over fifty years John Sparhawk had been connected with the active business and religious life of Philadelphia.

He died at the age of seventy-one. He was born in Philadelphia, Nov. 9, 1818, on Chestnut street above Front. He was a grandson of Dr. John Sparhawk who, along with other representative Philadelphians, signed the famous "Non-importation Articles" against Great Britain in 1761, a copy of which is framed and hung in Independence Hall, and which has been often regarded as the father of the Declaration of Independence. He was a descendant of Rev. John Sparhawk, one of the early Puritan pastors of the historic First church of Salem, Mass.

He began his business life early and soon rose to be a partner in the old dry goods house of Atwood, White & Co., afterwards White & Sparhawk. Shortly after the war the firm, having lost heavily by reason of the failure of their southern trade to pay the obligations due the house, went out of mercantile business. He then established a law and collection office at 400 Chestnut street, in which business he was engaged at the time of his decease.

Mr. Sparhawk was one of the organizers and charter members of the Young Men's Christian Association of Philadelphia. He was vice president of the Philadelphia Bible Society, of which he had been a manager for nearly forty years. During the war he spent a portion of every day in the hospitals ministering to the wounded, attending to the burying of the dead and corresponding with the relatives of sick and dying soldiers. He was appointed by the governor state inspector of hospitals, a position which he held without compensation until the close of the war.

In his religious life especially, however, he had shown unusual fervor. He was identified with the establishment of the first church mission enterprise in West Philadelphia and at Tabor. At the time of the great revival in 1857, he conducted religious services in Jayne's Hall,

Seventh and Chestnut streets, and from then up to the outbreak of the war, he conducted special services among the firemen at their engine houses. He was an active teacher in Sunday schools from 1832 up to within three months of his death. He was a devoted supporter of the Rev. Albert Barnes, of the old First Presbyterian Church, of Washington Square, Philadelphia, under whose ministry his religious life was developed.

So catholic was his spirit, however, that up to within a short period of his death, he had occupied the position of superintendent of a Baptist Sunday school. He had also been very active as a visitor at the hospitals of the University of Pennsylvania. He conducted the famous litigation to restrain the running of the Sunday street cars, reported in the "Pennsylvania Supreme Court Reports" under the title of Sparhawk vs. the Union Passenger Railway.

He was one of the handful of old and well-known Philadelphia business men who have survived the early years of the century in the business life of this community. His faculties were unimpaired to the day of his death and he died unexpectedly after a short illness in the midst of his business and religious usefulness. He was a man of singular purity of character and of spotless integrity.

### 551 Elizabeth Sparhawk married Gerald F. Dale.

- 852 Henry, b. ---; m., 1st, Dora Stokes; 2nd, Kate Livingston.
- 853 Chalmers, b. ——; m. Carrie Lyon.
- 854 Gerald F., jr., b. ———; (Rev.); missionary Mt. Lebanon, Syria; d.
- 855 Elizabeth, b. ——; m. Hon. Robert N. Willson, Judge of Common Pleas, Court No. 4 of Philadelphia; d.
- 552 Samuel Sparhawk married Sarah Kneass, daughter of Christian Kneass.

856 Samuel, jr., b.----

| 857 Richard Dale, b   |
|---|
| 858 Katherine Passmore, b.——.   |
| 859 Louise Everly, b. ——.   |
| 860 Edward B., b. ———.  |
| 861 Helen Sarah, b. ———; d.   |
| 862 Horace Magee, b. ———; d.  |
| 553 Catherine Sparhawk married Jesse S. Kneed-  |
| ler.  |
| 863 Howard Sparhawk, b. ——; m. Mary T. Earle.   |
| 864 Wm. Ludwig, b. ——; U. S. Surgeon, West Point.   |
| 865 Henry M., b. ———.   |
| FFO Chairting Clauden 1 14 CA1 CA1  |
| 556 Christina Gordon, daughter of Adam Gordon   |
| and Elethia (Sparhawk) Gordon, married Mr. Calhoun,   |
| cousin of John C. Calhoun.  |
| 866 Eugenia, b  |
| 867 Adam Gordon, b. ———.  |
| 564 Rev. Samuel Sparhawk, son of Ebenezer Sparhawk, jr., and Azubah (Jepherson) Sparhawk, married Laura Fitts, Nov. 16, 1824, and settled in West Randolph, Vt. |
| 868 Mary Rice, b  |
| 869 George Enos, b. ———.  |
| 870 Luther Tucker, b. ———.  |
| 871 Sarah Ellen, b. ——; d. young.   |
| 872 Sarah Cook, b. ———.   |
| 878 Martha Alling, b. ———.<br>874 Samuel Henry, b. ———.   |
| 875 Mary Adelaide, b. ———.  |
| Old Manay Manada, S.  |
| 565 Priscilla Sparhawk married Rev. Daniel War-   |
| ren, 1826, Essex, Vt.   |
| 876 Anna Elizabeth, b. ———.   |
| 877 Daniel Henry, b. ———.   |
| 878 Ellen Priscilla, b. ———.  |
| 879 Joseph, b. ———.   |
| 880 Everts, b   |

566 Mary Sparhawk married Luther Tucker, 1833, of Rochester, N. Y., publisher of "Rochester Republican," a year after the death of her sister Naomi who was his first wife.

| 881   | Luther, b. ——-                              |
|-------|---|
| 882   | Mary, b                                     |
| 883   | Martha Louise, b. ———.                      |
| 884   | Frances Laura, b. ———.                      |
| 567   | Naomi Sparhawk married Luther Tucker, 1827. |
|       | Charles Henry, b. ——; d. 1832.              |
| 886   | Julia Naomi, b. ———; d. 1832.               |
| 570   | Martha Sparhawk married Wm. Alling, 1836,   |
| of Ro | chester, N. Y.                              |
| 887   | William, b. ——.                             |
|       | Jane Louisa, b. ———.                        |
| 889   | Charles Henry, b. ——.                       |
| 890   | Frederick, b. ———.                          |
| 575   | Stearns Sparhawk, son of Henry and Lucinda  |
| (Lam  | b) Sparhawk, married ————.                  |
| 891   | Samuel, b.——                                |
| 892   | John, b. ———.                               |
| 898   | Benjamin F., b. ———.                        |
| 894   | H. Clay, b. ———                             |
| 895   | Edward, b. ——.                              |
|       |   |

588 Valentine Wightman Rathbone, son of Samuel and Lydia (Sparhawk) Rathbone, married Nancy Forsyth, 1814.

896 Lewis, b. Feb. 13, 1318; m., 1st, L. Silliman; 2nd, M. G. Smith.

897 John Finley, b. Oct. 18, 1819; m. Mary A. Baker, June 10,

898 Harriet N., b. ———; m. J. H. Nichols. 899 Julia H., b. ————; m., 1st, J. Kennedy, 1854; 2nd, Rev. Dr. Starkey, 1876, s. p.

Mrs. N. F. Rathbone died in Albany, N. Y., May 27, 1868.

589 Jared Lewis Rathbone married Pauline Penney, daughter of Joel Penney, June 26, 1834.

- 900 Charles, b. July 25, 1835; d. Feb. 13, 1837.
- 901 Henry R., b. July 1, 1837; m. C. H. Harris, July 11, 1867.
- 902 Anna Paulina, b. Sept. 10, 1840; d. Dec. 13, 1842.
- 903 Jared Lawrence, b. Sept. 28, 1844; m. M. A. Atherton, Feb. 20, 1871.

## 590 Lydia Rathbone married William W. Read Nov. 7, 1819.

- 904 Henry, b. Feb. 28, 1821, in Paris, France.
- 905 Edward, b. May 22, 1828; m. Fannie Miller, s. p.
- 906 Joel Rathbone, b. Feb. 24, 1829; m. M. Townsend, April 19, 1855; d. 1867.

## 592 Sabrina Lewis Rathbone married Clark Ransom, of Lyme, Conn., Feb. 10, 1818.

- 907 Samuel H., b. ---; m. V. Sanford.
- 908 Lydia, b.———; m. Joseph Sanford, U. S. N., Jan. 17, 1846. 909 Albion, b.———; m., 1st. Mary Delavan; 2nd, C. C. Nott.

## 594 Joel Rathbone married Emeline Munn, daughter of Lewis Munn, May 5, 1829.

- 910 Jared Lewis, b. April 23, 1830; d. Aug. 20, 1881.
- 911 Erastus Corning, b. Jan. 1; d. Feb. 2, 1832.
- 912 Joel Howard, b. June 11, 1835; d., umn., March 29, 1865.
- 918 Sarah, b. Dec. 5, 1887; m. Gen. Frederick Townsend, Nov. 19, 1863.
- 914 Albert, b. May 27, 1841; d. Dec. 10, 1865.
- 915 Clarence, b. Nov. 17, 1844; m. A. B. Talcott, Sept. 11, 1866.
- 916 Edward Wild, b. Oct. 20, 1848; d. July 30, 1849.

Mrs. E. M. Rathbone died in Newport, R. I., Aug. **25,** 1874.

598 Sarah Fisk Ropes, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Putnam) Ropes, married Joseph Orne (605) May 19, 1817.

917 Elizabeth Ropes, b. Feb. 27, 1818; d., unm., 1842.

HIST. COLL. XXVII 11\*

| 602 Eliza Orne, daughter of William and Abigail (Ropes) Orne, married William Wetmore, May 7, 1804. 918 William, b. May 14, 1805; d. Aug. 4, 1810. |
|--|
| William Wetmore died   |
| Mrs. E. O. Wetmore married Hon. Daniel Appleton  |
| White, Aug. 1, 1819.   |
| 919 Rev. William Orne, b.——-; H. C. 1840; m. M. E. Harding, 1848.  |
| 615 Elizabeth Hodges, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Ropes) Hodges, married George Cleveland.   |
| <ul> <li>920 Mary Jeffrey, b. Mar. 12; d. Mar. 16, 1809.</li> <li>921 Elizabeth Hodges, b. May 6, 1810; m. G. L. Chandler; d. 1851.</li> </ul>     |
| 922 George William, b. ———.  |
| 923 Mary H., b.——; m. Jno. Fisk Allen.   |
| 924 Dorcas Hiller, b.——; m. R. West, 1841.   |
| 618 George Atkinson Hodges married Abigail E.  |
| White, Oct. 9, 1817.   |
| 925 Elizabeth Carlton, b. ———. 926 George Derby, b. ———.   |
| 927 Charles Edward, b.——; m. Mary Blood.   |
| 928 H. White, b.——; m. F. P. Appleton.   |

- 619 Samuel Ropes Hodges married Jane Kelleran, Dec. 7, 1831.
  - 931 Samuel Kelleran, b. ----

929 Mary White, b.——; d. young. 930 Mary Stone, b.——; m. N. D. Silsbee.

- 932 Henry Stone, b. Oct. 15, 1834; d. June, 1856.
- 988 Ellen Kelleran, b. ----.
- 984 Priscilla Clark, b. ----.
- 623 George Atkinson Ward, son of Samuel Curwen and Jane (Ropes) Ward, married M. Cushing, Oct. 5, 1816.
  - 935 George Richard, b. 1817; d., unm., in San Francisco, Cal., 1861.

```
936 Sarah Jane, b. 1821; d. 1849.
937 James Cushing, b.——; m. Miss Hopkins.
938 Frank, b.——; m. Miss Zimmerman.
```

627 Elizabeth Spooner, daughter of Andrew and Eliza (Sparhawk) Spooner, married Edward S. Jarvis, Sept. 7, 1818.

```
939 Leonard Fitz Edward, b. ———; m. Mary A. Robinson.
940 Charles Edward, b. 1821; d. 1849.
941 Andrew Spooner, b. 1823.
942 Joseph Russell, b. 1828.
943 Mary Church, b. 1830.
944 Sarah Leonard, b. 1832.
945 Howard Sanford, b. 1834; m. Maria Reeder.
946 Frank Pepperrell, b. 1886.
947 Isabel Mary Hubbard, b. 1839.
```

633 Colonel George Sparhawk, son of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Jane Campbell, a daughter of Dr. John and Mary (Blackader) Campbell of Duns, Scotland, 1838.

```
948 Isabella, b. ———; d. unm.
949 Jessie R., b. ———; d. unm.
950 Eunice Jane, b.; unm ; resides in Newton Centre, Mass.
```

Col. George Sparhawk died in Kittery, Maine, in November, 1857, and left but one child surviving, his wife and the other two children having passed on before him. A beautiful sketch of his life may be found in the Memorial Biographies of "The New England Historic Genealogical Society," volume 3, pp. 195–199. We will not therefore attempt to delineate his life in this brief space.

636 Andrew Sparhawk, son of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Martha A. Phelps, 1836.

```
951 Maria Phelps, b. —; m. Mr. Charles Wilson.
952 George King, b. —; d. y.
953 Julia T., b. —; m. Mr. Steinbrimmer.
```

640 David Sparhawk, son of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Catherine Stone of Roxbury, Mass.

```
954 Kate, b. Aug. 9, 1851.
955 Edward Eppes, b. Dec. 6, 1852.
956 George, b. March, 1857; U. S. Navy; d. July, 1882.
```

641 Mary Sparhawk, daughter of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Mr. Barnes.

```
957 Margaret, b. ———.
958 Elizabeth, b.———; m. Mr. Frank Wilder.
959 Percy, b.———; d. at Andersonville.
```

643 Thomas Sparhawk, M.D., son of Samuel and Elizabeth (McKinstry) Sparhawk, married Elizabeth Campbell, a sister of the wife of his cousin Col. George Sparhawk.

```
960 Oliver, b. ———; d. y.
961 Lucy, b. ———; unm.
962 Frances, b. ———; d. y.
968 Frances Campbell, b. ———; unm.
```

Mrs. Sparhawk, a woman of wonderful beauty of character, survived her husband more than a decade, dying in Newton Centre, Mass., where her daughters still live. Her husband was born October 30, 1806, in Portsmouth, N. H. He was a generous-hearted boy, sensitive to the sufferings, not of human beings alone, but of all creatures. He was observant rather than communicative, but was keenly appreciative of wit and quick in perceptions of the ridiculous. Of quick and retentive memory, an exact scholar, he showed early that clearness of judgment and freedom from prejudice that marked him in later life. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1828 and from there went to the Medical School at Harvard. He studied in the wards of the Massachusetts Hospital under the famous Dr. James Jackson. In after years this eminent physi-

cian showed his appreciation of his pupil's quick intuitions in regard to disease, his keenness of observation and research and that conscientiousness which made both his practice and his life a success in the highest sense of benefit After finishing his medical studies Sparhawk expected to begin his studies in Boston or its neighborhood. And here the influence of his teacher, his friendship with young men of his profession, of whom the world has since heard much, would have given him advantages at the outset of his career and congenial companionship. the illness of his father changed everything. hawk was ordered by Dr. Jackson to an inland climate. and the family went from Brookline to the little town of Conway, N. H., as they owned land there. Conway was not a resort in those days, it had not even expanded to suit the wants of summer visitors, and a greater change in the young man's prospects could hardly have taken place. But his duty and his wishes kept him with his father during the life of the latter.

While living in Conway he married Elizabeth Campbell of Duns, Scotland. A few years after his marriage he went for a time to Kittery, Maine. He thought of remaining there and entered into negotiations for the Sparhawk mansion (built by Sir William Pepperrell, for his daughter, the wife of Colonel Sparhawk). But the owner changed his price too often and the negotiations came to nothing. Soon after this the doctor moved to Amesbury, Mass., where he lived from that time, the spring of 1845, until 1872. In December, 1872, he moved to Newburyport a town a few miles from Amesbury, at the mouth of the Merrimac river. In the May of 1874 he died there. Of his four children two died early; the oldest child, his only son, at six and his second daughter a few weeks before at the age of two, and two daughters outlive him.

The active part of his professional life was passed at Amesbury. He was a very hard worker, anxious to do his whole duty; his reward lay in this and not in fame or self-aggrandizement. Wherever it was a question of duty to be done he seemed to feel as if every part belonged to him; but when it came to the rewards, he was full of the spirit of Whittier's lines:

"What matter, I or they?
Mine or another's day?
So the right word be said
And life the sweeter made?"

But his application to his profession was too intense and his skill in it too great, not to have made him known much more widely than he himself dreamed of being. And so he lived here for nearly a generation a life of ideal unselfishness and devotion to the poor and suffering. In the burying ground in Amesbury there stands a simple shaft of Scotch granite on which it is written that it was "erected by the people of Amesbury and Salisbury" (then practically one town). On this shaft is the name of Thomas Sparhawk, his age and the date of his death, and following this, the tribute of his towns-people: "The beloved physician."

His father, Samuel Sparhawk, was born in October, 1779. He showed early the bent of his character, being inclined to seriousness and of studious habits while at the same time he enjoyed the gayety of others. He was as a boy thoughtful for others to a remarkable degree and to his mother always showed a chivalrous courtesy and tenderness. When quite a young man he became cashier of the bank at Portsmouth, N. H. He held this position for a number of years, for while here he married Elizabeth McKinstry, and in Portsmouth his three children, Oliver, Thomas and Elizabeth, were born. When the youngest

was an infant he went to live in Concord where a better position in the bank there had been offered to him. He lived in Concord nearly a score of years and held his place as a cashier until the failure of his health led him to re-While here he also filled for about fifteen years the office of Secretary of State of New Hampshire, a post not unlike that of Lieut. Governor in Massachusetts. He was for a number of years on the board of directors of the State's Prison. While holding this place there occurred one of those incidents that over many elaborate details of life show the stuff of which a man is made. was sent for one day post haste to the prison. found the other directors with the warden sitting in the directors' room which opened out upon the yard where the prisoners in flagrant rebellion were brandishing in the way of weapons whatever tools they could lay hands upon and threatening with death whoever should attack them. The door from the directors' room into the yard was carefully bolted, and the pale-faced officers sat in a terror that gave them small opportunity for consultation. A calmness seemed to enter the room with Mr. Sparhawk. He made a few inquiries into the cause of the rebellion, and then walking steadily up to the door, ordered the warden to open it. The remonstrances of the others only made him repeat the order. The heavy door was opened, and refastened behind him, for the sight of the men in a fierceness and fury that was savagery would have made stouter hearts than theirs quail. At the opening of the door they all paused involuntarily with curiosity and that appreciation of courage which touches even brutes. With steady eyes and unhesitating step the director walked into the midst " Put down your weapons, every man of you, and go straight to your cells." This command uttered with the evenness of a perfect fearlessness, carried with it all the force of impregnable authority. The men listened, their weapons still raised and poised, looked at him, slowly lowered them, and the next moment the amazed watchers in the room saw a file of conquered men marching quietly to their cells. In the shortest possible time they were locked in there. The rebellion was at an end.

On leaving Concord Mr. Sparhawk again spent a winter in Portsmouth, and the following spring went to Brookline, Mass. Here he lived until the doctor ordered him to be taken from the sea air. He then removed to Conway, New Hampshire, where he owned a farm. And here in a few years he died leaving in many hearts the memory of a life remarkable in its purity of motive, its simplicity and strength.

(To be continued.)

# SOME MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE PRINCE FAMILY OF DANVERS.

#### BY EBEN PUTNAM.

THE following sketch of the descendants of Robert Prince of Danvers is meant to be supplementary to the account, in Volume xiv of these Collections, of the immediate descendants of Richard Prince of Salem, by the late James A. Emmerton, M.D.

It is merely conjecture that Richard and Robert Prince were brothers and while we have no knowledge of direct proof to that end yet the author feels that such may be the case. It has also been supposed that Rebecca Prince who married Capt. John Putnam, the next neighbor of Robert Prince, may have been a sister of Robert. This s more than probable from evidence in possession of the writer. She was called "step daughter" of John Gedney which serves to still more complicate the family relations in this case.

I. 1 Robert Prince, born—; died at Salem Village, now Danvers, June 4, 1674; will dated May 24, 1674; proved June 30, 1674. Mentions sons James and Joseph, daughter Elizabeth, wife Sarah to be executrix. Thomas and John Putnam overseers. Married April 5, 1662, Sarah Warren of Watertown; born—; died in jail, May, 1692. She married, secondly, Alexander Osborne, an Irishman whose conduct in attempting to hold the property occupied by his wife, after her sons be-

HIST. COLL. XXVII 12 (171)

came of age, is not to his credit. A lawsuit was needed before the property was recovered. Sarah Osborne was accused of being a witch by the "afflicted girls," and was convicted and sentenced to death. At this time she was a bedridden woman, and had an excellent character only marred by the fact of her marriage with a man whom she had hired to carry on the place. The gossip excited by this act told against her at the trial.

The house built by Robert Prince is still standing, with many changes, on Spring Avenue. It remained in the Prince family until 1800. The original grant was that made to William Pester, but was afterward the property of Capt. William Trask who sold to Robert Prince in 1659. This grant contained about 150 acres and lay, all of it, westerly of Summer street, and northerly from what is now Maple street, over toward the Newburyport turnpike.

Robert Prince also owned land on the westerly side of Ipswich river.

For further information concerning Robert Prince, his grant, and his widow, Sarah Osborne, the reader is referred to the work of Hon. C. W. Upham, or the smaller book, Salem Witchcraft in Outline, by his daughter-in-law Mrs. C. E. Upham.

#### Children:

- 2 James, b. Jan. 19, 1664-5; d. Sept., 1666.
- 8 James, b. Aug. 15, 1668.
- 4 Elizabeth, b. Feb. 19, 1669-70.
- 5 Joseph.

II. 3 James (Robert), born in Salem Village, Aug. 15, 1668; died 1724; married previous to 1693, Sarah Rea, widow of Jacob Phillips, by whom she had a daughter Silence Phillips, baptized at same time as her mother, Sept. 17, 1693, and who married Dr. Amos Putnam of Danvers.

James Prince was a farmer and lived on the homestead. In the division of their father's estate, James had the eastern and Joseph the western part. The dividing line was Beaver brook, which enters a larger brook called Whipple's brook, near where is now the house of Mr. Guilford on Nichols street. The will of James Prince was proved Apr. 3, 1724. All of the real estate was given to sons James and David. Jonathan received £100; to daughters, Charity, Sarah Reding and Rebecca £40 each; James had the homestead and orchard in front.

In 1720, James and Joseph Prince had joined in deeding to their sons David and Robert, a forty-acre farm, near Ipswich river, which had belonged to their father and the title of which was in controversy at the time James made his will, Aug. 20, 1723.

#### Children:

- 6 Sarah, bapt. Apr. 17, 1694; m. Sept. 26, 1717, Thomas Reddin.
- 7 Charity, bapt. about 1694; m. Mar. 20, 1722, Solomon Town.
- 8 Rebecca, bapt. Dec. 11, 1698; m. Dec. 25, 1727, Robert Gan-field.
- 9 James, bapt. Jan. 12, 1700.
- 10 David, bapt. Jan. 81, 1702.
- 11 Jonathan, bapt. July 20, 1707.

II. 5 Joseph (Robert), born in Salem Village; married June 3, 1698, Elizabeth Robinson, who was baptized July 9, 1704. Joseph had the western part of his father's farm in the division made May 21, 1696.

#### Children:

- 12 Robert, b. Dec. 29, 1700; bapt. Oct. 22, 1704.
- 18 Timothy, b. May 80, 1702; d. y.
- 14 Joseph, b. Oct., 1708; d. six weeks later.
- 15 Joseph, bapt. Oct. 22, 1704.
- 16 Elizabeth, bapt. July 29, 1705; d. y.
- 17 Solomon, bapt. Mar. 30, 1707; removed to Salem. He was a "Cordwainer."
- 18 Susanna, bapt. July 3, 1709.

- 19 Abel, bapt. Apr. 8, 1711; m. at Salem, July 31, 1785, Hannah Eaton.
- 20 Martha, bapt. June 21, 1718. Perhaps the Martha who m. 22 Dec., 1747, Thomas Nichols.
- 21 Elizabeth, bapt. Mar. 18, 1716; m. Oct. 2, 1736, John Nichols-
- 22 William, bapt. Sept. 8, 1717.
- 28 Samuel, bapt. June 17, 1719.
- 24 Timothy, bapt. Aug. 12, 1722.
- 111. 9 James (James, Robert), born in Salem Village; baptized Jan. 12, 1700; married Dec. 2, 1730, Hannah, daughter of John (John, John) and Hannah Putnam, born May 7, 1707; died June 19, 1798 (gravestone). He died in 1775; his will is dated April 1, 1774; proved May 6, 1776. James Prince styled himself a yeoman and lived on the homestead. He was prominent in parish and town affairs and was first treasurer of Danvers. Both he and his wife are buried in the Prince lot at Beaver-brook.

#### Children:

- 25 James, b. Sept. 15, 1781; bapt. Nov. 7, 1781; d. July 27, 1796, aged 65 (g. s.)
- 26 Huldah, b. Feb. 9, 1783-4; bapt. Feb. 24, 1783-4; m. her cousin Timothy Prince; they removed to Pomfret, Conn.
- 27 David, b. Nov. 27, 1788; bapt. Dec. 8, 1738; d. Jan. 28, 1796,
   s. p.; will proved Mar. 6, 1797. Cordwainer in Danvers.
- 28 John, b. Jan. 26, 1744; bapt. Jan. 29, 1744; d. April 18, 1744.
- 29 John, b. Nov. 20, 1745; bapt. Nov. 24, 1745; he sold the homestead to Nathan Pierce in 1800.
- 80 Amos, b. Feb. 17, 1748; bapt. Feb. 17, 1748.
- III. 10 David (James, Robert), born in Salem Village, baptized there, Jan. 31, 1702; married there 3 Dec., 1721, Phebe Fuller. David Prince removed to Sutton and died there.

#### Children:

- 31 David, b. in Salem Village, Oct. 23, 1725; bapt. there Mar. 20, 1725.6
- 32 Sarah, b. in Salem Village, Apr. 28, 1727; bapt. there May 5, 1728.

83 Stephen, b. Oct. 4, 1780. 84 John, b. Nov. 27, 1788.

III. 11 Doctor Jonathan (James, Robert), born in Salem Village, baptized there July 20, 1707; married, first, Abigail Rogers of Billerica; married, second, Mary Porter, daughter of Joseph Porter. Administration on estate of Mary Prince, widow, intestate, July 12, 1782. He died in Salem Village, May, 1753. His will was dated May 6 and proved May 28, 1753.

Doctor Jonathan Prince was one of the earliest resident physicians in Danvers, perhaps the first. Judge Holton studied medicine with him. He lived on the westerly side of Hathorne's Hill near where now stands a grove of pines, and near the site of the Peabody barn burnt in July, 1891. The house was moved about 1845 to the corner of Hobart and Forrest streets, and is still standing.

Child by first wife:

35 Abigail; mentioned in her father's will.

### Children by second wife:

- 36 Jonathan, b. (Jan. 21, town record) Oct., 1784; bapt. Apr. 11, 1785; m. June 6, 1754, Lydia, sister of Judge Holton; d. Dec. 11, 1759, in his twenty-sixth year (g. s.); buried in Prince lot. He was a physician and lived in Dauvers. No issue.
- 37 Daniel, b. Sept. 12, 1735; bapt. Sept. 16, 1735; m. Elizabeth Rea.
- 88 Nathan, b. June 21, 1738; bapt. June 25, 1738; d. Nov. 22, 1759, aged 22 (g. s.); buried in the Prince lot. No issue.
- 89 Ezra, b. Nov. 9, 1741; bapt Nov. 22, 1741; m. May 1, 1770, Emma Goodale, of Danvers; a cooper. His will was dated Aug. 17, proved Oct. 7, 1771, and mentions wife "Anne" also his brothers and sisters.
- 40 Mary, b. May 27, 1744; d., unm., Apr. 26, 1766 (g. s).
- **41** (Captain) Asa. b. Feb. 22, 1746–7; bapt. Feb. 22, 1746–7; m. June 15, 1769, Elizabeth Nichols.
- 42 Sarah, b. July 13, 1749; bapt. July 28, 1749.
- 43 Ruth, b. July 28, 1751; bapt. Aug. 4, 1751.

III. 12 Robert (Joseph, Robert), born in Salem Village, Dec. 29, 1700; bapt. Oct. 22, 1704; married, first, Phebe Symonds; married, second, previous to 1747, Mary—. In 1720, July 22, he received his father's share in a 40-acre farm near Ipswich River. In 1747, he sold all his land in Danvers and Middleton to James Jeffrey. He probably removed about that time with his family to Connecticut.

#### Children:

- 44 Joseph, bapt. July 19, 1730.
- 45 Ebenezer, bapt. July 3, 1732.
- 46 Mary, bapt. Apr. 31, 1781.
- 47 Sarah, bapt. July 25, 1736.
- 48 David, bapt. Feb. 19, 1 37.
- 49 Sarah, bapt. June 29, 1740.
- 50 Elizabeth, bapt. Mar. 18, 1742-3.

The names of Ebenezer Prince, Joseph Prince, William Prince, Robert Prince and Nehemiah Prince occur on Brooklyn, Conn., records as early as 1760. There was also an Ezekiel Prince in the same county as early as 1753. The William Prince above may be William, brother of Timothy Prince.

Many Danvers families removed to Windham Co., Conn., during the first half of the eighteenth century.

III. 15 Joseph (Joseph, Robert), born in Salem Village; baptized there Oct. 22, 1704; married, about 1749, Elizabeth Rollins of Souhegan West (Amherst), N. H. He died in Amherst, Nov. 28, 1789.

Joseph Prince is said by the historian of Amherst, to have been one of the proprietors of Narragansett No. 3 in the right of his uncle Richard Prince.

The only Richard Prince who served in the Narragansett campaign was Richard, son of Richard of Salem, who may have been his father's cousin. There is some room for doubt concerning the Prince pedigree as given in the History of Amherst.

#### Children, born at Amberst:

- 51 Elizabeth, b. Feb. 13, 1750; m., 1st, David Cady; m., 2nd, Benjamin Roby; d. in Merrimack, Oct., 1830.
- 52 Joseph, of Amherst; m., Dec. 6, 1775, in Dauvers, Sarah Wyatt, of Danvers. Ch.
- 58 Hannah, m. John Hartshorn; d. in Amherst, Dec. 19, 1795, aged 42.
- 54 Sarah, m. Thaddeus Duncklee; they removed to Johnson and afterward to Rutland, Vt.
- 55 Abel, b. June 1, 1757; m., Nov. 8, 1782, Fanny Cowen; lived in Amherst; d. June 9, 1888. Abel Prince served in the Revolution.
- 56 Mary, b. 1760; m. David Melvin; d. Sept. 6, 1844, in Amherst.
- 57 Susannah, m. Ralph Ellenwood; d. Nov. 10, 1888, aged 75, in Johnson, Vt.
- 58 John, m. Mindwell Mills; they removed to Johnson, Vt.; was in the war of 1812; d. in Indiana.
- 59 Anna, m. May 5, 1786, David Reddington; lived in Vermont and Greensborough, Ind.
- 60 Solomon, b. Aug. 4, 1771; m., Jan. 21, 1796, Mary, dau. of Dr. John Mussey. He was a farmer in Amherst. He d. Dec. 3, 1863. Children.

For further particulars of this family see History of Amherst, N. H., by Daniel F. Secomb.

III. 19 Abel (Joseph, Robert), baptized in Salem Village, Apr. 8, 1711; married 31 July, 1735, Hannah Eaton. Children:

- 61 Elizabeth, bapt. June 8, 1740.
- 62 Anna, bapt. June 8, 1740; m. John Goodale of Danvers; published Mar. 15, 1760.
- 63 Hannah, bapt. Aug. 26, 1741.
- III. 24 Timothy (Joseph, Robert), baptized at Salem Village, Aug. 12, 1722; married, first, 1744, Mary, daughter of Joshua and Rachel (Goodale) Putnam. She was born June 26, 1727, died Dec. 17, 1754. He married, second, Oct. 15, 1755, his cousin, Huldah Prince, daugh-

ter of James and Hannah (Putnam) Prince and was living at Pomfret in 1788.

Children by first wife:

- 64 Samuel, b. Nov. 9, 1745; bapt. May \$1, 1747, in Salem Village.
- 65 Phebe, b. Dec. 9, 1748; bapt. Dec. 18, 1748, in Salem Village; d. May 28, 1750.
- 66 Betty, b. Dec. 17, 1751; bapt. Dec. 22, 1751, in Salem Village. Children by second wife:
  - 67 Timothy, b. Nov. 8, 1756; bapt. Nov. 7, 1756, in Danvers,
  - 68 Hannah, b. Oct. 3, 1760; bapt. Oct. 19, 1760, in Danvers.
  - 69 Abel.

Mar. 26, 1746, William and Timothy Prince sold to Joshua Putnam land in Middleton and Dec. 9, 1757, Timothy Prince, with consent of his wife Huldah, sold to George Wiat of Danvers. A short time after 1760, they removed to Pomfret, Conn.

IV. 25 James (James, James, Robert), baptized in Salem Village, Nov. 7, 1731; married Elizabeth, daughter of Moses (John) Preston, who died Dec. 18, 1822, aged 86 (gravestone). He died in Danvers, July 27, 1796, aged 65 years (gravestone).

In 1796, he deeded to his sons, Joseph and Caleb, one-half his farm, in all fifty-five acres on Hathorne Hill. In the inventory of his estate fifty-five acres is mentioned as half of the homestead. Administration was granted on his estate to Joseph, Nov. 10, 1796, who gave bonds with Caleb Prince and Ebenezer Goodale.

#### Children:

- 70 Moses, b. Feb. 14, 1756; served in the Revolution as lieutenant.
- 71 Joseph, b. June 27, 1761; m. Betsey —, who d. Mar. 10, 1859, aged 86 years. He d. July 18 (July 17, town record) 1840, aged 79 years, 1 mo. (g. s.)
- 72 James, b. Aug. 28, 1763; d. July 24, 1796.
- 73 Caleb, b. Oct. 18, 1769.
- 74 Hannah, b. Feb. 2, 1772.

75 Betsey, b. Oct. 24, 1774. 76 Amos, b. Aug. 30, 1776.

IV. 37 Daniel (Dr. Jonathan, James, Robert), born in Salem Village, Sept. 12, 1735; married Mar. 15, 1763, Elizabeth Rea; married, second, Anne Felton; such an intention is recorded July 18, 1777, for which a certificate was issued on Aug. 3, 1777. Anne (Felton) Prince was the daughter of Nathaniel and Dorcas (Upton) Felton of Danvers, b. there 5 Nov., 1754. Probably removed to Bow. N. H.

## Children:

77 Daniel.
77a Anne; m. —— Cheever<sup>1</sup>.

IV. 41 Capt. Asa (Dr. Jonathan, James, Robert), born in Salem Village, Feb. 22, 1747; married June 15, 1769, Elizabeth Nichols.

Capt. As a Prince was at Lexington, at Bunker Hill and at Fort George and sustained himself with courage and devotion to his country. He was noted for his coolness in face of danger. He received his commission as Captain in line of promotion.

#### Children:

78 Jonathan, b. Apr. 29, 1771. 79 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 15, 1774.

IV. 67 Capt. Timothy (Timothy, Joseph, Robert), baptized in Danvers, Nov. 7, 1756; married and lived in Brooklyn, Conn.

#### Child:

80 David, b. subsequent to 1781.

IV. 69 Abel (Timothy, Joseph, Robert), born probably in Brooklyn, Conn., soon after 1760. He held a com-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Said by Mr. Amos Prince to have married Nathaniel Felton.

mission in the Connecticut militia previous to 1783. He was then of Thompson.

#### Child:

81 Amos, b. subsequent to 1781.

V. 72 James (James, James, James, Robert), born in Danvers Aug. 28, 1763; married there June 3, 1787, Phebe Parker (born May 21, 1787 in Reading; died Nov. 12, 1836); died there Mar. 3, 1844.

#### Children:

- 82 Betsey, b. Aug. 9, 1788; d. at Salem, Apr., 1831.
- 88 Moses, b. Aug. 18, 1790; d. in Havana, W. I., Aug., 1812.
- 84 James, b. Mar. 22, 1792; d. June, 1811, at Danvers.
- 85 Elzaphan, b. Oct. 22, 1794.
- 86 Nathan, b. Jan. 16, 1797.
- 87 Joseph, b. Aug. 1, 1799; d. July 27, 1835, at Boston.
- V. 73 Caleb (James, James, James, Robert), born Oct. 18, 1769, in Danvers; married Dec. 9, 1798, Anna Cross, who was born Dec. 6, 1765.

#### Children:

- 88 Michael, b. Jan. 1, 1800.
- 89 Caleb Strong, b. May 30, 1802.
- V. 76 Amos (James, James, James, Robert), born Aug. 30, 1776; married Feb. 3, 1805, Eunice Fuller, born in Danvers June 17, 1783; died July 22, 1864. He died Feb. 24, 1858.

#### Children:

- 90 Charlotte, b. June 13, 1805; d. Oct. 11, 1847; m. Apr. 18, 1826, Henry Dwinnell of Danvers.
- 91 Ruth Fuller, b. Feb. 14, 1808.
- 92 Moses, b. June 19, 1809; d. 1884. Mr. Prince is the well remembered antiquarian. Probably no man ever knew so many of the traditions of his native town and could place so accurately the characters mentioned.
- 93 Eunice, b. May 19, 1811; d. Sept. 30, 1873; m. --- Pope.
- 94 Hannah, b. Sept. 14, 1818.

- 95 Infant, b. and d. Sept. 8, 1815.
- 96 Elizabeth Preston, b. Jan. 9, 1817.
- 97 May Jane, b. July 16, 1819.
- 98 Amos, b. June 1, 1821.
- 99 James, b. Apr. 4, 1823.

VI. 85 Elzaphan (James, James, James, Robert), born in Danvers, Oct. 22, 1794; married there Aug. 1, 1799, Betsey Hiers, b. Feb. 13, 1799, in Danvers; d. July 27, 1835, at Boston.

#### Children:

- 100 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 16, 1819.
- 101 Mary, b. Jan. 16, 1820.
- 102 Nathan, b. Nov. 9, 1822.
- 103 Harriet Searle, b. Oct. 16, 1824; d. Aug. 18, 1825.
- 104 Matthew Hooper, b. Jan. 7, 1836; d. July 26, 1839.

Note.—There is not at the time of this writing, September, 1891, a single person bearing the name of Prince, in Danvers, although there are descendants of Robert Prince bearing the names of Putnam, Nichols and other well-known Danvers families.

#### REPORT OF COMMITTEE

#### RELATING TO

#### ACADIANS SETTLING IN THE PROVINCE.

31 Jan., 1765.

The Comtee Appointed to take into consideration his Excelly Message of the 25th Instant relative to the Acadians, now in the Province, beg leave to report, That they find the sd People extreamly averse to settling within this Province. The Comittee are therefore of opinion it would at present be to no Purpose to make them any offers of Land in order to a settlement. The Comte find that a large Number have left the Towns where they were placed to come to Boston in order to remove to the West Indies and that others had disposed of their Provisions & necessary Utensils & lost much of their Time in preparing for The Comittee further find that the Intent their Removal. of his Exceller Proclamation was to restrain all Persons from Contracting for the removal of his Majtey subjects in order to strengthen the Dominions of a Foreign Prince. Notwithstanding which the Comitee find that the P. Acadians by means of their disappointment are under necessitous Circumstances & in danger of Perrishing unless imediately relieved by this Court. The Comte therefore report it as their opinion that some Assistance be afforded to such of the Acadians as are so Circumstanced to relieve & support them during the Two following months.

31 Jan. 1765. Which is humbly Submitted pr order of the Com. Benj. Lynde.

(182)

Digitized by Google

galloris autose Grayeson between by torono do The Se as being

Digitized by Google

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. XXVII. Ocr., Nov., Dec. Nos. 10, 11, 12.

#### THE FIRST CHURCH.

The first building erected for public worship in Salem, and indeed the first in New England by a religious society formed on the soil — for the Plymouth church was organized before it reached the country — stood at or near the northeasterly corner of the present first church structure on land now bounding and forming a part of Higginson Square, and once the property of Rev. Francis Higginson.

(

It is thought to have been erected in 1634 by George Norton, a London carpenter who came out with Higginson in 1629, and was a freeman May 14, 1634. His widow Mary married in 1660, Philip Fowler, the ancestor of Deacon Samuel P. Fowler. A meeting-house is mentioned in the records as early as Aug. 22, 1635.

In 1637, May 15, there was "underwriting" to raise money for the meeting-house, evidently not yet finished and probably getting too small; and in Jan., 1638, one Adams received 1£7s. 10d. for "daubing" of the same

HIST. COLL. XXVII 18 (183)

and John Bushnell 7s. 4d. towards the "glassing" of the windows. On Dec. 31, 1638, it was in town meeting "Agreed that there shd forth wth an addition to the Meeting House be builded." And on the 4th of February next, which would be February, 1639, according to our reckoning, but was then computed as February 4, 1638, a contract was entered into between John Pickering and the authorities of the town to carry the vote into effect by the erection of an addition more than doubling the original It is the frame of the original capacity of the structure. meeting-house of 1634 which is now standing, sacredly preserved in the rear of Plummer Hall, an object of deserved veneration to thousands, and the contract for its enlargement, fortunately entered in full on the town records, we are now enabled through the liberality and antiquarian zeal of our corresponding member, Mr. John Woodbury of Boston, to reproduce in fac-simile by the stereotype process known as photogravure. The original in the town records, which differs in no particular save color from the reproduction, and which bears the signatures of the parties obviously written by their own hands, has been laboriously transcribed by Mr. William P. Upham, and we insert his rendering of it for the benefit of those readers who might not find the original easy of interpretation.

The agreem<sup>t</sup> betweene the towne & John Pickeringe the 4th day of the 12<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638.

ffirst hee is to build a meetinge howse of 25 foote longe, the breadth of the old buildings with a gallerie answerable to the former: One Catted Chimney of 12 foote longe & 4 foote in height about the top of the buildings. The back whereof is to be of brick or stone. This building is to have six sufficent windowes, 2 on each side & 2 at the end, & a paire of staires to ascend the galleries suteable

to the former. This building is to be couered wth inch & halfe planck & inch board vpon that to meete close: And all this to be sufficientlie finished wth daubinge & glasse & vnderpinninge wth stone or brick wth cariadge & all things necessary by the said John Pickeringe: In consideration whereof the said John Pickering is to haue 63s in money to be paid at 3 paymts. The first payment 21s at the begininge of the worke. The 2d paymt 21s when the frame is reared. The 3d paymt is 21s wch is to be paid at the finishing of it. And it is agreed That if it be found by indifferent men that the said John Pickeringe hath deserved 3s more, Then the towne is to pay it him. If it be found the said John bath deserved 3s lesse bee is to abate it: And the said John Pickeringe doeth Couenut to finish it by the 15th day of the 4th moneth next ensuinge the date hereof.

In witness whereof both pties have subscribed heere-

Jo: Endecott
Jo. Woodberry
Will. Hathorne.
Lawrence Leech.
Roger Conant.

John Pickering.

It is a fair presumption that Mr. Pickering acting under this contract built the addition called for and which satisfied the requirements of the colony until 1670, when a new structure was provided covering ground a little westerly of the first, and three years later the first meeting house was removed and its timbers employed elsewhere in the building of a "school-house and watch-house."

On February 18, 1638-9, John Pickering was paid £26, and on July 8, £4 5s. more on this contract. The re-

mainder of the stipulated consideration may have been received in land. He got fifty acres the next month "at a private towne meeting."

Of the signers of the contract not one has failed to make himself honorably known in the history of the county through his own services or those of his descendants. Any biographical information about them would seem to be superfluous here.

# ESSEX INSTITUTE: OBITUARY NOTICES OF MEMBERS, MAY, 1889—MAY, 1890.

WILLIAM G. BARTON, son of Gardner and Ann G. (Donaldson) Barton, died on Thursday, Jan. 23, 1890, at the home of his brother, J. Webb Barton, at Swan's Crossing, Danvers. He was born in Salem, April 4, 1851, and was educated here, leaving the High school in 1869 to assume a clerkship in the Salem National Bank. In 1872, he took a position in the first National Bank of Boston, where he remained until 1887, when he resigned on account of ill health and accepted a position as cashier for the Bay State Live Stock Co. in Kimball, Neb., thinking that a change of climate might be beneficial to him; but it was not so and he returned to Salem in the spring of 1889, greatly impaired in health.

Mr. Barton was a naturalist, a man of high character, of excellent attainments and a bright and interesting writer for the press. Most of his newspaper writings were for the Salem Gazette, though he also contributed articles to both the Register and Observer. His sketches, descriptive of animals were always in an enjoyable vein and several essays upon Beverly bridge attracted attention for that pleasant and observing vein that marked his best writings. For more than a year he wrote the book reviews of the Gazette, displaying the same conscientiousness and fidelity that marked his character and all his writings. He continued this until he went to Nebraska,

Digitized by Google

from which place he wrote occasional letters to the Gazette. Upon his return, though in very feeble health, his writings for this paper were regular and constant until within a few weeks of his death. Most of these articles were contributed under the title of "Round About" and over the signature of "Ancient." He was somewhat known as a poet and also wrote to some extent for the publications of the Institute; "Pigeons and the Pigeon Fancy" being the subject of one article and "Thoreau, Flagg and Burroughs," that of another. The latter was given as a lecture before the Institute, Mar. 16, 1885.

As a writer Mr. Barton revealed his ardent love for the works of nature. His writings, like his taste, were natural; they were the expressions of his own thoughts and his words were clothed with his own cheerfulness and often with a quiet sense of humor that was predominant with him.

He was a man of sterling moral qualities and of strong religious instincts and impulses. He had a marked religious nature united with a clear mind that found it hard to accept things that could not be argued out to the conclusive acceptance of an intellect such as his was.

His line of ancestry in this country began with Dr. John Barton, a physician of England who settled in Salem in 1676, continued through Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth Barton whose son Samuel Barton<sup>3</sup> born Sept. 9, 1738, married Margaret Gardner in 1764. Their son John,<sup>4</sup> born in 1774, married Mary Webb, daughter of Benjamin Webb, Oct. 2, 1802, and was the father of Gardner Barton<sup>5</sup> who was born July 23, 1815, and who married Ann Donaldson, June 23, 1840.

NANOY DAVIS COLE, widow of Thomas Cole, daughter of Joel and Abigail Gay, and adopted daughter of Icha-

bod Tucker (for many years clerk of the courts of Essex County) was born in Roxbury, Jan. 19, 1795 and died in Salem, Jan. 13, 1890.

Mrs. Cole was closely associated with all that was best in the social life of Salem for three-quarters of a century. The house of Ichabod Tucker was the centre of a wide hospitality. Here his adopted daughter met the eminent lawyers who gave distinction to the Essex Bar in the earlier years of this century. Mr. Tucker was a steadfast upholder of religious institutions, an active member of his own (the North) church, well read as were most of the leading lawyers and jurists of this commonwealth of half a century ago in the theological discussions of their day. From these circumstances the best known clergymen of the vicinity of Salem, Boston and Cambridge, especially of the Unitarian sect, became frequent visitors at the house of Mr. Tucker.

Later, by her marriage with Mr. Cole, a teacher of note in Salem, who took a warm interest in microscopical and other scientific research, she was brought into yet closer association with the organizers and friends of the Historical Society, the Natural History Society and the Essex Institute, of all which Mr. Tucker had been a faithful promoter from their beginning, and in all of which she had already shown an active interest from her youth. Taking note of their struggles, necessities and transformations, she lent them an unflagging support, and at her death left substantial proofs of her desire for their future prosperity in generous gifts in memory of her foster-father and of her husband.

In this intellectual society Mrs. Cole held no inferior place. She possessed a clear and vigorous understanding, read the best literature of her period, took a deep and serious interest in the theological discussions which for

fifty years shook and rent the Congregational churches of New England, entered with hearty sympathy and an unreserved committal into the philanthropic movements which sought freedom for the slave, the relief of pauperism, the employment of the idle, the industrial education of the young, contributing with open-handed liberality to all wise charities, and all measures aiming at the intellectual and moral education of society. The poor had always easy access to her, and a persuasive advocate for their relief spoke for them in her own quick, pitying sympathy.

But she was no impulsive sentimentalist. Rather lacking in imagination than credulous and overtrustful, she gave time and thought as well as money and emotion to the calls of needy humanity. Of pronounced individuality, strong and constant in her friendships, strict in her sense of justice, not accustomed to bow at once to public opinion, sturdy and fearless in siding with the minority when she thought that side had the best of the argument, few women of the past two generations have laid the community, in the midst of which she spent her long and active life, under a larger debt of obligation.

Religiously, she was a life-long seeker of more light, by conviction a firm Unitarian, and as a member of the North church in Salem, she gave to its fellowship, freely, of time, money and counselling wisdom, and better than all else the example of a consistent, dignified, whole-hearted consecration of life to doing good.

Mrs. Cole on her father's side was descended from John Gay who emigrated to America about 1630; settled first at Watertown, admitted freeman May 3, 1635, and with others of Watertown, was one of the founders of Dedham. He died in March, 1688; Joanna, his wife, died Aug. 14, 1691. The following is the line:—John, born May 6, 1651, married Feb. 13, 1679, Rebecca Baron, and died

Nov. 12, 1731; Hezekiah, born June 30, 1694, married Elizabeth —— and died Sept. 2, 1758; William, born Dec. 3, 1730, married Sarah Wright and Margaret Lewis; Joel, born May 31, 1767, married Abigail Baker Davis, —— and died Dec. 19, 1800.

On her mother's side, her emigrant ancestor was William Davis who it is said came from Wales about 1635. He was married three times and by his third wife Jane—, had Ichabod Davis who was baptized April 1, 1676, married Bethiah Pepper and whose son Jacob Davis was born Oct. 8, 1706, married Jemima Scott and died April 16, 1752. Their son Jacob Davis born Sept., 1742, married Dorothea Baker and it was their daughter Abigail Baker Davis who married Joel Gay.

Ichabod Tucker, who adopted Mrs. Cole when her father died, was a cousin of her mother, Mr. Tucker's mother being Martha Davis, a sister to Jacob Davis, Mrs. Cole's grandfather.

Daniel Porter Galloupe, son of Israel and Betsey (Ross) Galloupe, was born in Topsfield, Jan. 20, 1807, and died in Lowell, May 3, 1890. He was educated at the Topsfield Academy, but in the autumn of 1829, at the age of twenty-two, began his career as teacher at Beverly, West Farms, although he returned to the Academy and graduated from there in 1830, when he read an essay on "The Colonization of Society."

Mr. Galloupe next taught at Danvers Plains, then at several other schools until Oct. 10, 1836, when he came to Salem from the Briscoe School, Beverly, taking charge of the Hacker School and performing the duties of principal of that school, to the general satisfaction of the people for the seventeen years which he remained here. Aside from his connection with the schools of the city, he

was highly esteemed as a citizen as well as in the church which he attended, being superintendent of the Crombie St. Sunday School for many years. He was also interested in the various literary and educational societies of Salem.

In April, 1853, he removed to Lowell and became principal of the Varnum school where he remained twenty-five years. In 1880 he was elected as superintendent of the Dracut schools, retaining that position until within three years of his death, when, as his own memorandum says, he closed his school life. He married Mary Ropes of Salem, Mass., March 23, 1837, who died at Lowell, April 13, 1891, æ. 78 yrs., 2 mos., 15 da. His will contained several public bequests.

His emigrant ancestor was John, son of John and ——, daughter of Rev. Thomas Crabbe, of Strode, Co. Dorset, England.¹ He was ward of Sir Giles Strangeway during his minority, and was educated at a military school in Holland.

While at school he formed a life-long friendship with Capt. John Mason, who followed him here in 1632; thence he removed to Connecticut.

Master Galloupe was descended from Capt. John through:—John,<sup>2</sup> jr., and Hannah Lake; John<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth Harris; Thomas,<sup>4</sup> and Love Curtis; William<sup>5</sup> and Hepsibath Smith; Amos<sup>6</sup> and Anna Porter; Israel<sup>7</sup> and Betsey Ross.

HENRY GARDNER, a well-known merchant and highly esteemed citizen of Salem, died on Monday, Jan. 20, 1890, at his residence No. 24 Chestnut St. He was born in Salem, Sept. 26, 1809, and was the son of John and Sally (West) Gardner. He received his early education

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Heraldic Journal.

at the excellent private school of the late Samuel H. Archer, which was located on the hill close by the First Baptist church. On leaving school he entered a counting-room and continued through life a merchant, conducting his business in Boston while residing in Salem.

Mr. Gardner inherited the parental farm which bears his name and where he resided in summer. He was an honored and trusted citizen, but avoided all public offices, confining himself to the faithful performance of his duties as a private citizen.

He did an extensive business with the East Indies and with South America, making several trips personally to the South American ports as supercargo. At one time he was the largest importer of Manilla goods in the country and has always been an acknowledged authority in that branch of commerce. He was noted as a statistician. Among the vessels which sailed in his service, were the ship Herald and the bark Hazard.

He was a descendant of Thomas Gardner, who was overseer of the plantation at Gloucester and came over with Roger Conant, through the following persons:—Samuel Gardner<sup>2</sup> who married Mary White and died in Oct., 1689; Abel Gardner,<sup>3</sup> a merchant of Salem who was born in 1673, married Sarah Porter and died Nov. 10, 1739; Jonathan Gardner<sup>4</sup>, a Salem merchant who married Elizabeth Gardner and died in 1783; Capt. John Gardner<sup>5</sup> also a merchant of Salem, who married Sarah Derby and died Jan. 3, 1816; and John Gardner<sup>6</sup> who was born Aug. 12, 1770, married Mary West and died Aug. 25, 1847.

Many of his ancestors being merchants, he naturally inherited a taste for mercantile life. He married Elizabeth Gillis, daughter of James D. and Lydia (Richardson) Gillis.

DR. CHARLES HADDOCK died in Beverly on Thursday Oct. 10, 1889, his death not being unexpected after the recent shock of apoplexy. He was born in Hanover, N. H., July 14, 1822, and was the son of Rev. Charles Brickett and Susan Saunders (Lang) Haddock.

His father was a professor in Dartmouth College from which he graduated in 1816; the son taking his degree of A.M. from the same college in 1844. He studied medicine at the College of Surgeons and Physicians in New York city and at Dartmouth Medical College, graduating M.D. at the latter in 1846. He entered upon his practice as a physician in a small New Hampshire town, was assistant physician at the Insane Asylum in Concord and went into practice at Beverly, Mass., Nov. 25, 1848, residing there until his death, winning a high reputation for his medical skill and his knowledge of surgery.

Dr. Haddock was a member of the Massachusetts and Essex South District Medical Societies, was surgeon of the Eighth Regiment Massachusetts volunteers during the nine months campaign in the Carolinas and was surgeon of the Second Corps of Cadets for several years. He had been medical examiner for the Beverly district since the office was created and was chairman of the U. S. Pension examiners.

He was a genial man, social in his tastes, a keen sportsman and a lover of the woods. As a surgeon he stood among the most skilful and his opinion was often sought. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and chapter. He married Sarah Ellen daughter of Capt. Michael Whitney of Beverly.

WILLIAM DUDLEY PICKMAN died very suddenly Friday afternoon, Feb. 28, 1890, while calling upon a friend on

Commonwealth avenue, Boston. He was born in Salem, Jan. 6, 1819, and was the son of Dudley Leavitt and Catherine (Saunders) Pickman. He was educated in the Salem schools and entered upon an active mercantile career very early in life, sailing one voyage as supercargo to Calcutta and then entering his father's counting-room.

In 1839 he formed a partnership with Benjamin Stone and the Messrs. Silsbee and from that time until the present, more than half a century, the firm has continued in mercantile trade with "the farthest point of the rich East," with Calcutta and other ports of India. Among the ships owned by the firm were the Aurora, Sumatra, Sooloo, and Mindora. Mr. Stone retired from the firm some years ago and of late years Mr. Pickman had been associated with Messrs. John H. and George Z. Silsbee, his son Dudley L. Pickman and Mr. George H. Allen. The house has always retained a counting-room in Salem even when its business was transferred to Boston.

Mr. Pickman removed from Salem in 1865; he was a man of high integrity and held a position of great influence, possessing great mental activity and ability to plan wisely and execute promptly. He was married June 12, 1849, to Caroline Silsbee, daughter of Zachariah F. and Mary (Boardman) Silsbee.

He was a descendant from Benjamin Pickman who came here from England in 1661, married Elizabeth Hardy in 1667 and died in Dec. 1708; Benjamin<sup>2</sup> who was born Jan. 28, 1673, married first a Miss Haskett and second, Abigail Lindall in 1705 and died in April 1719; Benjamin,<sup>3</sup> born Jan. 28, 1708, married Love Rawlins in Oct. 1731 and died Aug. 20, 1773; William<sup>4</sup> who was born March 12, 1748, married Mary Leavitt and died Nov. 5, 1815; Dudley Leavitt Pickman,<sup>5</sup> born in 1779, married Catherine Saunders, Sept. 6, 1810, and died Nov. 7, 1846.

CHARLES C. REDMOND, who died Sept. 15, 1889, was born in Solon, Me., April 8, 1850, and was the son of Peter and Nancy Redmond. When only fifteen years of age he joined the United States army, serving with company F, 2nd battalion, 17th infantry, at Hart's Island, N. Y., and at Detroit, Mich. His leisure moments were devoted to study and improvement. He was a very observing man and the experience he passed through during the war attended him through life. He was fond of relating little incidents of discipline to which the regulars were subjected and was quite an interesting writer; his descriptions of army life and trips to historical grounds, served for a series of articles which he contributed to the Salem Gazette and which were written in a very pleasing style.

It was as an artist that Mr. Redmond was best known. He came to Salem about 1876 and engaged in the business of sign and ornamental painting; he was an artist by nature and being a quiet, persistent worker he soon began to make a mark for himself by his sketches. Then his portraits began to attract attention and he gained prominence from a splendid likeness of a well-known Salem man. One of his best portraits, however, was that of General Sheridan now hung in the council chamber.

Mr. Redmond visited Europe in 1883 in pursuit of his studies, spending a year to great advantage, studying the works of great masters. He acquired a knowledge of the French language and could speak it quite fluently. He had also a knowledge of music and was fond of violin playing.

To several of the art exhibitions of the Institute, he was a large contributor. He was a member of various fraternal societies of Salem.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS ROPES, who died Mar. 19, 1890, was

the son of Capt. Benjamin and Frances (Wilkins) Ropes and was born in Salem, Mar. 14, 1818; received his education in the Salem schools and was a graduate of the High school in the class of 1833. His father was with Gen. Miller at Lundy's Lane.

He was a brother of Messrs. Reuben W. and Ripley Ropes with whom he was years ago associated in business in New York and Salem. They were at one time engaged in Buenos Ayres trade, importing and exporting and dealing largely in hides; their place of business was Peabody's wharf whence their freight packets sailed. During their earlier partnership, Mr. Ropes went to Buenos Ayres in which city his brother Henry attended to the business of the firm. They also started in the grain business and it was during or soon after the Civil War that he engaged in business on his own account and of late years had been conducting it in company with his sons.

Mr. Ropes served in the Common Council in 1859 and was a member of the School Committee for ten or twelve successive years beginning with 1862. He was for years a member and officer of the Salem Cadets in which corps he always maintained a lively interest. Was a devoted member of the Universalist Society for many years, a corporator and trustee of the Salem Hospital, was officially connected with the Old Ladies' Home and took great interest in all Salem charitable institutions. He was a man of integrity of character and of great industry; was always interested in the business welfare of Salem and was an active member of the first Board of Trade formed here.

Mr. Ropes was a man thoughtful of, and strongly devoted to, his friends as well as his relatives. He wrote a letter nearly every day to his brothers in New York and they to him. While his mother lived, he made it a point to visit her every day at the homestead where he was born in

Williams street. After her death he was equally attentive to his aunt (his mother's sister) visiting her every day until her death at the age of ninety-five years. He was a man of strong and decided opinions and through life a staunch and firm adherent to the principles of the Democratic party and was high in the councils of that party though constantly refusing to accept or run for office. He married, first, Mary Anne Barker and for his second wife, Lucinda Whipple.

ELEAZER WHEELOCK RIPLEY ROPES, who died in Brooklyn on Sunday, May 18, 1890, only two months after his brother Charles A. Ropes with whom he was formerly in business, was born in Salem, Sept. 30, 1820, and received his education here. At the age of ten years, he became carrier for the Salem Register and is remembered for his faithfulness in that trust, as are also several of his brothers. What has been said of the business relations of his brother will apply largely to him.

While in Salem he was superintendent of the East Church Sunday School; was a member of the Common Council in 1853 and 1863 and an alderman in 1857 and 1859. Mr. Ropes was an excellent, upright and energetic man and displayed the qualities that made him such from his boyhood. He married, Oct. 22, 1846, Elizabeth Graves.

About 1863 he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he was president of the Brooklyn Union for Christian Work and became an alderman in 1872, subsequently one of the supervisors of Kings County and a member of the state board of commissioners for public charities, doing very efficient work in remedying crying evils and abuses. In 1881 Mayor Low appointed him commissioner of public works while he was still state charity commissioner and

president of the Brooklyn Trust Company. That same year he was also nominated as the citizens' candidate for mayor at a mass meeting at which Mr. Beecher made a stirring speech and he accepted, but later withdrew in favor of Hon. Seth Low.

In his death, Brooklyn lost one of its greatest philanthropists. During a long public career he was a leader in every movement having for its object the reformation of abuses and the advancement of Brooklyn and its citizens.

Funeral services were held in the Church of Our Saviour, Brooklyn, and also at the residence of his brother in Salem.<sup>1</sup>

Mrs. Rebecca A. Silsbee, wife of Mr. John H. Silsbee, whom she married May 15, 1838, died in Salem, Thursday, April 17, 1890, after an illness of six weeks. She was the daughter of Pickering and Rebecca (Jenks) Dodge and was born in Salem, Dec. 21, 1819. She was one of those joyous natures with whom one could never associate the thought of death.

To aid and cheer poor and discouraged mortals along the way of life was her delight and she was widely known for her broad charity and her noble work for the poor. She was identified with very many of the charitable movements in Salem, and to her, perhaps more than to any other one person, many of them owed their success in their chosen field. Probably no lady was better known to all classes of citizens, from the humblest to the highest walk in life and none held more firmly their confidence and regard; but probably countless are the charities and kindnesses of which there is no earthly record.

Mrs. Silsbee had a most original mind and witty tongue

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Ropes Genealogy, Hist. Coll., Vols. vii, viii, ix.

and was always an ideal hostess, charming and entertaining, as attentive to the dull or unpretentious visitor as to the great ones of Salem. She not only kept up with the times, but was abreast with them and interested in all musical and literary schemes. For years she led a class of ladies in literature, which its members prized as well for its leadership as for its social value, and this up to her last sickness. She was a member of the North (Unitarian) Church in Salem.

Mrs. Silsbee's genealogy on her father's side may be traced from William Dodge who came to Salem in 1629 from Dorsetshire, was made freeman Apr. 17, 1637, and was one of the founders of the church in Beverly in 1667. His son, Captain William Dodge, baptized Oct. 4, 1640, married Mary, daughter of Roger Conant and widow of John Balch, and died March 24, 1720; Joshua Dodge<sup>3</sup> was born Aug. 29, 1669, married Joanna Larkin and died Apr. 15, 1694; Joshua Dodge, born in Beverly, Sept. 23, 1694, married Hannah Rayment, June 14, 1716, and died Dec. 20, 1771; Israel Dodge, born Feb. 10, 1739, married Lucia Pickering, sister of Timothy Pickering of Washington's military family during the period of the revolution, and a member of his cabinet during his eight years' administration, and died Oct. 3, 1822; Pickering Dodge,6 born April 6, 1778, married Rebecca Jenks Nov. 5, 1801, and died Aug. 16, 1833.

On her mother's side, from Joseph Jenks who came from Hammersmith, Eng., and died in March, 1683. He was interested in the establishment of the Saugus Iron works in 1643, the first in the country, and made the die which coined the first "Pine Tree shilling" of Massachusetts. His son John Jenks, born July 27, 1660, married Sarah Merriam and died in 1698; John Jenks, born April 6, 1697, married Elizabeth Barry and died in 1724; John

Jenks,<sup>4</sup> born in 1725, married Rebecca Newhall, Dec. 7, 1749, and died in 1762; Daniel Jenks,<sup>5</sup> married Mary Masury, May 9, 1780, and died Feb. 25, 1834; Rebecca Jenks,<sup>6</sup> born Feb. 19, 1781, married Pickering Dodge and died March 30, 1851.

WILLIAM SILSBEE, was born in Salem, May 17, 1813, and died on the 8th of January, 1890, in the place of his birth. He was fitted for college in the private schools of John Clark and Rev. Allen Putnam, entering college at Cambridge in the year 1828 with sixteen other Salem boys (one of them a brother) making about one fourth of the class. Eleven of this class of 1832 became Unitarian ministers. Mr. Silsbee entered the Divinity school at Cambridge in 1833, having there as classmates among others, Theodore Parker, John S. Dwight, George E. Ellis and Abiel Abbott Livermore.

In 1840 Mr. Silsbee was ordained minister of the Unitarian society in Walpole, N. H. His longest settlements were one of eight years in Northampton, Mass., and one of nearly twenty years in Trenton, N. J. He resigned his pastorate in Trenton near the end of 1887, and early in 1889 returned to Salem where he lived only about a year. Though he attained a good old age, nearly seventy-seven years, his health for many years was not firm, obliging him frequently to pass the winters in the south.

Mr. Silsbee's ancestors "followed the seas" and were merchants. His father and his brothers made voyages to foreign lands. He seemed to have a taste that way himself at one time judging by his favorite reading. Robinson Crusoe entranced him, and a collection of "Mavor's Voyages and Travels" in twenty volumes, a book which he never saw except in his father's house, stood above all the rest in its attractiveness.

This preference was but temporary, however. A man-

ifest predilection showed itself in him early for the ministry, and no man ever entered upon that office with a purer consecration, or a more gracious unquestioned spir-A scholarly refinement and literary itual adaptation. taste were in him joined with a philanthropy broad and sympathetic. His library in its selected material, its size (for a not rich and often moving minister), its orderly arrangement and carefully kept shelves and volumes, showed the genuine book-lover. While in the Divinity school he joined his classmate Le Baron Russell in persuading a Boston publisher to issue Carlyle's Sartor Resartus before it had appeared in book form in England. In college Dr. Charles Follen inspired him with a warm interest in the study of the German language and literature. terest extended to other languages, and it was along these lines that his studies chiefly lay in after years.

In manners Mr. Silsbee was a model of courtesy and kindness. In this he was the same towards all. The humblest received the same respectful consideration from him as the highest. His was not a manner put on. It was from the quality of his inmost being. All the best characteristics of the preacher and the pastor had also here their root. He put his heart into his work. He put himself into it. He produced the impression upon all who knew him that he was a born minister.

In the pulpit he won attention and sympathy by his reverent spirit, his manifest sincerity, his carefully considered and conscientiously expressed thought, as in the common intercourse of life he won the good will and confidence of all by his stainless integrity and his uniformly considerate kindness to all with whom he had to do in all the walks of life.<sup>1</sup>

HENRY D. SULLIVAN, who died in Paris, Aug. 29, 1889,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>See Silsbee Genealogy, Hist. Coll., Vol. xvii.

was the son of Rev. Thomas R. and Charlotte C. (Blake) Sullivan, was born in Boston June 20, 1841, educated in the schools of that city and entered mercantile life in the commission house of Minot and Hooper where he continued for several years. He was an active member of the New England Guards at the outbreak of the war and raised a company for Col. Francis Lee's regiment, the Forty-Fourth Mass. At the age of twenty-one, Aug. 22, 1862, he was commissioned captain, going with the regiment to North Carolina, embarking in the steamer transport Merrimack at Boston and arriving at Washington, D. C., Oct. 26, 1862.

At the close of the war he came to Salem with Mr. Edmund Dwight and entered the service of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company as its clerk. About 1877, he was made its treasurer and filled that position until his death with honor to himself and to the great acceptance of the directors and stockholders.

With his brother, Mr. Russell Sullivan, he travelled abroad, joining Mr. Corcoran and spending a winter on the Nile and then with his brother went to Paris to obtain surgical aid. Mr. Sullivan was never married. He was a member of the Loyal Legion of Massachusetts and of the Eastern Yacht Club and was a director of the Salem National Bank.

His father, Rev. Thomas Russell Sullivan, was a graduate of Harvard College in 1817, of the Divinity School in 1820, ordained at Keene, N. H., in 1825, removed to Boston and opened a private school which he continued to his death. He was a son of Captain John Langdon Sullivan who was the son of James Sullivan who was Governor of Massachusetts in 1807 and 1808 and was the son of John Sullivan the emigrant.

## A ROUGH SUBJECT INDEX

### TO THE

Publications of the Essex Institute: Proceedings, v. 1-6; Bulletin, v. 1-22; Historical Collections, v. 1-27.

## By GARDNER M. JONES.

The heavy faced type indicates the volume, and the lighter faced the page. **P** stands for Proceedings, **B** for Bulletin, **C** for Historical collections. A few volumes contain a double paging but it is thought the method of reference will be clear.

This index was made for the Salem Public Library, and not with the intention of publication. It is not claimed that it is complete, references being made to the more important articles only. In the absence of a complete index, however, it was thought that it might be useful to all those having occasion to consult the Institute publications.

Actien. **B5**: 17. Almanacs and their authors. Active, Ship. C8: 28, 75, 101, 158, 193; C7: 211. Agassiz Rock. B6: 158. **C14**: 81, 212, 242. Agawam Indians. C4: 225. - Old Farmer's. C12: 246. Alewives of Wenham Lake. — Thomas. C12: 243. **B3**: 88. - Interleaved, Extracts from, 1727-49. **C2**: 64. Allen, John F. C14: 272. Allen, William. **C1**: 187. America, Ship. **C7**: 207. C24: 223, Ames, Nathaniel. C14:81. Allen family. 302; C25: 44; C27: Amesbury field meeting. P3: 258; B5: 104. 31.

(204)

Digitized by Google

Andean medal. B20: 57; Art, Ancient American, Con-**B21**: 95. Andover field meeting. P5: 155; **Bl1**: 145. Andrew, Gov. John A. C27: Ann, Cape, First settlement. C19: 81. Annisquam. **C21**: 176. - field meeting. **B4**: 118; **B16**: 146. - laboratory. **B16**: 149. -third parish. **B4**: 124. Anostomus. B22:15. Ants, Conflict of. P5: com. - Mexican. P6: com. 1. Apple. P2:341. Appleton, Daniel. C3: 8. Appleton, John. C2: 216. Apprentice and master, Relations of. C11: 74, 235. Aqueduct, Salem and Danvers. **C2**: 105: **C6**: 43. Arachnids. P6: com. 10. Archæology of Kentucky. **B7**: 2. — of Tennessee. B10: 72. - Mexican sculpture. **B9**: Archer, Jonathan, Letter from Mill prison. C6: 118. Archery, Arrow release. B17: 145. Architecture, Old colonial and other. **B12**: 56.

Army worm. P3: 193.

Arrow release. B17: 145.

ventionalism in. B18: 155. Theory and practice of. B8: 9. - exhibition, 1875. B7: 57, 99, 151. Asbury Grove field meeting. **P5**: 53; **B9**: 189; **B16**: 152. **Ashby family. C16**: 88. Attwood, Charles, vs. Wm. Baker. C11: 74, 235. Atwood, Rev. E. S. B20: 151. - Poem at Essex Institute anniversary. **B5**: 66. Azores, Cryptogams of. P2: 134. Bahamas, Reptiles, etc. **B20**: 101. Baker, Wm. vs. Charles Attwood. C11: 74, 235. Balch, John. C1: 151. Balch, William. C4: 167. Balistes. **B22**: 53. Banvard, Rev. Joseph. B20: 153. Baptisms. See Salem, First Church; Peabody. Barden, Rev. Stillman. 213. Barnard, Thomas. C4: 274. Barr, Capt. James. C27: 123.

Bartholomew, Henry.

161.

Barton, Wm. G. **C27**: 187. Batchelder, Jacob. C14: 275. Batrachians, North American. — shore. C19: 75.

**B16**: 8; **B20**: 90.

- from Caymans and Bahamas. **B20**: 101.
- of Texas and Mexico. B19: 119.
- West Indian. B19: 13. Beachmont field meeting. B8: 54.

Becket, Retire. C7: 207. Becket family. C8: 139.

- com. 98.
- of New England. com. 107.
- Leaf-cutting.

Bengal, Santhals of. B19:95. — Changes produced by civil-Bentley, Rev. William. C4: 277; **C17**: 243.

Berlin, Government of. **B21**: 53.

Berry, Thomas. C3: 9.

Bertram, John. **C21**: 81.

284.

Beverley, England. B20: 7. — of Springfield, Mass. P4: Beverly. **B20**: 1.

- First settlement. C25: 160. of New England. P5: 249.
- Houses standing, 1723-51. of Maine. P3: 136. **C6**: 46, 109, 165.
- Miscellaneous memoranda. of C5: 275.
- Deaths. C5: 16, 94, 143, 231.

Beverly field meeting at Stanlev's Grove. **P4**: 132.

- First Church, Objections to Mr. Champney's settlement. **CB**: 166.
- See also Chipman Hill; Montserrat.

Beverly, North, Church. B3: 90.

- Epitaphs. **C24**: 109.
- field meeting. **P4**: 47; **B3**: 77, 81.

Bees, Humble, Habits of. P4: Beverly Farms field meeting. **P2**: 410; **P5**: 161.

P4: Bible, Botany of the. B2: 1. Bicknell, Edwin. C14: 280.

P4: com. Birds, Ornithology of U. S., History. P2: 327.

- ization. P3: 31.
- Habits, etc., of duck hawk. P4: com. 153.
- New forms of American. **B5**: 197.
- of Essex Co. P1: 201.
- Bertram, Joseph H. M. C14: of Mass. P4: com. 48; B10: 3.
  - com. 48.

  - of Grand Menan. B5: 28.
  - Hudson Highlands. **B10**: 166; **B11**: 48, 154, 189; **Bl2**: 11, 109; **Bl3**: 75.

Birds of Illinois. B8: 90; Botany, Fertilization of flowers. B6: 109. **B9**: 32. — of Minnesota. P6: com. — Instinct of plants. **P3**: 118. 41. — of Colorado. **B5**: 174. — Spring flowers. **B14**: 74. - of Salt Lake valley. B5: - Plants in flower, May 1, 168. 1871. **B3**: 59. - along Central Pacific R. R. - Plants in flower before May **B6**: 169; **B7**: 10, 30. 1, 1886. **Bl8**: 95. - of Hamilton, Canada West. - Localities of wild plants in Salem. **B2**: 97. P5: com. 79. - of Lesser Antilles. B11:39. - Hydrothyria venosa. P1: — of Brazil. B8: 78. 188. Births. See Hamilton; Lynn; — Pitcher plant. B5: 138. Rowley: Salem. - Victoria regia P1: 81. Bishop, Bridget. C2: 139. — Wild columbine. P1: 268. Blackfish. B6: 22. - of the Bible. **B2**: 1. Blaney family. C16: 90. - Plants mentioned in New Bleaching. B18: 1. England's rarities. P2: Blythe family. C16: 95. 95. Boston, Siege of. C3: 51, - Plants of Salem and vicin-133, 167, 219; Cl3: ity. **P2**: 232. 153. - Flora of Essex Co. B12: - Orderly book of regiment 81. defence, 1777-78. — Rarer plants of Essex Co. **C13**: 115, 237; **C14**: P1: 270. - Woody plants of Essex Co. 60, 110, 188. — tea-party. **B5**: 208; **C12**: **B11**: 72. - Plants of Groveland. B15: 197. Botanists of Essex Co. B12: 133. - Flora of South Georgetown. 87. Botany, Progress, 1834-84. B15: 107. - Flora of Nahant. **B16**: 122. P2: — Buds and branches. **B14**: 272. - Flora of Oak Island. B14: 63.

141.

— Flora of Texas. **B10**: 86.

— Dissemination of seeds.

**B13**: 121.

Botany, Flora of Hawaiian Briggs, Enos. C6: 171. 161, 283; **P6**: 105. - See also, Plants: Weeds. Boulders, Agassiz Rock. B6: Brooks family. C21: 24. 158. - Phaeton Rock. B1: 59. - See also, Ship Rock. Bowers family. C16: 94. Boxford dwellings. C26: 130; C27: 59. - mining and smelting. C25: 295. — field meeting. **B9**: 99; **B13**: 157. Boxford, East, field meeting. P3: 81. Boynton family. C20: 63. Bradbury, Thomas. C2: 219. Bradford field meeting. 86, 104; **B12**: **B20**: 36. Bradford Academy. **B12**: 130. Bradstreet, Anne, Will of. C4: 185. Bradstreet house, Cut of. C4: Branch Church, Salem. C3; 272; C11: 241. Bray family. C7: 244; C8: Bridge, Groveland and Haverhill. **B4**: 98. Briggs, Elijah. C6: 174.

Islands. P5: com. 113, Brooks, Rev. Charles T. B15: 77; **C21**: 1. Cryptogams; — Poem, A mountain ramble. **B9**: 166. Brown, William B. C7: 255. Browne, Benjamin F. C13: Browne family. C8: 33, 225. Buds and branches. **B14**: 63. - match factory. B13: 159. Burials. See Hamilton; Row-- See also, Deaths. Burroughs, John. C22: 53. Butterflies of New England. P3: 161. Byfield field meeting. **B7**: 113. **B2**: Cabot, Andrew. **C4**: 275. 130; Cabot, John. C4: 275. California, Early days. B6: 13. - Early days and growth. C12: 104. - Early voyage to. C12: 124. — Invertebrata. B21: 99. - Song. **C12**: 106. Cambridge excursion. **B13**: 115. Canada, Birds of. P5: com. 79.

C12:

- expedition, 1758.

132.

Canada expedition, 1759, Wood's journal. C19:61, 143, 183; **C20**: 156, 198, 289; **C21**: 63. Canker worm. **P3**: 291. Carcinological notes. **B14**: 105. Caridea of North America. B10: 53. Carlton, Oliver. C20: 241. **B1**: 15. Cassin, John. Cave, Mammoth. **B6**: 191. Kentucky. Caves of C7 : 2. Caymans, Reptiles, etc. **B20**: 101. Centennial exhibition, Phila. **B9**: 1. Centennial Grove field meeting. **B10**: 113. Cetaceans. **P6**: com. 121. **B22**: 1. Chalcinus. Champney, Rev. Joseph. C6: 166. Chapman family. C16: 95. Characines. **B22**: 1, 49. Charter St. burial ground, Inscriptions. C13: 67, 107. Chebacco field meeting. P3: 28; **B5**: 129; **B7**: 105; **B10**: 113; **B13**: 35. Cheever family. C5: 236. Chelses excursion. B13: 166. Chesapeake and Shannon, song. **B20**: 87. Chicago Academy of Science. **B3**: 135.

Historical Society. Chicago **B3**: 138. China. **B13**: 52. Chipman, Rev. John. B3: 90. Chipman family. C11: 263. Chipman Hill. C8: 118. Chitons. **B5**: 152; **B6**: 124. Choate, John. C3: 10. Choate, Rufus. **C17**: 159; C26: 11. Choate bridge, Ipswich, Verses on. C7: 34. Christmas. B4: 3. Church of England and the Popham colony. C5:177. City government, Berlin. **B21**: 53. Clark, Rev. Peter. C1: 61. Clark family. C26: 59. Clarke family. C16: 241. Cleaveland, John, journal. C12: 85, 179; C13: 53. Cleveland, Josiah. C24:140. Cleopatra's barge. C7: 213; C25; 81. Clergymen of Salem, time of revolution. P2: 121. Cleveland, George, First voyage to Japan. **C2**: 166. Climatology of the U.S. B18: 15. Clouds, formation of cumulus. P4: 133. Clough, Gibson, account book. C15; 63. — journal. **C3**: 99, 195. Cobwebs. **B9**: 67.

37.

Corals. **P3**: 132.

**P3**: 127.

- Notice of specimens in col-

Codfish in Mass. history. C8: Corals of North Pacific. P4: com. 181; P5: com. 17, Coins, American. C1: 154; 815; **P6**: com. 51. C2: 45, 99, 153, 205, 253, Corey, Giles. B2: 121; C2: 292; **C3**: 82, 140; **C5**: 185. - Ballad of. **B2**: 113. 30. Corey, Martha. C2: 187. - Spurious American. C4: Corn. P2: 336. 140 - Spanish. C2: 292; C3: Corwin, Jonathan. C3: 4. 140. Corwin, Matthias. C17: 331. Cole, Mrs. N. D. C27 : Corwin. See also, Curwen. Courts of Mass. Bay. C22: 188. Color, Theory of. B5: 17. 161, 257; **C23**: 17. Columbine. P1: 268. Cradock, Gov. Mathew. P1: Comb manufacture. B7: 26. 242. Commerce of Salem, 1626-1740. Craft, Benjamin, Journal of **C1**: 67, 117, 157. siege of Boston. C3: - See also, Trade. 51, 133, 167, 219. Common. See Salem common. - Louisburg journal. C6: Conant, Roger. C1: 145. 181. Conchology, of Salem. P2: Craft, Eleazer, Journal during 187. revolution. C6: 194. - Shells collected at Swamp- Crangon vulgaris. B18: 99; scot, Lynn, etc. P1: 25. **B21**: 1. Concord, Mass., field meeting. Croade, John. C3: 4. B7: 131. Crowell, Samuel. C21: 127. Constitution and Guerriere, Crustacea. B14: 105. song. **B20**: 89. - Structure of. B17: 49. Cook family. C16: 97. - A new fresh-water species. Cooke, Caleb. **B12**: 76. **B22**: 28. - Memorial tablet. B15:11. - New types. B9: 103.

Copper-plate engraving. B6: — Caridea (shrimps) of North

lection of Essex Institute. — of Pacific coast, Notes on.

**B10**: 159.

America. B10: 53.

- Crangon vulgaris.

99: **B21**: 1.

B18:

Cryptogams of Essex Co. P1: Danvers. See also Salem vil-191. — of Fayal. P2: 134. Cudworth, James, Letter, 1634, C9 pt. 2: 81. Currant saw fly. B2: 93. Currency. See Coins; Paper money. Curwen, Capt. George, Letters from Louisburg. C3: 186. Curwen. Rev. George, Special providences. C17: 329. Curwen family. C2: 228. Curwen house. C2: 228. Curwen. See also Corwin. Cushing, Caleb. C17: 159; C26: 21. Cutler, Rev. Manasseh. B5: 134; C4: 271. Cyclone at Wenham. B3:81. Cynopotamus. B22: 11. Daddy-long-legs. **P6**: com. 10; **B3**: 37. Daland House. **B20**: 138. Dalton, Tristram. C25: 1. Dancing at Dummer Academy, Objections to. C7: 20. Dane, Nathan. C4: 279. Danvers, Records of Overseers of the poor, 1767-68. **C2**: 85. — aqueduct. **C2**: 105; **C6**:

43.

- field meeting.

**P2**: 40;

**B11**: 150; **B22**: 117. Dynn family. **C16**: 100.

lage. Danvers Centre field meeting. **B5**: 143. Danvers, North, field meeting. **P2**: 295. Dark Lane, Flora of. B2: 97. Dartmoor prisoners. C5: 285. Davis, Charles. C20: 78. Dean family. C2: 101; C13: 268. Deaths, 1759. **C2**: 249. Deaths. See also, Beverly; Lynn; Salem; Rowley; Charter St. burial ground; Salem, East church. also, Burials. Deeds, Abstracts of. C2: 210. Delhonde family. C7: 205. Derby family. C3: 154, 201, 283; C16: 100. Devereux, James. C2: 287. Dice. **B17**: 106. Dodge's Row burying ground. C24: 109. Dog, Prairie. **B6**: 49. Dredging. **B9**: 145. - on St. George's Banks. B4: 158. Drosera. **B8**: 68. Dummer Academy. B7: 120; C7: 20. - Field day. C19: 193. Dunbar, Rev. Asa. C6: 163. Duston, Hannah, monument. **B12**: 132.

Eastie family. C16: 104. England, Kings of, 1066-1154, Eastport, Me., Marine fauna. Odd notes on. C1: 44. **B3**: 2. English, Philip. C1: 157, 246, Eclipse of 1878. **B11**: 53. 261. Education, Natural history in - Petition. C8: 17. the schools. B6: 3. English, Mrs. Mary. C2: 201, - See also, Schools. 243. Eel from Marshall Islands. Engraving, Copper-plate. B6: B20: 114. B7: 63. Epicedium. C24: 140. Electricity. - Report on lightning rods. Epitaphs. C18: 156. - Beverly. **C3**: 145. **P2**: 161. — Wenham. **C20**: 232, 297; Embargo, The. C19: 226. C24: 72. Emerson, Rev. Brown, journal. - Lynn. C20: 273; C21: **B5**: 6. Emmerton, Ephraim. C14: 33, 113, 196, 289; **C22**: 277. **37**, 152, 227, 279; **C23**: Emmerton, G. R. **B21**: 169. Emmerton, J. A. **B21**: 171. — North Beverly. **C24**: 109. Endicott, Charles M. C6: — Lynnfield Centre. C24: 128. 146. Endicott, Gov. John, Commem- — Saugus Centre. C25: 60, oration of his landing. 274. C15: 101. Erbs wurst (Pea-sausages). - Was he first governor of **B3**: 74. Mass.? C2: 226; C5: Essex field meeting. P2:313; 78: C8: 96. **P6**: 27; **B10**: 113. Essex Co., Ancient seal. C7: - Authenticity of portraits of. C20: 1, 78. 145. — Estate. C25: 137. — Court records. C7: 17, 87, Endicott, Wm. C., Oration on 129, 185, 233, 273; **C8**: landing of Gov. Endicott. 63, 123, 189; **C13**: 135. C15: 243. - Distinguished men. C17: Endicott house, Salem. C1: 151. 156; **C2**: 39; **P5**: 130. - Geological survey.

- Was it first place of wor-

ship? **C25**: 158.

- Stratified rocks. **B22**: 31

49.

Essex Bar Association, North- Fayal, Cryptogams of. end's address. C22: 161, 257; **C23**: 17.

- List of members.

- Address by E. F. Stone. C26: 1.

Essex Historical Society, For- Fine arts. B6: 77, 102. mation. C6: 41.

- Semi-centennial. B3: 42; C11: 1.

Essex Co. Natural History — Free access to inland ponds. Society, Semi-centennial. **B16**: 111.

Essex Institute, 25th anniversary. B5: 42.

- History of present site. - Phosphorescent **C24**: 241.

- See also, Essex Historical - Blackfish. B6:22. Society.

Essex Institute Press. **B1**: 22.

Essex Hospital. B12: 150.

Essex junto. C19: 226.

Essex lodge. See Freemasons.

Essex St., Salem, Recollections of. **C21**: 211.

Essex, Frigate. **B2**: 73; C10 pt. 8: 1.

Estes family. C16: 104. Europe, Travels in. B13:54.

Everett, Edward. C7: 260.

Fabens family. C18: 49. Fahnestock, G. W. **B1**: 13.

Fairfax, Edward. B12: 6.

Fairfax house. B4: 62.

P2:

Ferneries. B4: 169.

C23: Ferns of Essex Co. B7: 44, 147; **B9**: 98.

> Fertilization of flowers. **B6**: 109.

Fire clubs in Salem. 119.

Fish. **P2**: 364.

**B6**: 176.

— Three rare species. **B6**: 11.

— New species. **B22**: 1, 49.

organs. **B21**: 43.

- of Essex Co. P1: 144, 148, 201; **B11**: 1.

- of Wenham Lake. **B**8: 88.

- of Mammoth Cave. **B3**: 165; **B6**: 191.

- See also, Codfish.

Fisher, Joshua. C4: 274.

Fiske, Rev. John, Records by. C1: 37.

Fiske family. C8: 175.

Flag of Connecticut, 1675. **B4**: 50.

Flagg, Wilson. **C22**: 58.

Flint, Simeon. **C14**: 268.

Flint family. **C16**: 106.

Florida, Mammals of. 135.

Fogg, Ralph. C2: 159.

Folklore, Selish myths. **B15**:

23. Foot, Caleb. Reminiscences. C26: 90. Forest River. C2: 10. — shellheap. **B15**: 86. Forests. See Trees. Fort William Henry, Massacre C3: 79. at. Forton prison. C26: 93, 121. Foster, W. H. **B21**: 174. Fowler, Samuel P. C26: 81. France, Genealogical table of sovereigns. C2: 281. — the republic. **B13**: 57. Franco-German war, Mementoes from. **B3**: 72. Franklin, Ship. C2: 287. Freemasons, Essex lodge. C3: 37, 84, 121, 174, 207, 253; C4: 255. C3: Friends, Society of. 238. Friendship, Ship. C1: 15. Frogs. See Batrachia. Frost family. **C6**: 113. Frye, Peter. **C3**: 152. Fungi, Microscopic. **B4**: 95. Galloupe, D. P. **C27**: 191. Games, Indian. **B17**: 89; **B18**: 168. Gardner, Henry. **C27**: 192.

Flowers, Spring. **B14**: 74. Gardner, Samuel, Extracts from journals, 1759. C2: 249, 284. Gardner, Thomas. C1: 190. Gardner family. C6: 161. Garrison, William Lloyd. C17:172. Gasteropelecus. **B22**: 8. Gedney, Bartholomew. C2: 223. Gedney family. C16: 241. Genealogical gleanings from English records. C17: 1. Genealogical papers, Index of. C14: 1. Genealogy, Importance P2: 82. — See also names of families and persons. Geology in Essex Co., History of. **B16**: 133. Geology of Essex Co. B3: 49 : **B22** : 31. — of Marblehead. P2: 306. - of Newbury. B16: 163. — of Topsfield. **P3**: 49. - of phosphate beds of South Carolina. B3:55. George, Daniel. C8: 193. George, Ship. **C6**: 254. George's Bank. B4: 153. Georgetown, Flora of. B15: 107. — field meeting. **P4**: 150; **B15**: 105.

Germany, Municipal govern-

ment in. **B21**: 53.

Gerrish, Benjamin. C2:213; Gorges, Fardinando, Letter relating to province of C5 : 25. Gerrish genealogy. C5: 27. Maine. **C7**: 271. Gould family. **C11**: 115. Gerrish house. C5: 25. Gila monster. B22:60. Government, Municipal. **B21**: Giles Corey and Goodwife 53. **B2**: Grand Turk, Ship. C6: 226. Corey, a ballad. Granite quarries, Gloucester. 113. **B11**: 174. Glacial action, Indian ridge, Andover. **B7**: 165. Grapes, Native. P4: com. - Terminal moraine. 140. B14: — Hybrid. **B2**: 17. 71. Glacial phenomena of North — New hybrid. **P1**: 195. - First white Hamburg and America. **B13**: 65. first Muscat in U.S. B4: Glass factory in Salem. C16: 117. 1. Gravestones. **C18**: 156. Gloucester field meeting. P4: Gray, Asa. **B20**: 146. 50; **P5**: 65. Gray, Thomas. **C1**: 188. — field meeting at Kettle Cove. Gray family. C5: 159. **P3** : 92. Great Pasture. See Salem - Lanesville field meeting. Great Pasture. **B9**: 109. Great Tavern, Salem. C9 - Rock Lawn field meeting. pt. 2:7. **B11**: 173. Joseph. Green, Rev. **C1**: Gloucester, East, Baptist 59; **C8**: 91, 165, 215; church. **B3**: 106. **C10** pt. 1: 73. - field meeting. **B3**: 97. Gloucester, West, field meet-Greenleaf, Benjamin. C4:97. ing. **P3**: 20. Groveland field meeting. P2: Gloucester, Fifth parish. See 403; **P3**: 16; **B4**: 97; Rockport. **B15**: 128. Gloucester. See also Annis-Guano deposits. B1: 11. quam. Gyroscope. **P2**: 91. Glover, Gen. John. C5: 49, 97, 159. Haddock, Dr. C. **C27**: 194. — Orderly books. **P3**: 235. Hale family. **C7**: 72.

Glover family. C5: 130.

XXVII

HIST. COLL.

Hall, Samuel. C8: 158.

15

Hamilton.

— Births.

239.

C4: 225.

- Burials. **C4**: 47, 96, 142,

— field meeting. **P2**: 226; **P3**: 28, 218; **B7**: 105.

Hathorne house, Essex St.

-See also Asbury Grove.

Hare, Prairie. **B7**: 73.

Haskett family.

**C4**: 143, 190.

C16: 100.

B4:62.Hatteras Inlet, Opening of. **B17**: 37. Haverhill field meeting. P5: 40, 152. — Public Library. **B12**:133. Hawaiian Islands, Flora of. **P5**: com. 113, 161, 283; **P6**: 105. Hawkes family. C24: 161. Hawthorne, N., Ancestry and birthplace. B3: 25. Health. See Quarantine. Heat, Theory of. B5: 17. **B22**:60. Heloderma. Heraldry of New England. **P3**: 225. See also Perkins arms. Herrick, George, Petition. C8: 17. Herrick, Henry. C4: 266. Higginson, Rev. John, Dying testimony. C2: 97. Higginson, Col. John, Confession. **C6**: 255. Higginson, John, 3d. C3: 5. Higginson genealogy. C5:33.

Higginson house. C8: 250. Higginson papers. C7: 193; C8: 89. Hiller, Maj. Joseph. C10 pt. Hirudinei of Michigan. **B9**: 73. Hitchcock, Rev. Enos. **B3**: Holten, Samuel. C4: 101, 268. Holy days, Puritan. B4: 2. Holyoke, E. A. **C4**: 273. Holyoke family genealogy. C3: 57. Hopkins, Esek. C2: 121. Hopkins, Stephen. C2: 117. Hopkins family. C2: 115. Horticulture in Salem. 22. Howard St. church, Salem. **C3**: 272; **C11**: 241. Hoyt, Ichabod Randall. C6: 254. Hubon, Henry. **C7**: 256. Huntington, Asahel. C11:81. Hutchinson family. C10 pt. 2:1.

Art, Conventionalism of.
B18: 155.
Games. B17: 89; B18: 168.
Legends. B17: 18.
Arrow-maker's wigwam.

**B14**: 163.

C19: 126.

Indians.

Digitized by Google

**B5**: 111; **B15**: 137.

- Mortar, Methuen. 145.
- Carving. **B4**: 156.
- Sculptured stone. B4:92.
- Knives. **B5**: 80.
- Relics. **P2**: 149; **B1**: 21.
- Relics from Beverly. B3: 123.
- Remains, Marblehead. B6:
- Remains, Shellheap at Ipswich. **B14**: 158.
- Shellheaps. **B4**: 122.
- 144.
- of California. Vocabulary. **B2**: 65.
- of Los Angeles Co. **B17**:1.
- at St. Augustine and Hampton. **B10**: 137.
- Selish, or Flathead, Myths. **B15**: 23.
- Pueblo. Bl2: 178; B22:

Indian Ridge, Andover, Mass. **B7**: 165.

Infusoria. P1: 33.

Ingersoll, Mrs. Susannah. C11: 228.

Ingersoll family. C1:12,153; C6: 113.

Insects, Injurious. **B4**: 5.

- Salt-water. P6: com. 41.
- Army worm. **P3**: 193.
- Current saw-fly. B2: 93.

- Stone implements. Insects. Mouthparts of Thysanoptera. **B22**: 24.
  - **B6**: See also Ants; Bees; Butterflies; Canker worm; Daddy-long-legs; Moths; Spiders.

Inventories, Extracts from. See Wills.

Invertebra from coast of California. **B21**: 99.

Iowa, Mollusca of. B20: 61. Ipswich. **C4**: 225.

- Church records. **C5**: 240; C6: 111.
- Town records. **C6**: 112.
- Geographical names. C8: Minute men. C14: 237.
  - Shell heap at. **Bl4**: 158.
  - **B2**: 28; field meeting. **P3**: 38; 180; **B6**: 105; **P5**: **B10**: 152; **B22**: 120.
    - See also, Linebrook.

Ipswich Public Library. B6: 112.

Ironworks, Boxford. C25: 295.

Israel, Rev. Fielder. **B21**:

Jacobs, George. C2:49.

Jacobs genealogy. C1: 52.

Japan, First voyage to. C2: 166, 287.

— and the Japanese. **B8**: 155.

Jarvis, Mrs. Wm. **C24**: 123. 206.

Jeffrey, James, Extracts from his almanacs. C2: 64.

Jeffry, William. C1: 195. Jenks, Elias. C6: 252. Jersey families. **C7**: 67. Jewett family. C22: 1. Johnson, Rev. Samuel. B14: 68. Josselyn's New England's rarities. **P2**: 95. Juniper Point field meeting. B10: 125. Junius Brutus, Privateer. C1: 111. Kentucky, Archæology of. B7 : 2.Key-board, Enharmonic. B11: 109. Kidd, Capt. William. C4: 28. Killick. C7: 35. Kimball family. C18: 145. King, Daniel P. C10 pt. 1:8. King, H. F. **B21**: 181. King family. **C16**: 144. Kingsley, Rev. Charles, Reception to. **B6**: 25. Kittery, Me., field meeting. P5: 166. Knight, Walter. C1: 186. Lacrosse. **B17**: 90.

Knight, Walter. C1: 186.

Lacrosse. B17: 90.

Lady Arbella (poem by Lucy Larcom). C17: 219.

Land, Early allotments of, in Salem. C19: 167.

— Common fields in Salem. C19: 241.

Land, Salem meadows, etc. C20: 52. - Great pastures. C20: 161. Lanesville field meeting. B9: 109. Lang genealogy. C6: 257. Larcom, Lucy. Lady Arbella. C17: 219. Law in the colony of Mass. Bay. **C22**: 161, 257; C23: 17. Lawyers, Three eminent. C26: 1. LeBlanc family. C7: 67. Lee, John Clarke. C15:35.Lee, Col. Wm. Raymond. C10 pt. 1: 66. Leeches of Michigan. B9: 73. Leslie's retreat. P1: 89; B1: 10, 57; **C17**: 190. — humorous letter. C1: 2. Lewis, Alonzo. C3:34. Library and memorial hall, Plan for. **B3**: 68. Lichens. **P1**: 188. - Bibliography of. P5: 191. Life, Popular errors regarding duration of. **B14**: 133. Light, Theory of. **B5**: 17. Light Horse, Barque. B1: 3. Lightning rods, Report on. P2: 161. Linebrook field meeting. **B15**: 115. Livingstone, David, Letters from. C12: 285. Lizards. **B19**: 1,

Lizards, Egg tooth of. P2: Lynnfield, Church records. 28. C5: 228.

- "Gila monster." **B22**: - First religious society. 60. C19: 1.

108.

C2: 216. Lord, Robert. Lothrop, Thomas, vs. Norman. C7: 38.

Louisburg expedition. C3: 99, 186, 195; **C6**: 181.

Low, Nathaniel, Almanacs. C8: 29.

Lowell Island field meeting. **B12**: 137.

Lyford, John. **C1**: 148, 197. Lyceums. **C9** pt. 2: 52; C18: 293.

Lynde, Benjamin. C3: 149. Lynn, Births, marriages and deaths. C5: 172, 237; **C6**: 77, 131, 155, 215, 245; C7: 3, 73.

- Burials. **C25**: 235; **C26**: 69, 149; **C27**: 55.

— Epitaphs. C20: 273; **C21**: 33, 113, 197, 289; **C22**: 37, 152, 227, 279; C23: 36.

— Intentions of C16: 71, 127.

— field meeting. **P3**: 100; **B1**: 121.

- Field meeting at West **P2**: 221. Lvnn.

Formation — marshes, of. **P2**: 117.

Lord, Nathaniel, 3d. C4: — field meeting. P2: 45, 287; **P3**: 87; **B5**: 117.

> Lynnfield Centre, Burying inscriptions. ground, **C24**: 146.

Madrepores. See Corals. Magnetite. P4: com. 6.

Magnolia at Manchester. P2: 34.

P2: 336. Maize.

Mammals of Florida. **B4**:135. - of the West. **B6**: 48.

Mammoth Cave. B3: 165;

**B6**: 181.

Manchester field meeting. **P2**: 38, 216; **P5**: 57;

**B6**: 155; **B8**: 61.

Mann, Ebenezer. C6: 136.

Mann, Horace. B1: 25, 41. Marblehead burial grounds, Inscriptions from. C12:

46, 152, 240, 271.

— Geology of. **P2**: 306.

— Hospital riots. **Bl2**: 155. marriage. — field meeting. P6: 41.

- Second Congregational C22:81. church.

Marblehead Neck field meeting. **P2**: 302; **B9**:

144; **B13**: 147.

Margaret, Ship. C2: 166; C7: 211.

Marriages, 1759. **C2**: 249. Marriages. See also Lynn; Rowley: Salem. Marshes of Lynn, Formation of. P2: 117. Massachusetts. Who was first **C2**: 226; governor? C5: 73. - Colonial laws and courts. C22: 161, 257; C23: 17. - Colonial records, Review

of. P1: 232. - Provincial acts and resolves. **B2**:81.

- legislation, 1692-1780. **B3**: 157.

- Provincial Congress, Meeting in Salem, 1774. **B6**: 160 : **C13** : 1.

- Constitutional convention. **C4**: 193.

- Slavery in. **C24**: 81.

— Birds of. **P4**: com. 48.

Master and apprentice, Relations of. C11: 74, 285.

Match factory, Boxford. B13: 159.

Mather, Cotton. **P3**: 119.

Maule, Thomas. C3: 238.

Maxwell, Maj. Thompson, Autobiography. C7: 97, 184.

May-day customs. **P4**: 21.

Medal, Andean. B20: 57; **B21**: 95.

46.

Merrimack Academy. **B4**: 108.

Merrimack River, Exploration of. **C14**: 153.

Merritt, David. C4: 229.

Meteorology. Climatology of the U.S. **B18**: 15.

- Mt. Washington. **B4**: 29; **B10**: 146.

- See also, Clouds.

Methodism in Salem, History of. **C24**: 275.

Methuen in the revolution. C7: 248.

- field meeting. **B2**: 156, 161.

Mexican sculpture. **B9**: 69. Mexico, Reptiles, etc. 119.

Microscopy. **P5**: 17, 88. Middleton field meeting. P2: 380; **P3**: 107; **B1**: 100; **B4**:81.

Military. See Salem Light Infantry; Salem Zouaves;

Washington Rangers. Militia pay roll. C24: 157.

Miller, Gen. James. C10 pt. 1:68.

Mills, Early. B3:9.

Mind and nervous system. B8: 23.

Mineralogy in Essex Co. **B16**: 133.

- Cancrinite, etc., in Salem. **P1**: 151.

Medicines in old times. C1: — Magnetite, etc. P4: com. 6.

Mineralogy, Sodalite. P4: com. 3; **B21**: 88. — of Newbury. B16: 163. Mining, etc., in Boxford. **C25**: 295. Minnesota. P6: com. 113. Mollusca, Classification of. P4: com. 162. - of New England, Dispersion of. B12: 171. - of lowa. **B20**: 61. - Chitons. **B5**: 152; **B6**: Money, Paper. **B3**: 35. Montserrat field meeting. P2: 207; **B20**: 1. Moqui, Summer ceremonials **B22**: 89. Mother Goose. C8: 75. Family Moths, Zygænidæ. **P4**: com. 7. Mound builders. B3: 148. Municipal government, Berlin. **B21**: 58. Munroe. President James. C6: 76. Music. Poole's Enharmonic key-board. B11: 109. - Sacred, in New England. **P5**: 188, 201. Musical societies of Salem. **C23**: 72, 113. Myths, Selish. **B15**: 23.

Nahant, Flora of. P2: 272.

- field meeting. **P2**: 266;

P4: 126.

Names, Origin of. B4: 162. - Geographical, in the Algonkin language. C8: 144. Nancy, Schooner, Wreck of. C5: 157. Natural history in the schools. **B6** : 3. Neilson, William. B21: 185. Nervous system. **B8**: 28, 27. New Castle, N. H., excursion. B12: 177. New Hampshire. White Mts. field meeting. **B9**: 151; **B10**: 145. New Year's day. B4: 4. mineralogy Newbury, geology. **B16**: 163. - records, Verses from. C7: 72. - field meeting. **P3**: 282; **B16**: 158. - See also, West Newbury. Newburyport field meeting. **P2**: 277; **P4**: 58, 161. Newhall, Gilbert G. 127. Newhall, Isaac. **C9** pt. 2: 35. Newhall family. C18: 1, 223, 255; **C19**: 40. Newspapers of Salem, to 1856. **P1**: 157. Nicaragua. B1:7. Nichols, Capt. William. C6:

229.

١

Nichols family, genealogy. C3: 29. Norman, John. C1: 191. Norman, John, vs. Lothrop. **C7**: 38. Norman, Richard. C1: 191. Norman, Richard, jr. 192. North Andover field meeting. P2: 895; P4: 156. North Beverly. See Beverly, North. North Carolina, Hatteras Inlet, etc. **B17**: 37. Northend family. C12: 71. Northwest territory, Settle-**C25**: 165. ment of. Nurse, Rebecca. C23: 151, 201. Noyes, Daniel. **C4**: 103. Oak Island, Flora of. **B14**: 141. Oakes, William. B9: 156. Oaths of allegiance, 1722. B4:52.Ober-Ammergau passion play. **B4**: 20. "Old planters" of Mass. C4: 127. "Old planters," Salem. **C1**: 97, 145, 185. Old planters' house. C1: 156; **C2**:39. Oliver, Benjamin Lynde. C4:

280.

Oliver, Bridget. C2: 139.

Onion disease. **P2**: 211. Orne, Joseph. C4: 276. Ornithorhynchus. P6: com. 127. Osgood, George. **C6**: 129. Osgood, Joseph. C14: 270. Page, Samuel, journal during the revolution. C4: 241; C5: 1. Palfray, Peter. C1: 185. Palfray, Warwick. C10 pt. 1:63. Paper, East Indian and Japanese. **B7**: 71. Paper money. B3: 35. Parris, Rev. Samuel. P2: 49. Passion play at Ober-Ammergau. **B4**: 20. Peabody, Col. Francis, 1801-67. **C9** pt. 2:2. Peabody, John B. C6: 126. Peabody, Baptisms. C6: 258; **C7**: 40, 95, 140, 146. - See also Ship Rock. Peabody, West, field meeting. **B2**: 117. Peabody Academy, Gift of George Peabody. **P5**: 118. - Agreement with Essex Institute. **P5**: 141. Pears. **P2**: 323, 429. Peele family. C13: 64. Peirce, Benjamin. C18: 161. Pennycook, N. H., records.

**B9**: 158.

Pepperrell, Sir William. P5: Pilgrims. See also, Scrooby. 167 : C21: 161. Pine Grove shellheap. Periodicals of Salem to 1856. 86. P1: 157.Pine trees. B10: 115, 145. Perkins, Daniel C. C6: 125. Pinnipedes. P5: com. 8. Perkins, Dr. H. C. C12:1; Piracy. C4: 28. **B5**: 18. — on ship Friendship. C1: Perkins, John, Senior. C6: 15. 257. Pitcher-plant. B5: 188. Perkins family. C11: 222, Plants found in the vicinity of 249; C13: 90; C19: a wool-scouring establish-213, 254; **C20**: 19, 93, ment. **B13**: 162. 180, 252; **C21**: Platter (game). **B17**: 106. 49: **C22**: 103, 193; **C23**: Plymouth, Excursion to. B2: 46, 97, 185, 281. 136. Perkins arms. C15: 1. Poetry, American and English Peru, Andean medal. **B20**: compared. B13:6. 57; **B21**: 95. Polyps. **P3**: 132. Peruvians, Ancient. B8:34. - Classification of. P4: Peters, Hugh. **B22** : 84. com. 140. Peters house. C8: 259. - of North Pacific. P4: com. Phaeton Rock. B1: 59. 181; **P5**: com. 17, 815; Phalange of the U.S. P6: P6: com. 51. - See also, Corals. com. 10. Philosophical library, Salem. Polyzoa. **P4**: com. 197; **P5**: **P2**: 140; **C4**: 175, 271; com. 97, 145, 193. **C9** pt. 2: 17. Poor, Records of the Danvers Phosphate beds of South Caroverseers, 1767-68. C2: olina. B3: 55. 85. Phosphorescent organs in Por-Poore family. BlO: 132. ichthys. **B21**: 43. Pope, Amos, Almanacs. C8: Pickering, John (1777-1846). 101. Pope family. C8: 104. C4: 281. Pickman, W. D. C27: 194. Popham colony. C5: 175. Pigeons. **B16**: 59. Porichthys. **B21**: 48. Pilgrims and puritans. C4: Potato, Solanine in. **P2**: 145. 285.

15\*

HIST. COLL.

XXVII

Pottery, Ancient American. Public library and memorial **B18** : 155. hall, Plan for. B3: 68. Powow Hill. P3: 269. Pudeator, Ann. C4: 37, 49, Prairie dog. **B6**: 49. 142. Preble, Capt. Edward. C10 Pueblo Indians. B12: 178; pt. 3:34. **B22**:89. Prescott, William H., Memo- Puritan holy days. B4: 2. rial meeting. P2: 344. Puritanism, Character of. C5: Preston, John, Diary, 1744-177. 60. C11: 256. Puritans and separatists. C4: Prices, Salem market, 1775. 145. **C2**: 259. Prince, John. C4: 272. Quakers. **C3**: 238. Prince family. C14: 249; Quarantine at Salem. **B14**: C27: 171. 1. Prince Edward Island Histor-Quiner, Joanna. C12: 35. ical society. **B13**: 169. Prisons. See Dartmoor; For-Rantoul, Robert (1778-1858), autobiography. C5: 148, ton. Privateers, Commission of cap-193, 241, 247; C6: 25, tain. **C21**: 127. 79. - Salem, War of 1812. C2: Rantoul, Robert, jr. (1805-C17: 159; C26: 52). 57. - Foot's journal. 84. C26: 104. Rantoul, Robert S. Address Printing, Type-setting on John Winthrop. C17: machine. P4:81. 197. Probate court, Essex Co., Es-Rantoul family. C5: 145; tablishment of. C2: C21: 241. Rattlesnake rattles. **B4**: 65. 157, 220. Rea, Caleb, Journal, 1758. Probate officers, Essex Co., Bi-C18: 81, 177. ographies of. C2: 157, 218; C3: 1, 146; C4: Reading field meeting. P4: 97, 267. Proctor, Mrs. Elizabeth. C2: Recovery, Ship. C7: 212. Redmond, C. C. C27: 196. 190. Reed, Nathan. C1: 184. Proctor, John. **C2**: 190.

Remick, Christian, Painting Rowley, Early settlers. C19: by. **C5**: 32. Reptiles, North American. **B16**: 3. - of Texas and Mexico. B19: 119. - West Indian. B19: 1. - from Caymans and Bahamas. **B20**: 101. - See also, Lizards; Turtles. Revere. See Oak Island. Rhode Island 1778. **C1**: 112. Rice, Cultivation of. **B12**:167. Richardson family. C16: 110, 171. Robinson, E. P. **B21**: 187. Rockport. **C4**: 162. - Church records. 152, 225, 269; **C22**: 136, 235. - field meeting. **P3**: 203, 272; **B1**: 103; **B6**: 139. Rogers, Daniel. C3: 6. Rogers, John, Pedigree of. C12: 295. Rogers, Samuel. **C3**: 147. Rogers, William, Petition of. C12: 299. Rogers, William C. **B21**: 189. Ropes, Charles A. C27: 196. Ropes, E. W. R. C27: 198. Ropes, Nathaniel. C3: 148. Ropes genealogy and biography. C7: 25, 91, 133, St. Peter's church, 150, 198, 248; **C8**: 49; C9 pt. 2: 112.

297; **C20**: 63, 147, 215; C21: 69, 97, 181; C22: 1, 121, 209, 289; **C23**: 59, 134, 231, 304; **C24**: 43. - Births. **C4**: 13, 55, 120, 157, 217, 249; C5: 9, 84, 132, 152. — Burials. C5: 161, 202, 260. expedition, — Deaths. C15: 14. - Marriages. **C6**: 87, 72, 114, 152. — records. **C13**: 253. - field meeting. **P3**: 217; **P6**: 35: **B13**: 117; **B15**: 111. C21: - First church, Deaths, 1696-1777. **C14**: 49, 94, 172. - First church, Dismissions from. C14: 149. Rumford, Count. C9 pt. 2:11. Rumford, N. H., records. B9: 158. Russell, John Lewis. C12: 163. Russell, William. C12:229. Russell family. C16: 110, 171. Safford, J. O. C20: 81. St. George's banks. **B4**: 153. Subscribers to bell, 1741.

**C2**: 258.

- Salem, Origin of. C19: 158. Salem Neck. C2: 3; C20: - Historical events, 1626-59. 1878. **C15**: 312.
- Commemoration of landing of Endicott. C15: 101.
- "Old planters." C1: 97, Custom House. C10 pt. 145, 185.
- town records, **C9** pt. 1:5.
- grants, 1634-1708. **C4**: Harbor. 219, 263; C6: 175, 198. — quarantine. B14:1.
- Method of allotments of Births, land. C19: 167.
- Some old estates between Dean and Beckford Sts. C16: 37.
- first houses. B1: 37, 53, Baptisms. 73, 129, 145; **B2**: 33, 49.
- houses in 1793. C6: 93.
- Houses of Higginson, Skelton, Williams and Peters. C8: 250.
- Essex St., Pavement, 1792. C7: 36.
- scenery, Historical sketches of. **C2**: 2.
- common. **C4**: 2, 76, 129, 263.
- common fields. C19: 241.
- meadows, etc. C20: 52. Marriages in South society,
- Great pasture. C2: 7; C20: 161.
- North fields. C2:5.

- Neck field meeting. P3: 278; **BlO**: 125; **Bl2**: 98.
- Neck, Forts on. C5 : 255.
- 1:58.
- 1634-59. Custom House Records, 1763-76. **C2**: 169.
  - **B2**: 129.
- 89, 118, 181; C5: 166, Port of. C10 pt. 1: 52.

  - marriages deaths. C1: 83, 113, 200; **C2**: 42, 93, 148, 255, 297; **C3**: 11, 95, 142, 192, 283; C4: 48.
  - C22: 241; **C23**: 1, 81, 161, 241.
- Brick buildings. C1: 55. Baptisms, First church. **C6**: 227, 237; **C7**: 12, 84, 119, 168, 221, 262; **C8**: 10, 75, 150, 205.
  - Deaths, 1781-1836. pt. 2:91.
  - Deaths, East C14: 129, 224, 286; C15: 86; C16: 18, 191; C18:73, 129, 206; C19: 18, 91, 176; **C20**: 209.
  - 1779-1814. **C19**: 116.
  - and Charlestown, Marriages, etc. **C7**: 24.

Salem, First church. P1:256; Salem Press. C27: 183; building, Re-C2: 145; Restoration. C7; 116; Letter, 1734. — church, C4: 73; Records, 1629-

- North church. C7: 68.

- Methodism in. C26: 275.

- clergymen, time of revolu- - Baptisms, 1689-. tion. P2:121.

113.

— city seal. **C8**: 3.

- water works. C2: 105; C6: 43.

- reservoir. **C8**: 118.

Salem Athenæum. See Philobrarv.

Salem and Boston stage co. **B3**: 139.

Salem and Danvers aqueduct. C2: 105.

Salem and Danvers association for detection of thieves. C8:65.

Salem City mills, suit with Pickering, 1664. C8:21.

Salem female anti-slavery society. **B3**: 33.

Salem female employment society. **C16**: 166.

Salem Lyceum. C9 pt. 2: Sausages, Pea. **52.** 

See Essex Institute Press.

port on authenticity of. Salem village, condition after witchcraft trials. C1:56.

> 1692-1826. **C1**: 56.

1786. C15:70; C16:8. — Diary of Joseph Green, 1700-15. **C8**: 215; **C10** pt. 1:73.

> C16: 235, 302; C18: 34, 121.

- musical societies. C23:72, Salem zouaves. C26: 287. Salisbury. P3: 261.

> - First church, records, 1687-1805. C16: 55, 150, 208, 290; **C21**: 131.

> Salisbury Beach field meeting. P5: 62.

sophical library; Social li- Sandwich Islands, Flora of. **P5**: com. 113, 161, 233; **P6**: 105.

> Santhals of Bengal. B19:95. Saugus, Sketches of. C18: 241.

> — field meeting. P2: 387; **P6**: 28; **B13**: 152.

> Saugus, East, field-meeting. P4:43.

> Saugus Centre. Buryingground, Inscriptions. **C25**: 60, 274.

Saugus female seminary. C19: 77.

Salem light infantry. C26: Saugus River, Historical rambles along. C25: 241.

> **B3**: 74. Savage family. C6: 160.

99; **B21**: 1.

Schools and school-teachers of Shrubs and trees of Essex Co. Salem, 1803-16. C7:241. **B11**: 72. Shurtleff, Charles Attwood. Scouring wool. B18: 1. C7: 259. Scrooby, England. B1: 150. Sea-water. **B10**: 153. Shute, Rev. Daniel, Journal. Seals. **P5**: com. 3. 1758. C12: 182. Seeds, Dissemination of. Silk of spiders. P5: com. 51. B13: 121. Silliman, Benjamin. C7: 261. Selish myths. **B15**: 23. Silsbee, Mrs. R. A. Separatists and puritans. C4: 199. Silsbee, Rev. Wm. 145. C27 : Servant's indenture. C1: 14. 201. Sewall, Judge Samuel. C7: Silsbee family. C17: 257. Silurus. **B22**: 56. Skelton, Rev. Samuel. C13: Sewall, Stephen. C3: 1. Sexton's account book. C15: 143. Skelton house. C8: 255. Shark, extraordinary. Slavery in Essex Co. C7: 37, An B16: 47. 73. - in Mass. **C24**: 81. Shell heaps. **B4**: 122. — Ipswich. **B14**: 158. - See also Salem Female — Pine Grove. **B15**: 86. Anti-slavery society. Shells. **B3**: 113. Small-pox, Inoculation - collected at Swampscott, **B12** : 144. Lynn, etc. P1: 25. Snail. **B3**: 114. **P2**: 187. - of Salem. Snakes, Egg tooth of. P2: Ship Rock field-meeting. P2: 28. 197; **P3**: 191; **P4**: 54; Social library, Salem. **B3**: 117; **B11**: 143. 140; **C9** pt. 2:5. Shipbuilding, Salem. C6:136, Sodalite. **P4**: com. 3; **B21**: 171, 226, 252; **C7**: 207. Ships. Frigate Essex. B2: Songs, Two naval. B20:84. 73. Sound. B7: 28. Shorthand, History of. C14: South Carolina, Phosphate 1. beds. **B3** : 55. B10: 53; B18: South Danvers. See Peabody. Shrimps.

Southward family. C14:77

Sparhawk family. C25: 30, 119, 281; **C26**: 51, 123; **C27** : 149. Special providences, by Rev. C17: 329. G. Curwen. Speech. **B7**: 28. Spencer, Thomas. C14:271. Spiders. P5: com. 51. — Cobwebs. **B9**: 67. - Flying. **B3**; 17. — of Essex Co. **B4**: 17. Springfield, Mass., Birds of. P4: com. 48. Stage-coaches. C11: 38. - Boston and Salem. **B3**: 139. Stenography. See Shorthand. Stileman, Elias. C2: 163. Stimpson, William. B4: 85. Stone Implements. **B5**:111; R15: 137. Stone knives. B5: 80. Story, Augustus. C20: 115. Straw (game). B17: 114. Sullivan, H. D. **C27**: 203. Sun, Eclipse of 1878. B11: 58. Suntaug Lake. **B5**: 118, 127. Superstitions, Swedish. **B15**: 1. Swampscott **P3**; 251; **B2**: 106, 116. Swedish **B15**: 1. Symmes, William. C4: 193.

Tachyglossa hystrix. B9:111. Tanning. **B2**: 172. Tappan, Lewis N. C17: 325. Teiidæ. **B19**: 1. Telephone. **B9**: 21. Temperance organizations in Salem. **B1**: 113. Tennessee, Archæology B10: 72. Texas, Flora of. **B10**: 86. - Reptiles, etc. **B19**: 119. Thanksgiving day. **B4**: 2. Thomas, Isaiah. Almanacs. C12: 243. Thomas, R. B., Almanacs. **C12**: 246. Thomas, William, Memoranda by, 1768-81. **C14**: 257. Thoreau, H. D. **C22**: 53. Thysanoptera. B22: 24. Ticonderoga expedition, 1758, Rea's journal. C18:81, 177. Tilley, John. **C1**: 188. Time, Determination of. B10: 40. Toppan's process for scouring wool. **B18**: 1. Topsfield boundary, 1691. C5: 158. Surnames, Origin of. **B4**: 162. — caucus of 1808. **C19**: 226. field-meeting. — in the revolution. C22: 297. Swasey, Charles W. C7: 257. — church records. C24: 181. superstitions, etc. — Geology of. P3:49. - field-meeting. P3:10; P6:

45; **B6**: 116; **B16**: 109.

Tornado. P4:133. - Wenham. **B3**: 81. Townsend family. C19: 269; C20: 37. Trade, Old channels of. B2: 145. See also Commerce. Trask, Thomas. **C6**: 130. Trask, William. C1: 193. Trask house, Salem. B3: 126. Travel, Old modes of. C11: 19. — Perils of, in 1790. **C2**: 100. - to the West in 1817. C8: - Civil war, Salem Light In-

226.

**B5**: 6.

Treadwell, Lucy. C7: 256. Trees, Salem, 1859, varieties of. C1: 47.

— in winter. **B13**: 38.

- of Essex, Clinton, and Franklin Co., N. Y. B13:

- and shrubs of Essex Co. B11:72.

Tucker, Ichabod. C4: 280. Tucker, Capt. John. B1: 3. Turner, Christopher. C6:137. Turtles, Geographic. **B22**: 70.

- Trunk, B18: 87. Type-setting machine. P4:81.

U. S., Old French war, Cleaveland's journal. C12:85, 179; C13: 53; Shute's journal. **C12**: 132.

U. S. Revolution, Condition of troops, 1782. C1: 13; Writs of assistance. C2: 169; Journal of Capt. Page, 1779. C4: 241; C5: 1; Craft's journal. C6: 194; Letters and other documents. C14: 233; Topsfield in the revolution. **C22**: 297; Payroll of Capt. Dodge's Co. C24: 157; Foot's reminiscences. C26: 90.

fantry in. **C26**: 288.

Travelling in U. S., 1822. — Constitution, Massachusetts convention. C4: 193.

> - Centennial exhibition. B9: 1.

Upton, James. C16: 81. Upton family. C7: 247.

Venus, Transit of. **B4**: 57. Veren, Hilliard. C2: 165. Very, Jones. **B12**: 72; **B13**:

Very family. C1: 116; C2:

Victoria regia. P1: 81.

Voice. B7: 28.

Voyage around Cape of Good Hope, 1786. B1: 3.

Voyages. See names of ships and countries.

Wabash River fort. B3: 148. Wade, Thomas. **C2**: 218.

Wadsworth, Rev. Benjamin. Wenham Lake field meeting. C1: 63. Wakefield field meeting. B1: Ward, George Atkinson. C7: Ward, Nathaniel. C2: 206; **C6**: 169. Ward family. C5: 207; C16; 180. Warren, A. W. **B21**: 191. Washington, George, Portrait. C16: 161. Washington, Mt., signal station. **B10**: 146. — Meteorology of. B4: 29. Washington rangers. C6: 202. Water, Sea. **B10**: 153. Waters, R. P. **B20**: 174. Webb, Samuel. C7: 258. Webb family. **C16**: 213. Weeds of Essex Co. **B15**: Wenham, Town records. C6: 47; **C19**: 105; **C20**: 79, 138. — Epitaphs. **C20**: 232, 297;

C24: 72. - Inscriptions from old Fair-

field burial ground. C16: 69. - tornado. **B3**: 81.

- field, meeting. **P2**: 209. 377; **B1**: 97.

Wenham Lake. **C6**: 141; **C25**: 78.

— Fishes of. **B3**: 88.

> HIST. COLL. XXVII

**B3**: 77, 81; **B14**: 58.

West Indies, Reptiles and batrachians. B19: 1.

West Newbury field meeting. **B6**: 125; **B10**: 131.

West Peabody field meeting. **B15**: 135.

Weston, W. L. **B21**: 192. Whales. P6: com. 121.

Wheatland, Mary Eddy. C7: 255.

Wheatland, Richard H. C6: 122.

White, Daniel A. C4: 104; C6: 1, 49.

White Mt. excursion. 151.

White Mt. field meeting. B10: 145.

Whittaker. Rev. Nathaniel. P2: 128.

Wigwam Rock. B3: 129.

Williams, Roger, house. B2: 55 ; **C8** : 257 ; **C25** : 162.

Willows field meeting. B12: 98.

Wills, Extracts from, 1640-91. **C1**: 3, 48, 91, 143, 181; **C2**: 13, 67, 123, 177, 230, 273; **C3**: 48, 61, 106, 188, 228; **C4**: 20, 62, 112, 169, 233, 282; **C5**: 42, 91, 140, 192.

Winsley, Ann, Inventory of. C7: 71.

Winsor, F. **B21**: 193.

16

Winthrop, John, Commemoration of arrival of. C17: Roger.

198. Wood, Lemu

Was he first governor of Mass.? C2: 226; C5: 78; C8: 96.

Winter, Trees in. **B13**: 38. Winter field meeting. **B13**: 35; **B14**: 58.

Witchcraft (by G. F. Chever). **C2**: 21, 78, 133, 185, 237, 261; **C3**: 17, 67, 111.

Life, etc., of Rev. Parris.P2: 49.

- Trial of Jacobs. C2: 49. Zoölogy, Progress, 1834-84.
- Prosecution of Pudeator.C4: 37, 49, 142.
- Letter of William Phips. **C9** pt. 2: 86.
- Order of Queen Mary. C9 pt. 2: 89.
- Rebecca Nurse. **C23**: 151, 201.
- trials, Papers relating to. C8: 17.
- See also, Salem village.

Witchhouse. See Williams, Roger.

Wood, Lemuel, Journal, 1759.

C19: 61, 143, 183; C20: 156, 198, 289; C21: 63.

Woodbury, John. C1: 150. Woodbury, William. C1: 151.

Woodbury family. C24: 1.

Worms of genus nais. B5:

Writs of assistance. C2: 169.

Zoölogy, Progress, 1834–84. **B16**: 113.

- Marine fauna of Eastport, Me. B3: 2.
- See also, Birds; Conchology; Infusoria; Invertebrata; Mammals; Ornithorhynchus; Polyzoa; Seals; Tachyglossa; Whales, etc.

Zuñi, Summer ceremonials at. **B22**: 89.

# INDEX OF NAMES.

Abbott, \$9, 142.
Abort, \$7,
Adams, 24, 65, 66, 73, 77,
113, 117, 183.
Agassiz, 151.
Alcott, 94.
Alderson, 150.
Allen, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36,
37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44,
45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52,
53, 54, 140, 142, 143, 164,
195.
Alley, 34, 55, 57.
Alling, 46, 162.
Alling, 46, 162.
Alling, 62.
Allorot, 185.
Andrew, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8,
9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16,
17, 18, 19, 28, 21, 22, 23, 24,
25, 26, 37, 27, 29, 80.
Andrews, 42, 43, 72, 86, 90,
91, 92.
Appleton, 88, 164.
Archer, 193.
Ashcroft, 34.
Aspinwall, 153, 154, 155.
Atherson, 57.
Attwood, 159.
Austin, 35.
Averill, 94.
Avery, 184, 189, 154.

Babson. 41.
Bacheller, 56.
Bacon. 117.
Badcock. 139.
Barlger. 87.
Balcock. 139.
Barlger. 87.
Balch. 200.
Baldwin, 63, 146.
Ball. 57
Ballou, 116. 120.
Banks. 5, 6. 7, 18, 18.
Barker. 103, 121. 198.
Barnard. 44, 74, 75.
Barnes. 59, 63, 80, 81. 93, 83, 84, 110, 139, 160, 166.

Barnett, 157. Baron, 190. Barr, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148. Barrett. 33, 57. Barry, 200. Bartholomew, 30. Bartlett, 153. Bartol, 153, 153. Barton, 57, 187, 188. Bascom, 157. Batchelder, 46, 108, 110, 119, 120. Bateman. 139. Baxter, 43, 44, 45. Bayley, 139. Bean, 57. Beckford, 57. Beecher, 199. Bell. 40. Bellows, 155, 156, 157. Bennett. 36, 44, 48. Bertie, 53. Bigelow, 18. Birds, 14. Bixby, 100, 118. Black, 48, 83. Blackader, 105. Blaisdell, 65. Blake, 203. Blinman. 50. Blood, 164. Blue, 139. Bly, 106. Boardman, 195. Bodwell, 112, 122. Bowditch, 142. Bowen, 154, 155. Bowers, 112. Bradley, 155. Bradstreet, 65, 116. Bradstreete, 48, 108. Brady, 55. Breed, 57. Brickett. 194. Bridge, 57. Briges, 139. Broad, 139.

Brookhouse, 193.
Brown, 27, 28, 35, 46, 55, 90, 99, 115, 152, 157.
Browne, 10, 30.
Bullock, 139, 140.
Burnham, 41, 42, 43, 110, 119.
Burne, 5. 139.
Burnill, 55.
Bushnell, 184.
Buswell, 79, 94, 96, 97.
Butman, 33, 35, 37, 64, 80, 96, 97.
Butterfield, 30, 58.
Byle, 150.
Byron, 150.

Cady, 177.
Calf, 46.
Calhoun, 161.
Calvert, 54.
Campbell, 57, 165, 166, 167.
Carleton, 103, 128, 127.
Carlyle, 202.
Carrico, 36, 44.
Carriel, 139.
Carroll, 158.
Catter, 37, 156.
Cary, 151.
Cate, 58.
Caukins, 50.
Cavendish, 34.
Chadwick, 121.
Challis, 139.
Chandler, 164.
Chapman, 79, 119, 119.
Chase, 55, 58.
Chever, 35, 158, 179.
Cheny, 53.
Chet, 56.
Chittenton, 37.
Chute, 61, 62.
Cirrer, 145.
Clark, 36, 81, 113, 138, 201.
Clarke, 2, 72, 115.
Clerves, 33, 46, 47.
Clements, 35.
Cleveland, 164.
Cleveland, 164.
Cleveland, 164.
Cleveland, 164.

(233)

Clough, 68.

Coats, 57.
Cobb, 150.
Codman, 150, 151.
Codman, 24, 158.
Cogswell, 29.
Colt. 41.
Colburn, 36.
Cole, 36, 142, 188, 189, 190, 191.
Collamore, 29.
Collins, 42, 58, 138.
Colman, 62.
Combe, 138.
Comme, 138.
Commey, 3, 158.
Conant, 64. 185, 193, 200.
Cook, 102, 139.
Coram. 47.
Corcoran, 208.
Costello, 147.
Cout, 139.
Cowen, 177.
Cox, 56, 139, 146.
Crabbe, 192.
Crane, 62.
Critchet, 32.
Cromwell, 134, 136.
Cross, 89, 180.
Cumminga, 96, 116, 119.
Currier, 37, 55.
Curtis, 151, 192.
Curwen, 123. 148, 164.
Cushing, 3, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 164.
Cyer, 188.

Dacey, 121, 122,
Dale, 110, 160,
Dana, 151, 158,
Danvers, 53,
Darling, 66.
Davenport, 151,
Davis, 34, 72, 98, 139, 191,
Day, 41,
Dean, 145,
Decatur, 52,
Delaven, 163,
Delleware, 31,
Dennis, 45, 188, 139,
Derby, 193,
Dexter, 42,
Dickinson, 101,
Dimond, 139,
Dixwell, 151,
Dixy, 48,
Dod, 139,
Dodge, 33, 34, 38, 45, 199,
200,
Dollof, 110, 111, 119,
Domville, 158,
Donaldson, 187,
Dorman, 89, 89, 91, 92, 93,
94, 122,
D'Ossoli, 27,
Dow, 55, 56, 57,
Dresser, 60, 64, 80, 101, 102,
Drew, 58,
Drown, 56,
Drurys, 150,
Duncklee, 177.

Dunne, 149.

Durant, 55. Dwight, 201, 202. Dwinnell, 180. Dwinnells, 91.

Earle, 161.
Eaton. 36, 78, 174, 177.
Edgerly, 40.
Ellenwood. 177.
Ellerson, 138.
Ellingwood, 46.
Elliot, 18, 19.
Elliott, 44.
Ellis, 35, 201.
Ellison, 141.
Emerson, 71, 114.
Emery, 108.
Emmerton, 171.
Endecott, 185.
Endicott, 186.
Epps, 32.
Errington, 30.
Estney, 111.
Everett, 56.
Eveton, 139.

Fabens, 145. Fairfield, 138. Falls, 57. Fariey, 107. Farnaworth, 27, 28. Felton, 151, 179. Ferris, 37. ffoot, 48. ffriend. 48. Finley, 162. Fisk, 37, 146. Fitts, 161. Fitz, 151. Fletcher, 111. Flint, 27, 30, 37, 47. Floyd, 32 Follen, 202. Ford, 44, 45 Forsyth, 162. Foster, 32, 45, 91, 100, 125, 142. Fowler, 69, 188. Fox, 157. Foye, 139. Frazier, 98. Freeman, 138, 149. Friend, 66. friend, 49. Frink. 155. Frothingham, 151. Frye, 115. Fuller, 2, 27, 56, 174, 189.

Gage, 90. Gager, 51, 59. Gale, 58, 145. Galley, 48. Galloup, 34, 35, 36. Galloupe, 31, 34, 37, 191, 192. Galloway, 64. Gammell, 94. Ganfield, 173.

Gardner, 8, 28, 57, 87, 153, 158, 188, 192, 193.
Garney, 139.
Garrison, 5, 16.
Gay, 18\*, 190, 191.
Gedner, 171.
Geer, 51.
Gerrish, 37, 39.
Glag, 197 Gigg, 127. Giles, 156. Gillis, 198 Gilman, 104 Goddard, 151. Goddard, 181. Goldthwaite. 40. Goodale, 175, 177, 178. Goodine, 34, 147. Gooding, 139. Goodridge, 98, 99, 103. Gordon, 56, 161. Gorton, 41. Gould, 73, 92, 98, 99, 100, 119. 119. Gover, 145. Gratton, 28. Grant, 156. Grass, 146. Graves, 198, Gray, 151. Green, 139. Grew, 151. Griffin, 43. Grover, 48. Groves, 46. Grush, 36. Guilford, 178. Gunnison, 89, 90. Gurley, 107, 109.

Haddock, 194.
Hale, 4, 9, 64, 84, 85, 86, 87, 105, 113, 118, 155.
Hall, 57.
Halley, 145.
Hammond, 27, 155.
Hardng, 164.
Hardy, 67, 195.
Harlow, 36.
Harriman, 66, 101.
Harris, 55, 102, 163, 192.
Harrison, 28, 29.
Hartshorn, 177.
Haskell, 36, 41, 55, 56.
Haskett, 195.
Hathore, 175, 178, 185.
Hawkes, 56, 57.
Hayes, 116.
Haynes, 34.
Haywari, 102.
Hazen, 60, 61, 64, 65, 68, 69, 80, 80.
Harrison, 27, 28.
Heiers, 181.
Higginson, 27, 28, 29, 153, 154, 183.

Hillard, 24.
Hillat, 71.
Hinds, 139.
Hitchcock, 157.
Hobart, 70, 71.
Hocknell, 59.
Hodgen, 138.
Hodges, 145, 164.
Holmes, 151.
Holt, 57.
Holton, 178.
Homes, 154.
Hood, 57, 89, 90. 28, 110, 114.
Hooker, 4.
Hooper, 181, 203.
Hopkins, 164.
Hoemer, 155.
Howe, 60, 79, 86, 96, 106, 156.
Howlett, 68.
Hoyt, 38, 45.
Humphreys, 16, 51, 66.
Humt, 126.
Hurt, 187.
Hyer, 88, 39.

Ingalls, 41, 56, 57. Ingersoll. 138. Ingham, 189. Irwin, 29. Ives, 40.

Jackson, 91, 92, 166, 167.
Jacob, 55, 58.
Janes, 88. 89, 106.
Jaques, 114.
Jarvis, 165.
Jay, 134.
Jayne, 58. 159.
Jeffries, 56.
Jensen, 199, 200, 201.
Jennison, 155.
Jepherson, 161.
Jewett, 60, 61, 64.
Joans, 49.
Johnson, 58, 113, 117.
Jones, 27, 28, 55, 57, 58, 158.

Keies, 96.
Keileran, 164.
Kelly, 58.
Kendall, 94.
Kennah, 55. 56.
Kennedy, 139, 169.
Kennett, 114.
Kent. 145.
Keyes, 81.
Kilburn, 74.
Kilbam, 82.
Killam, 60, 62, 63, 72, 73, 83, 101, 106.
Kimball. 76, 88, 117, 120.
King, 141.
Kingsford, 56.
Kingrey, 63.

Kneass, 160. Kneedler, 161. Knight, 58, 115.

Lackey, 58.
Lake, 87, 192.
Lamb. 163.
Lambert, 85.
Lander, 139.
Lang, 194.
Larabee, 40.
Larabee, 40.
Larrabee, 139.
Larkin, 200.
Larrabee, 185.
Lechmere, 149, 150.
Lec. 31, 32, 33, 38, 52, 53, 203.
Leck, 185.
Lefavour, 81, 44.
Leslie, 125, 126.
Lewis, 39, 55, 191.
Lincoln, 13, 26.
Lindall, 196
Livermore, 201.
Livingston, 160.
Locke, 39.
Long, 102.
Lord, 33, 87.
Loring, 5, 6, 11.
Love, 97.
Lowe, 94, 87, 88.
Lurvey, 46.
Lynd, 123, 183.
Lynd, 160.

Maak, 40.

McCann, 189.

McCann, 189.

McCann, 189.

McCann, 189.

McCanniel, 139.

McIntre, 39.

McKenzie, 87.

McKinstry, 166, 168.

McMaster, 150.

Main, 139.

Maloon, 38.

Mansfield, 55, 57, 58.

Marden, 67, 70, 71, 72.

Martin, 58, 114, 153.

Marvin, 37.

Maarvin, 37.

Mason, 192.

Masury, 64, 66, 67, 201.

Mathews, 93, 94.

Mynard, 37.

Meara, 42.

Metriam, 200.

Merritt, 58.

Mersay, 121.

Mesaer, 142.

Metcalf, 114, 115, 116.

Micklefose, 138.

Midleton, 139.

Midleton, 139.

Millett, 145.

Millett, 145.

Millett, 145.

Millett, 145.

Monges, 188.
Monles, 40.
Monles, 40.
Monroe, 58.
Mor, 142.
More, 57.
Morgin, 142.
Morong, 34.
Morse, 55, 73, 114.
Mortimer, 109.
Moulton, 55.
Mudge, 55. 58, 154.
Mullet, 188.
Murphy, 34, 57.
Murray, 47.
Murray, 47.
Mussey, 177.

Nason. 4.
Neal, 56.
Necched, 188.
Nelson, 66. 67.
Newhall, 56, 57, 58, 142, 201.
Nichols. 39, 57, 162, 173, 174,
175, 179, 181.
Nick, 188, 189.
Norus, 85.
Norman, 48.
Norus, 147.
Norton, 48, 151, 183.
Nott, 163.
Noyes, 123.
Nurse, 73.
Nye, 88.

Obear, 35.
Ober, 32, 45.
Ober, 32, 45.
Obrian, 188.
Odell, 36.
Ogden, 151.
Oliver, 29, 58, 115.
O'Neal, 56.
O'rehard, 48.
Orcutt, 55, 56.
Orne, 168
Oaborne, 83, 171, 172.
Osgood, 36.
Otta, 67.

Palfray, 140, 141.
Palmer, 102.
Parke, 51.
Parker, 57, 180, 201.
Parmin-ter, 48.
Parsons, 138.
Passmore, 158.
Patch, 46.
Patten, 114, 115, 116.
Payne, 56.
Payson, 111, 112.
Peabody, 39, 77, 78, 79, 80, 87, 89, 93, 97, 103, 104, 105, 108, 107, 108, 109, 115, 119, 121, 150, 175.
Peach, 42.
Penney, 168.
Pepperrell, 167.
Perkins, 38, 43, 43, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 78, 90, 112, 113, 116, 151.

Perley, 59, 60, 63, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73, 75, 79, 80, 81, 83, 83, 84, 85, 89, 90, 91, 92, 98, 98, 102, 104, 104, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116. Pester, 172. Phelps, 165. Phillips, 5. 16, 18, 172. Phippen, 145. Pickard, 38, 98, 108. Pickering, 27, 80, 145, 151, 184, 185, 200. Pickman, 194, 195. Pierce, 27, 28, 38, 56, 174. Pingree, 114. Pinkham, 76. Pinknsm, 76. Pittworth, 48. Poignaud, 153. Pollitz, 150. Poor, 121, 123. Pope, 58, 180. Porter, 46, 99, 108, 153, 157, 175, 193. 198. Potter. 116. Pratt, 56. Pravy, 142. Prescott, 157. Preston, 81, 44, 121, 129, 178, 181. Price, 31, 86, 88. Prichard. 81, 82 Prince. 32, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181. Pulsifer, 43. Putnam. 111, 112, 134, 163, 171, 172, 174, 177, 178, 181,

#### Quincy, 119.

Raddin, 57. Rand, 57. Randall, 99. Ransom, 163. Rathbone, 162, 163. Rawlins, 195. Rayment, 200. Rea, 172, 175, 179. Read, 163. Reddin, 178. Reddington, 177. Redfield. 138. Reding. 178. Redington, 118. Redmond, 196. Reed, 43. Reeder, 165. Reese, 138. Reynor, 114. Rhodes, 55, 56. Rice, 152. Rich, 55. Richards, 67. Richardson, 33, 47, 57, 193. Riedleston, 150. Roach, 58. Robinson, 58, 111, 128, 165, 173. Roby, 177. Rogers, 58. 84, 139, 175. Rollins, 176.

Ropes, 123, 141, 168, 164 799, 196, 197, 198. Rose, 89, 51, 138. Ross, 191, 192. Roy, 53. Ruck, 29. Ruée, 87, 48. Russ, 92, 98. Russell, 41, 56, 109, 149, 150,

151, 202,

8t. John, 58. Salter, 139.

Sanders, 52 Sanford, 163. Sargent, 55. Sargent, 55.
Saunders, 194, 195.
Savage. 27. 28, 29, 77, 79, 80, 91, 113. 114.
Savery , 138.
Sawyer, 65, 139.
Sayward. 98.
Sayt 99, 101 Scott, 29, 191. Searle, 154, 181. Secomb, 177. Sessions, 84. Severance, 36. Shakspeare, 10. Shaw, 55, 139, Shebbease, 150, Shelton, 151. Sherman, 55, 68. Shillaber, 146. Sibley, 49. Silliman, 162. Sillsbee, 164, 195, 199, 201, Simmon, 135. 8immons, 91, 109. Skinner, 56. Small, 34. Smith, 32, 36, 40, 46, 56, 57, 58, 88, 90, 121, 138, 139, 145, 158, 162, 192. Southwick, 139 Sparhawk, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 168, 167, 168, 169, 177. Spaulding, 39. Speed, 156. Spiller, 97, 105, 106, 107. Spinney, 57. Spofford, 60. 76, 77, 78, 82, 106, 118. 120, 121, 123. 105, 118. 120, 122, 1 Spooner. 165. Spront, 128. 158. Standish, 48. Standley. 39, 46. Stank, 70. Starkey. 162. Steinbrimmer, 165.

Stephens, 44. Stevens, 73. 77, 81, 99, 109

Stickney, 102, 103, 104, 110.

Stokes, 160. Stone, 1, 27, 32, 46, 55, 58,

Stiles, 80, 91, 96, 105,

121.

166, 196.

Strangeway, 199. Strout, 114. Stuart, 111, 154. Sturgis, 151. Sturtevant, 87, Sullivan, 72, 139, 208. Sulmner, 14, 16, 17, 20, 23. Swan, 60. Sweetser, 57. Symmes, 28, 29. Symonds, 47, 58, 84, 105, 176.

Talcott, 163. Tappan, 153, 154, 155. Tarbox, 55, 56. Tasker, 45. Tate, 147. Taylor, 26, 56. Tennyson, 34. Tewksbury, 33 Thomas, 40. Thompson, 58. Thomson, 184. Thorndike, 83. Thruston, 149. Thurston, 61. Ticknor. 2. Tidde, 67 Tilton, 44, Tittle, 46. Todd, 63. Торрап, 154. Town, 173. Towne, 86, 94, 105, 114. Townsend, 163. Trask. 36, 38, 172. Trefry. 43. Tuck. 33, 46. Tucker, 162, 189, 191. Turner, 147. Tuthill, 29. Tutt, 56. Twombly, 85. Tyler, 77, 78, 103, 104, 110, 111, 121. Tyrel, 142.

Upham, 172, 184. Upton, 179. Usher, 57.

Valpey, 57. Vanuxem, 158. Vennard. 57. Veren, 49. Vinal. 138. Vose, 4, 9.

Walden, 57. Walker, 28, 33. 34, 56. Wallingford, 65, 66. Walton, 48. Ward, 139, 164. Warren, 74, 75, 161, 171. Warton, 53. Warwick, 123. Waters, 34. Wateon, 27, 80, 84, 85, 87.

## INDEX OF NAMES.

Webb, 45, 188.
Webber, 36.
Welch, 188.
Wellman, 145.
Wella, 4, 9.
West, 164. 192, 198.
Weston, 39.
Wetmore, 164.
Wheelock, 156.
Wheelwright, 150.
Whipnle, 39, 36, 173, 198.
Whit. 105, 188, 189, 159, 164, 193.
Whis. 105, 188, 189, 159, 164, 193.
Whis. 194.
Witter, 22, 168.
Wk ttler, 22, 168.

Wiatt, 45.
Wiggin, 34.
Wiggins, 154.
Wigglesworth, 151, 154.
Widger, 166.
Wildes, 80, 116.
Wilkins, 37, 40, 131, 197.
Williams, 74, 138.
Williams, 74, 138.
Williams, 189, 180.
Wilson, 189, 19, 36, 102, 165.
Winchester, 156.
Winchester, 156.
Word, 52, 63, 69, 70, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 191, 108, 109, 110, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119.

Woodberry, 185. Woodbury, 34, 36, 46, 56, 110, 184. Woodhouse, 149, 150. Worthen, 34. Wright, 64, 191. Wurts, 158. Wyatt, 100, 177. Wykeham, 149. Wyman, 73.

Youns, 139.

Zimmerman, 165.





# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

JAN., FEB. AND MARCH, 1891.

VOLUME XXVIII

SALEM, MASS.
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
1891.



### HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. XXVIII. Jan., Feb., Mar., 1891. Nos. 1, 2, 3.

#### THE DWELLINGS OF BOXFORD.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

(Continued from page 122, Vol. xxvII.)

81a.

ABRAHAM Tyler's third son was Jacob, a twin with Elizabeth, who was born at this house February 17, 1770. He married Lavinia ———, and after the birth of his first child in 1795, removed to Concord, N. H., where he remained until about 1847, when he settled in the West parish of Rowley, Mass., which was afterward taken from Rowley and incorporated as the town of Georgetown. He died there September 11, 1865, at the age of ninety-five. The present Tyler families of Georgetown are his descendants, through his son Caleb Greenleaf Tyler, who died there June 8, 1860, at the age of fifty-four, having been a prominent manufacturer.

Other children of Abraham Tyler were Molly, who married John Peabody in 1788, Priscilla, who married Benjamin Robinson in 1794, Isaac, who married Dorcas Goodridge in 1794, and Elizabeth (the second child of that name, and not the twin with Jacob), who married David Colburn, jr., in 1797.

(1)

RESIDENCE OF H. MERRITT SPOFFORD.—This house was built by Samuel Spofford about 1717. He was a son of Samuel Spofford who resided on the "old farm" on Spofford's Hill, in what is now Georgetown, was born in 1690, and married Sarah Stickney of Bradford in 1717. The house was originally built in the style that then prevailed, and so remained until a few years ago, when it was extensively repaired and modernized. They had five children, the oldest of whom was Bethiah, who was blind many years. They had, also, Sarah, who died of the throat distemper in 1736, aged fifteen years; Thomas who settled in Andover; Amos, who settled at No. 83; and Samuel, who lived on his father's place.

Samuel Spofford, jr., was born in 1722, and married Mary Poor of Newbury in 1752. They had six children, two by the name of Moses, who died each at the age of one month, the last one of canker; Molly, who died at the age of three years; Samuel, who resided on this place; Parker, who lived at No. 33; and Stephen, the eldest son, who resided at No. 80.

Mr. Spofford was succeeded on the homestead by his son Samuel, who died there, Feb. 12, 1846, at the age of eighty-six. He never married, but hired housekeepers, one maiden lady, Nancy Springer, serving him in that capacity many years. In 1841, he conveyed the farm to Moses Dorman, jr., to dispose of for the payment of his debts, and Mr. Dorman sold it to John Tyler of Boxford in 1844.

Mr. Spofford's nephew, Charles Arlington Spofford (son of Capt. Frederick Spofford), born at No. 80 in 1812, moved to this place about three years before Samuel's decease, and afterward lived there, buying the farm of Mr. Tyler in 1849. Mr. Spofford married Sarah Hardy, and

had two children. He died in 1883, and since that time his son H. Merritt has carried on the farm.

83.

RESIDENCE OF ISBAEL F. SPOFFORD.—The house that originally stood where Mr. Israel F. Spofford lives was doubtless built by Amos Spofford about 1754. In that year he married Abigail Pearl, from No. 259. He was born in No. 82 in 1729. They had nine children, of whom Benjamin settled in Fryeburg, Me.; Amos in Methuen; Samuel in Portland, Me., and at No. 252; Daniel in Blue Hill, Me.; and Thomas, the youngest son, on his father's place.

Thomas Spofford was born in 1767, and married Elizabeth Foster in 1791. He built the present house in 1805, on, or nearly on, the site of the old house. They had seven children, of whom Phineas settled in Beverly; Eliza was the first wife of the late Ephraim Cole, and the oldest child Aaron became his father's successor on the old place.

Capt. Aaron Spofford was born in 1793, and married Betsey Foster in 1822. Mr. Spofford was a soldier in the war of 1812, for which he received a pension. He had ten children: Mrs. Samuel Killam; Phineas, who was a captain in the Confederate army during the Rebellion, and later high sheriff of Cheraw county, S. C.; Mrs. John Hale; Aaron, who was killed in the battle of Groveton, Va., Aug. 30, 1862, while fighting in the Union army; Daniel Webster, who served in the Union Army, and now resides in Georgetown; Israel F., who resides on his father's place; and others. Capt. Spofford died in 1879, at the advanced age of eighty-six. He was succeeded on the homestead by his son Israel F., who has since resided there.

84.

The Old Adams House.— The house in which Mr. Charles A. Thwing recently died was erected by Thomas Spofford about 1702. He was a son of Samuel and Sarah (Burkbee) Spofford of Rowley, where he was born in 1679, and was the first of the name to settle in Boxford. By his wife, Bethiah Haseltine, whom he married in 1702, he had ten children. In 1716, he sold the place to his



THE OLD ADAMS HOUSE.

brother-in-law, Isaac Adams of Rowley, and removed to Lebanon, Conn. He is the ancestor of the numerous Spafards, Rev. Henry A. Spafard of Brooklyn, N. Y., being one of his descendants.

Mr. Adams probably never lived here. He died in Rowley in 1738, and in his will devised this farm to his son Isaac, who was born in Rowley in 1713. He came here to live with his mother, who died in 1775, at the age of nine-ty-one.

At the age of twenty-nine, Mr. Adams married a daughter of Dr. David Wood, and had ten or eleven children. Mr. Adams was commissioned captain of the Second company of militia in Boxford Sept. 1, 1762. The original commission is in the possession of his great-granddaughter, Miss Rebecca T. Wood of West Boxford. He served on the committees chosen to build the second meeting-house in West Boxford; and in 1780, was one of a committee of five chosen to examine the state constitution agreeably to a resolve of the General Court June 15, 1779. He was in his day one of the principal men of Boxford. served as a selectman for fourteen years; and was the representative to the legislature from 1783 to 1786, inclusive, and in 1788, five years in all. He had the good of the country at heart, and even when he had reached the age of eighty he took great interest in the affairs of Congress. Dr. Jeremiah Spofford remembered being at Mr. Adams' house about 1795, a year or two before the old gentleman's death. He described him as a man of short stature, and as wearing a small red cap, which fitted close to his head. Mr. Adams died in 1797, aged eighty-three. His wife survived him six years. His epitaph is as follows:-

"Affectionate as a husband, tender as a parent,
Useful in life, resigned in death, render his
memory dear to surviving friends.
His God sustains him in his final hour!
His final hour brings glory to his God!"

Four of Mr. Adams' sons served in the army of the Revolution, his son Isaac being one of the victims of the battle of Bunker Hill. Several of his sons settled in Rindge, N. H. Two great-grandsons are Edwin Spofford Adams, principal of a school in Brooklyn, N. Y., and

Moses Sawin Adams, Esq., a prosperous attorney in Wichita, Kansas. Mr. Adams' daughter Mary married John Tyler, and was the mother of the late Mrs. Enoch Wood.

Mr. Adams' youngest son Israel, born in 1761, married Lucinda Baxter in 1808 and resided here the remainder of his life. He died in May, 1834, and his widow went to Rindge, N. H., where she died in 1864, at the age of ninety. Mr. Adams was a selectman in 1799, 1800 and 1803. In 1811, he was one of a committee of three chosen by the town to superintend inoculation to prevent the prevalence of small-pox.

The next occupant was Isaac, a grandson of Capt. Isaac Adams and son of David. He was here as early as 1822. He was the father of Chandler Braman Adams, U. C. 1855, and of Charles Israel Adams, D. C. 1852, a lawyer in Boston, who were both born in this old mansion.

Mr. Adams also bore the title of his grandfather, that of captain. In November, 1869, he sold this place to Perry M. Jefferson of Andover, who sold to Charles H. Mears and John F. Baldwin, co-partners, of Lowell, the following month. They sold to Charles F. Winch of Wilmington in 1870, and he conveyed it to Anna E. Thwing in 1872. Mr. Thwing came from Lexington, and resided upon the farm until his death in 1889.

85.

THE SAMUEL B. CARLETON HOUSE.—The farm which was in the possession of the late Samuel B. Carleton has been in the Carleton family for several generations. Joseph Carleton, a grandson of George Carleton (who was the first settler in Boxford of that name, having come from Bradford in 1727, probably settling on this place), was born in Boxford in 1754 or 1755, married Sarah

Wood in 1780, and settled on this homestead. They had a large family.

Joseph Carleton's third child was named Leonard. He was born in 1786, married Sally Barker of Andover in 1817, and settled on this place. Here was born his son and the recent owner and occupant of this farm, the late Samuel Barker Carleton, who always resided upon the homestead.

A Carleton from this place was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill June 17, 1775.

86.

THE GRAGG HOUSE.—The small house occupied by Lawrence Fagan was the old Gragg place, having been built probably about 1771 by Reuben Gragg, who came from Rowley, his wife being Betty Carlton of Boxford. He probably resided here when he died in 1796, at the age of fifty-one.

George Porter, a resident of Boston, inherited this place from his aunts Misses Nabby and Rebecca Gragg. He sold it to John McCabe, who after living here nine or ten years sold out to Stephen Perkins in 1870. Mr. Perkins lived here till his death, when his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Kate Perkins, the present owner, bought out the other heirs, and has since made it her home. Mr. Fagan married Mrs. Perkins' sister.

87.

RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM WRIGHT. — Mr. William Wright came from Lawrence, bought a piece of very uneven sprout land near the old Fowler place, and cleared it up, building upon it a residence for himself and family in 1879. By his assiduous labor, he made the land very productive.

88.

THE FOWLER HOUSE.—The old Fowler house was owned and occupied by Nathan Kimball, son of John and Elizabeth (Chapman) Kimball, who lived at No. 90. He was born in 1706, married Sarah Goodridge (from No. 63), and died in 1784, at the age of seventy-eight.

On one of the oaken posts of this house is engraved "1712." Probably this was the date of the erection of the house, but we do not know who built it, or who occupied it before Nathan Kimball took up his residence there.

Mr. Kimball had eight children, one of whom, Nathan, jr., born in 1749, married Mary Poor of Newbury in 1770, and settled on this place. They had three children: Asa, who graduated at Brown University in 1796, and died in 1801; Stephen; and Mary (or Polly) who married Jonathan Foster, and lived at No. 92. Mrs. Kimball spent the last of her days with her daughter, Mrs. Foster.

Mr. Kimball was succeeded on the homestead by his son Stephen, who married Elizabeth Hasselton of Haverhill in 1795, and died in 1813. They had several children, one of whom, Harriet, married Samuel Fowler, who was born in Salisbury in 1792. After Mr. and Mrs. Fowler's marriage, they lived first in Bradford, then moved to this place, and made many repairs and alterations. He did quite a business here in the manufacture of shoes. He was a youthful acquaintance of Hon. Caleb Cushing, and always his fast friend. He died in 1881, at the great age of eighty-nine. His wife had preceded him to the grave about four years and a half. Among the children of Mr. Fowler are Nathan K., who resides at No. 291, and Stephen K., who has returned to the old homestead after many years' residence in Rome.

89.

RESIDENCE OF JOHN T. WOOD.—A few feet east of the residence of the late Capt. Enoch Wood was an old cellar, where stood the most ancient house in this neighborhood. It was doubtless built by Moses Tyler about 1666. He was born in Andover, probably in 1642, and was son of Job and Mary of that place, and it is thought that his father lived here in the house with Moses. Quartermaster Moses Tyler married Prudence, a daughter of George Blake (who lived at No. 242), by whom he had eight children. She died in 1689, and he afterward married Martha ——, who died in 1735, at the age of eighty-six. His son Moses lived in Andover. Mr. Tyler was living in 1712, but it is not known just when his death occurred.

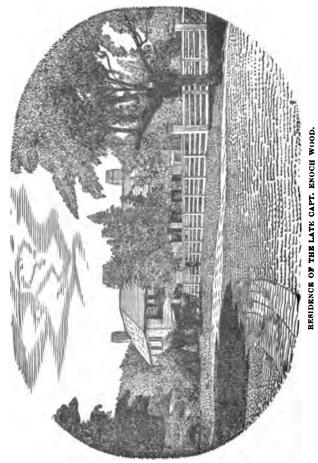
His son John was his successor on the old place. He was born here in 1669, married Anna Messenger of Boston, and was a sea-captain a long term of years. His wife died in 1746, aged sixty-nine, and he followed her suddenly in 1756, at the age of eighty-seven. They had ten children.

Capt. John Tyler built a new house where the present house stands, some little time before his death, but he always lived in the old house. He may have built this house for his son Gideon when he was married in 1748. We know no more of the old house.

Gideon Tyler lived in the new house, and, about 1775, built an addition to it, again adding to it a short time before his death. He was born in 1712, and married Mehitable Tyler in 1748, being quite a prominent man, ensign in the militia, etc. They had eight children. His wife died in 1777, and his death occurred in 1800, at the age of eighty-seven.

He was succeeded on the old place by his son John Tyler, who was born in 1751, a twin, and married in 1791 Mercy,

HIST. COLL. XXVIII 1\*



a daughter of Isaac Adams, who lived in No. 84. His daughter Mehitable married Capt. Enoch Wood, and after Mr. Tyler's death, Captain Wood retired from the sea and settled on the place, which has since been known by the Wood name. Mrs. Wood's sister, Miss Mercy Tyler, died there in 1880, at the age of eighty-seven.

Captain Wood died in 1882 at the age of eighty-four, a gentleman honored, revered and loved. His widow has recently followed him. Here was born his son Enoch Frank, a teacher, whose lovely traits of character embalm his memory.

The present occupants of the place are Captain Wood's children, John T. Wood and Rebecca T. Wood.

90.

RESIDENCE OF LUCY S. KIMBALL.—The farm on which the late Moses Kimball resided was settled in the seventeenth century. Near his house, a little to the southeast, the foundation of an old chimney was unearthed several years ago. There stood the residence of John Kimball, who settled in Boxford as early as 1669. He made his will in 1718, and it was proved in 1721. In it he gave this place to his son John, entailed to John's children. Corporal Kimball, by his wife Sarah, had seven children, two sons and five daughters.

Miss Lucy S. Kimball, the present owner, writes that the next house that was built on this place stood on the opposite side of the road, a little to the southwest.

Mr. Kimball's son John took up his residence on this farm. He was born in 1685, married Elizabeth Chapman in 1705, and had one son and six daughters. He died in 1763, aged seventy-eight.

He was succeeded on the place by his only son Nathan,

who was born in 1706, married Sarah Goodridge, from No. 63, in 1730, and had four sons and four daughters. Removing to No. 88, which house he may have built, he died in 1784, aged seventy-eight. Two of the sons died in infancy; another, Nathan, settled at No. 88.

The other son, Moses Kimball, succeeded his father on He was born in 1740, married Rebecca Poor of Newbury, and in 1766 built this house. He had two sons and two daughters. He served in the Revolution, and when away on an expedition his boys were engaged in making a sled for their steers. The large elm tree now standing in the dooryard was then small, and the boys began to cut it down, thinking it would make a fine neb for their sled. But they were discovered by their mother and the chopping was stopped just in season to save the life of Mr. Kimball died in 1795, and his widow married, secondly, John Runnells of Bradford, and died in 1821. Mr. Kimball's son Samuel, the first child born in this house, his birth occurring Jan. 18, 1767, built a house at No. 92 in 1794, lived there a few years, then removed to that part of Bradford which is now Groveland, and as long as his brother John lived always spent his birthday at the old place.

The other son, John Kimball, born in 1769, settled on the old place, which his father deeded to him in 1792. He married Ruth Eastman of Haverhill, N. H., in 1792, and died in 1850, at the age of eighty. He had two sons and six daughters.

The eldest son Moses, born in 1798, succeeded his father on the homestead and married Mary Stone, daughter of Rev. Peter Eaton in 1833. She died in 1846, and he in 1879, at the age of eighty-one. Their only child, Miss Lucy Stone Kimball, has since resided upon the place.

91.

JONATHAN FOSTER CELLAR.—An old cellar was unearthed a few years ago a short distance west of the residence of Mrs. J. Edwards Foster (No. 92). The house that stood here was built in 1730 by Jonathan Foster on his return from Haverhill, where he had been living. He was a son of Jonathan Foster, and was born in Boxford in 1694. The walls of the old house were filled in with bricks, and some of the windows were of diamond-shaped panes, set in lead. Mr. Foster married Hannah Peabody and had five children.

His son Jonathan, born in Haverhill in 1727, married Rebecca Dorman from No. 119, and settled here on the old place. Another son Richard lived at No. 156. Jonathan (jr.) was in the French and Indian war of 1759 in the company of Capt. Israel Herrick of Boxford. His journal kept on the expedition to Canada is in the possession of Mrs. M. F. Howe of Methuen. Mrs. Foster died in 1794, at the age of sixty-one, and the following is her epitaph:

"Beneath this stone rests the mortal part
Of her who once delighted every heart
How good she was and what her virtues were
Her guardian angel can alone declare
The friend that now this little tribute pays
Too exquisitely feels to speak her praise."

Captain Foster lived here till the house was considered unsafe, and then resided with his eldest son Israel Foster in No. 93, where he died in 1813, at the age of eighty-five. He had six children, Israel, who lived at No. 93; Charles, who lived in Andover; Betsey; Amasa, who settled in Weare, N. H.; Jonathan, who lived at No. 92; and Phineas, who was a merchant, having settled in Boston in 1805.

The house remained uninhabited for some time, and was taken down in 1814 or 1815.

This farm is said to have been at some time in the possession of Zebadiah Foster.

92.

RESIDENCE OF Mrs. SUSAN R. FOSTER.—Where the late Jonathan Edwards Foster resided stood a house built by Samuel Kimball in 1794. It was owned and occupied by Jonathan Foster in 1800, and was burned on Wednesday night, November 27, 1811. The present house was built by Mr. Foster the following year. He was born in 1774, being the son of Jonathan Foster, who lived in No. 91, and married Mary Kimball, from No. 88, in 1800. She died in 1854, and he in 1856, at the age of eightytwo. They had six children.

Mr. Foster was succeeded on the place by his son Jonathan Edwards Foster, who was born here in 1815, married in 1843 Susan R., daughter of the late venerable Benjamin Peabody, who lived in No. 260, and died of the small-pox in 1867. They had five children. Since her husband's death Mrs. Foster has resided on the place, and, with her son Reginald D. Foster, carried on the farm.

93.

RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL SIAS.—The house in which Mr. Samuel Sias resides was doubtless built by Israel Foster about 1794. He was a son of Capt. Jonathan Foster, was born in No. 92 in 1765 and married Mehitable Carleton. He was a prominent man, representing the town in the General Court three years, 1815–1817.

Benjamin French bought the place of Mr. Foster's heirs in April, 1856, removed from the Holyoke house (No. 226), and resided here until July, 1872, when he sold

out to Mr. Sias, who with his son John has resided here since that time.

94.

RESIDENCE OF B. FORD PARSONS. - Joseph Stickney Tyler, born in No. 81 in 1776, being son of Abraham and Abigail (Stickney) Tyler, probably built this house. He married, in 1798, Hannah Nelson of Rowley, who lived with her parents a few rods beyond the old turnpike gate in Linebrook parish. Her father was Joseph Nelson from Georgetown, then a part of Rowley, and her mother, Hannah Wallingford of Groveland, then a part of Bradford. Mrs. Tyler died in 1832. They had eight children, three of whom died in infancy (Hannah, Ancill and a babe three days old), and five lived to be old, viz.: Hannah, wife of the late Richard Spofford, Mary, Abigail S., Roxanna and Mr. Tyler resided in this house awhile, and then removed to No. 73. It ultimately came into the possession of Bradstreet Tyler, who in 1832 sold it to Benjamin McLaughlin of Rowley. The next year Mr. McLaughlin sold it to Ezra Town of Boxford, who sold it in 1836 to Richard Spofford of Boxford. In 1841 Mr. Spofford sold to Charles F. Kimball of Boxford, who now resides in In 1844 Mr. Kimball built an addition to the house and otherwise improved the place, residing on it until 1870, when he conveyed it to Charles H. Jackman of Haverhill who, the next year, sold it to Mrs. Laura Ham of Georgetown, who owned it five years. In 1876, she sold it to Mr. Charles C. Hilton of Lynn, who resided upon the place until September, 1882, when he sold out to Warren B. Pitts of Lynn. Mr. Pitts lived here till his His widow, who was the executrix of his death in 1887. will. as such, sold the place the same year to Mr. B. Ford Parsons of Natick, and removed to Lynn. Mr. Parsons has since resided upon the place.

95.

RESIDENCE OF D. LEWIS ADAMS.—This house was owned by Bradstreet Tyler before 1795, as in that year he conveys the place, with the buildings thereon, to Daniel Kimball of Boxford for £350. Mr. Kimball removed to Newbury, and in 1803 sold the place to Moody Perley, who removed here from the old Killam house (No. 32). Several of his children were born here.

In 1820, Mr. Perley sold out to Bradstreet Tyler of Boxford, and removed from the place. In 1824, on Christmas day, Mr. Tyler sold the farm to Flint Tyler of Boxford, a shoemaker by trade, and originally from Bradford, where he had married Jerusha Hardy of that place in 1815.

Flint Tyler sold out to James Nason of North Andover in 1858, and Mr. Nason to David Ambrose of Lawrence in Mr. Ambrose went into the army, and while at Port Hudson, La., gave a power of attorney to George P. Wilson of Lawrence to sell this place, and he conveyed it in 1863, to John J. Leighton of Middleton, N. H. Leighton, who was then living in North Andover, in 1868 conveyed the place to Joseph B. Adams of Boxford. Mr. Adams removed to Lynn, and in 1872 sold to Daniel Adams, who had just come from the Dominion of Canada and settled upon this place. He died in 1875, at the age of sixty-seven years. His grandfather was a native of Massachusetts. Since Mr. Adams' death, his widow and family have resided on the farm, his son D. Lewis Adams carrying it on.

96.

OLD TYLER CELLAR.—Across the highway from the Adams house (No. 95) is an old cellar. A Tyler family

lived there, and the late Mrs. Enoch Wood thought it was that of the grandfather of the late Capt. John Tyler. The house that stood over the cellar has probably been gone a century.

97.

RICHARD SPOFFORD HOUSE.—Before 1770, Asa Tyler owned the Richard Spofford farm, and probably lived there. He sold the place to Jonathan Wood who lived at No. 78, and Mr. Wood by his will, dated Dec. 13, 1779, and proved Sept. 3, 1781, devised to "my son David the house bought of Asa Tyler and the barn which I built on the south side of the way." David was born in 1748, and resided here. He probably took down the old house, and built the present one. He died here about 1820, being unmarried.

His mind was greatly troubled by what he conceived to be a terrible sin, of which he was guilty, and he became fearful that he would not be forgiven. At last he confessed the matter to one of his friends. Dr. Amos Spofford who lived on Baldpate hill, in what is now Georgeto n, had a great barn one hundred feet long; and Mr. Wood wished that he might have one as large and as good as that. It was this sin of covetousness or envy that worried his scrupulous conscience.

In 1822, Eliphalet Wood of Loudon, N. H., probably a brother and an heir of Mr. Wood, sold the farm to Wingate Ilsley of Rowley. Mr. Ilsley, still of Rowley, conveyed it to Richard Spofford of Boxford April 13, 1824, and on the sixth of the following month Mr. Spofford was married in the house to Hannah Tyler.

Mr. Spofford was born in No. 82 in 1797, being son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Foster) Spofford, and brother of the late Capt. Aaron Spofford. Mr. Spofford died here in 1864, and his widow at No. 90 in 1891. They had

HIST. COLL. XXVIII

seven children, one of whom, Thomas Little Spofford, remains in town.

The cider mill across the road was built in 1830, and the barn was destroyed by fire in February, 1873.

A part of the land was purchased by Miss Adams in 1880, but the remainder of the farm still belongs to Mr. Spofford's heirs. The house has been unoccupied for many years.

98.

RESIDENCE OF CHARLES A. STETSON.—The old house which stood on the site of the residence of Mr. Stetson was built by Jacob Wood, son of Daniel Wood, the first settler in Boxford of the name of Wood, about 1715. He died in 1731, and his brother John was appointed administrator. He had one hundred and forty acres of land in Boxford, and other lands in Ashford, Conn., and Suncook, N. H. The homestead was settled on Nathan, the only son that grew to manhood. Only four children out of a family of eight survived him. The other three were Hannah, who married John Pemberton of Rowley; and Phebe, who married John Pemberton of Rowley; and Phebe, who married Job Tyler of Haverhill.

Nathan Wood, who succeeded his father on the homestead, was born in 1721, and married his cousin Elizabeth Wood in 1746.

Dr. Jeremiah Spofford, who remembered the old house here about 1795, wrote of it as follows:— "This house by the side of the pond I well remember, with its low-descending lean-to; and its long ladder reaching from the ground to the chimney was ever in its place, that they might the more readily quench the sparks and cinders which often circled above the chimney-top in the cold winter evenings."

Mr. Wood died in 1804, at the age of eighty-three. In his will, which was made in 1801, he gives his land and buildings and his stock of cattle, horses, sheep and swine to his only surviving son Moses. He had eight children: Moses; Sarah; Dolly, who married Jacob Perley; Phebe, who married John Barker, 3d, of Andover; Jacob; Lydia, who married Amos Gould; Betty; and Hannah, who married Jacob Hazen of Bridgton, Me.

Moses Wood, who succeeded his father on the place, was born here in 1748, and married, in 1778, Sarah Barker of Andover. Mr. Wood became depressed in mind, and at length hung himself in his house in 1810, at the age of sixty-two. The fact that his parents were cousins was fixed upon as the cause of his suicidal end. His family continued to reside upon the place. He had ten children, two sons and eight daughters, and of them, Sally married Col. Joseph L. Lowe; Dolly married his brother Gen. Solomon Lowe; Betsey and Pamely never married and lived in Danvers; and Lucy married Benjamin Abbott and lived in Providence, R. I.

The old house was blown down in the terrific gale of September 23, 1815, and the family immediately erected the present house. About 1830, they removed to Danvers, and tenants occupied the house, John Brown being the only one we have heard of who lived here for a considerable length of time. He moved to this place from No. 205, and carried on the butchering business several years.

The heirs sold the farm April 1, 1837, to Seth Stetson, a blacksmith of Danvers, for \$1600, and John Brown immediately removed to No. 242. Widow Wood died in Danvers the next year, at the age of eighty-four.

Mr. Stetson moved here and carried on the farm as long as he lived. He was born in Hanover in 1773, and died here of dropsy in 1851, at the age of seventy-eight.

After Mr. Stetson's death, his son George lived on the place, where his children were born. He died in 1869, aged forty-eight. His family have since resided upon the farm, his son Charles A. Stetson being the present owner and occupier.

99.

RESIDENCE OF REV. WILLIAM P. ALCOTT.—This house was erected by Dr. William Hale about 1770. In that year, he married Anna Porter of Danvers, and commenced the practice of physic in Boxford, where he was born in 1741, being son of Thomas Hale. He died in 1785, in his forty-fourth year, leaving two young daughters. The following obituary notice of Mr. Hale is found in the Salem Gazette for August 16, 1785:—

"On the 6th Instant died at Boxford, after a long indisposition, Dr. William Hale, in the 44th year of his age; who, for almost twenty years, was a skilful, faithful and successful physician. His loss is already regretted, and it is apprehended will be more sensibly selt in the circle of his late practice, which was not confined."

Doctor Hale's widow married Capt. William Perley who lived at No. 75. Captain Perley sold the place to Samuel Holyoke in 1801, and in 1814 he sold out to Tobias Davis, a sea-captain of Salem. In 1826, Captain Davis returned to Salem, and sold the place to Col. Charles Peabody. Colonel Peabody at that date obtained the commission of postmaster, and, buying of James Whittemore his store at the Holyoke place, moved it to his residence, where he opened his store and post-office.

Colonel Peabody removed to Barre, Illinois, in 1837. While Rev. John Whitney preached here he boarded with Mr. Peabody. In the year mentioned Mr. Peabody sold to Elisha G. Bunker, who for a year had kept a tavern at No. 242 in West Boxford. Here he continued the store and post-office until about 1866, when he removed to Sa-

lem. One of his successors in the government office thus wrote of him about ten years ago:

"He came to this place to live some forty-three years ago, and the familiar sign that hung upon his store, which read 'E.G. Bunker, W. I. Goods,' is, I doubt not, well remembered by all who used to journey through our town in the stages which were run in those days, either by Pinkham, or Hilliard, or Pickett. Mr. Bunker served in the war of 1812, and received a pension.

"We desire to speak more especially of Mr. Bunker's qualities as a townsman and a neighbor. During his thirty years residence in Boxford, the humble individual now writing was his nearest neighbor, and we always found him to be a quiet, peaceable man, content to mind his own business, kind and obliging. . . He was postmaster here over fourteen years, and then, as now, in this town a man's tenure of office did not depend upon his political views. Mr. Bunker was a thorough Democrat in politics. Our town was decidedly Whig in those days, but the majority were so magnanimous that Mr. Bunker was removed from office but twice, we believe, -once in General Harrison's term and once in General Taylor's. But in both cases Mr. Bunker managed to keep a foothold or gain a position, so that in a short time he easily 'routed the enemy.' And as in those days our town was decidedly Whig, so now it is Republican. Notwithstanding this, we have one of the most unvielding, defiant Democrats for postmaster."

The next owner and occupant of the place was John B. Twisden, who conveyed it to John S. Sayward of Augusta, Maine, in 1869. Mr. Sayward came here to pass the remainder of his days. He died in 1875, at the age of seventy.

Mr. Sayward was born in Newburyport, but removed to

Bangor, Me., about 1830, and was one of the founders of the Bangor Whig. For about twenty years he was editor of that paper, an excellent journal in every way. the year 1856, the old firm of Smith and Sayward having been broken up, Mr. Sayward bought the interest of the Hon. J. G. Blaine in the Kennebec Journal, and removed to Augusta. His connection with that journal continued about twelve years, until his removal to Boxford. a very high estimate upon the power of the public press, and was governed in all that he wrote by a deep and real sense of his responsibility. What he was as an editor he was in private-faithful, loyal and genial, with quick perception of what was true and beautiful, and with an extraordinary love for the young and a never-failing fund of sympathy and charity for them. No man was ever more respected and loved by those whom he employed, or made them more his companions and friends without laving aside his dignity, and his sparkling good humor and beautifully even temper were proverbial in the society of the two cities of Maine, where the greater part of his life was spent.

Mr. Sayward embraced the doctrines of the New Church, or Swedenborgians, and held to them with characteristic enthusiasm. But his heart was light and liberal, and there was not a tinge of narrowness or sectarianism in his composition.

The family of Mr. Sayward continued to reside upon the place until about 1880, when Col. Fred Galbraith, Mr. Sayward's son-in-law, removed to San Diego, Cal. After that time the house remained unoccupied until the homestead was sold to Rev. William P. Alcott in 1883. He now resides here.

As is usual with most old places, there is more or less romance attached to this, from a tale that has come down through the many decades that this old house is haunted.

It is said that after Dr. Hale's death, at the weird hour of midnight, his pestle could be heard grinding imaginative herbs and drugs in the mortar.

#### 100.

RESIDENCE OF F. D. ALLEN.—Josiah Woodbury bought the land on which this house stands of John Butman in October, 1816, and erected the house the next year, taking up his abode therein.

We have been informed that the widow of Phineas Rundlett also lived in this house at the time of her marriage with Amos Perley in 1823.

Mr. Woodbury died at his son-in-law Captain Davis' (No. 99) in 1843, at the age of eighty-nine.

While the place was in the possession of the heirs of Mr. Woodbury, the house was occupied by Daniel Wells who lived there several years before 1847, and died in 1855, at the age of fifty-two, and by the late Ancill Dorman, Esq., from 1847 to 1850.

Isaiah Woodbury of Salem, master mariner, left two children Nathaniel A. and Isaiah. Their mother and guardian, Susan A. Woodbury, sold her and their interest in the place in 1845 to Francis A. Fabens, Esq., of Boston. Mr. Fabens sold out to John Clifton of Salem in 1847, and Mr. Clifton sold to Phineas W. Barnes of Boxford in 1849.

Mr. Barnes was then living at No. 37, and he moved to this place, where he continued his business of butchering, building the present barn for a slaughter house. In 1858, being afflicted with rheumatism he discontinued the business of a butcher and from that time till 1865 kept a grocery store where Mr. F. A. Howe now carries on the same business. Mr. Barnes then opened a grocery in North Andover, where he continued in the trade until 1872-73, when he removed to Denver, Col. He has been engaged in business there since that time.

In 1866, Mr. Barnes conveyed the house and lot to Asher C. Palmer of Boston, who resided here until 1883, when the place was sold to Mr. Frederic D. Allen, professor of philology in Harvard college, who has since spent his summers here.

#### 101.

RESIDENCE OF S. A. BIXBY.—The late Deacon Samuel Bixby built this house in 1828. Before that date he, with his parents, had resided at the Holyoke place, having removed there from No. 163. They all removed to this new house as soon as it was ready for occupancy. Mr. Bixby was married in 1830 to Eleanor E. Johnson of Andover, and eleven days later his father (Gideon Bixby) died. His mother died in 1837. Here Deacon Bixby lived till his death, which occurred in 1881, at the age of eighty-two. His wife had died a short time previous. His son Stephen A. Bixby succeeded him on the place, and still resides there.

#### 102.

RESIDENCE OF Mrs. SALLY REA.—This house was erected by the late Jeremiah Rea, being raised June 28, 1840, on land purchased of Richard K. Foster in the fall of 1838. He resided in it until his death in 1890, and his widow until her death in 1891, at the age of eighty-three.

#### 103.

THE TODD HOUSE.—The new town hall was erected in 1890 over the cellar of the old academy which was built about 1825, as a place for holding meetings, by the Third religious society, which had just been established. In 1826, Major Jacob Peabody, a merchant of Boston and a native of Boxford, was instrumental in incorporating the

building into a school-house. The school was private, and of an academical grade. Through Major Peabody's influence, the academy flourished for two or three years. On Sundays, preaching was carried on in the interest of the disaffected members of the church. The preaching was sometimes by the professors of the academy, and by "reverend" gentlemen, among whom was one Robertson. Their doctrines were very liberal. The first professor in the academy was Mr. Leavenworth. From a section of one of the early printed catalogues, the date of which is gone, we learn that the examining committee were Rev. Brown Emerson of Salem, Rev. Jared Reid of Reading, and Mr. Levi Pratt, Mr. Giles Lyman and Mr. Lucian Farnham of the Andover Theological Seminary. prudential committee were Major Jacob Peabody and Col. Charles Peabody. T. I. Farnham was preceptor. About fifty students (of both sexes-the young gentlemen being but a small number in the majority) are catalogued.

The building was afterward remodelled into a dwelling-house, and was first occupied by Rev. William S. Coggin upon his settlement over the church here in 1838. In 1842 he built his present residence (No. 107) and removed to it the same year.

The house was afterward occupied by Maj. William Lowe and Mr. William G. Todd and Roscoe W. Gage respectively, until it was burned on the night of December 26, 1867, the last two named families then living there. The cellar remained uncovered until 1890, when the town hall was erected.

. 104.

RESIDENCE OF W. A. Howe.—This house was erected by Mr. Edward Howe in 1841. The next year Mr. Howe's wife died, and in 1843 he exchanged this house for the

present residence of Mr. Daniel Bixby (No. 10), where Mr. Howe's brother, Mr. William Appleton Howe, resided. Mr. Edward Howe vacated the premises and his said brother moved in the same year and has since lived upon the place.

Mr. Edward Howe began his shoe business here.

In the north part of the house two or more families have resided. Two of them were those of Solomon W. Lowe and Benjamin Kenney.

#### 105.

THE ABBIE BACON HOUSE.—The present public library building in the East parish was built as a dwelling house by Mrs. Abigail Bacon, widow of Dr. Josiah Bacon, thirty-five years ago. The carpenters were the late Samuel N. and Deacon Joshua Ayers; the mason, Nicholas Tuttle; the hod-carrier, Andrew Berry; and the late Amos Stevens was the one employed to bank up the house.

The shed used to stand, roofless, near the old church, and it is said had been originally annexed to the church of the "dissenters" across the street. In this shed the youth of the neighborhood played at "hide and seek" until it was moved to Mrs. Bacon's house, on rollers, by Elisha G. Bunker.

Mrs. Bacon died in 1868, and then her daughter Abbie resided in the house till her decease in 1878. The house was bought by the library association soon after, and fitted up for its present use.

#### 106.

RESIDENCE OF I. W. NORWOOD.—This house was erected by Jefferson Kimball in 1840. He came from North Andover, and bought the house lot of Daniel and Dean Andrews, with the shop thereon. He settled here, and worked in the shop blacksmithing. He served the town as representative in the legislature, and was a prominent man in town affairs, until he sold the place to Mr. William H. Kimball of Boxford in 1871, when he removed to Fitchburg, where he died in 1879. The purchaser resided here until 1879, when he removed to Danvers Centre, where he has since lived. He sold the place in 1878 to Mr. William B. Howe, who shortly after disposed of it to Miss Mary Perley of Salem. In 1888 it came into the possession of Mr. I. Walter Norwood, who now resides here. See No 110.

#### 107.

RESIDENCE OF REV. W. S. COGGIN. — Rev. William Symmes Coggin of Tewksbury was settled over the First church in Boxford in 1838. He resided first in No. 103, and in 1842 built the house in which he has since lived. He resigned his pastorate in 1868.

#### 108.

RESIDENCE OF S. F. AYERS.—This house was built by Samuel N. Ayers for himself in 1844. Mr. Ayers was a native of Wolfsboro', N. H., and his wife, who was Miss Lucy P. Fuller, was born in Salem, N. H. It was occupied by him until his death in 1873, at the age of fifty-four. Since that time his son, S. Frank, has resided here. Mr. Ayers was a carpenter, and several of the modern houses in this vicinity were erected under his supervision.

Several families have resided in the northwestern part of the house, among them being those of Solomon W. Lowe and Rufus W. Emerson.

#### 109.

RESIDENCE OF P. STROUT. — The house that formerly stood upon the site of Mr. Strout's new house was erected

by a company of proprietors in 1852, and after it was finished was sold at auction, being bid off by Alfred Brown. Mr. Brown manufactured shoes and lived here some years. Daniel Russell removed here from Bald hill (No. 117), and was the first occupant of the northern half of the house, living here from the fall of 1852. He removed to No. 118 about 1855, when Mr. Brown sold the place to Messrs. Nathaniel Grant Spiller and Peter Strout, and went to New Hampshire. Upon partition Mr. Strout took the northern half and Mr. Spiller the southern half. Spiller died here in August, 1883, at the age of eightytwo and his widow continued to reside here. With the exception of a few years, when he was superintendent of the town farms of Boxford and North Andover, Mr. Strout resided in his half of the house. When Mr. Strout was away, his part of the house was occupied by Mr. William W. Dresser. The house was burned on the night of April 6, 1890. Mr. Strout immediately erected the present house upon the same site.

#### 110.

RESIDENCE OF H. NEWHALL. — Mr. Henry Newhall built his house in 1872, and has since resided in it.

His blacksmith's shop was built by Thomas Dewksbury, who died, unmarried, in 1832, at the age of twenty-five. It stood originally between the residences of Messrs. I. W. Norwood and S. Frank Ayers, and was used there by Jefferson Kimball for many years (see No. 106). It was moved to its present site June 1, 1874, by Mr. Newhall.

#### 111.

THE HOLYOKE MANSION.—The old Holyoke house occupies the site of the parsonage built by the town for the first minister of Boxford, Rev. Thomas Symmes. In April, 1701, the town voted to build him a house 48 x 20 feet,

two stories in height, with a back-room of 16 or 18 feet square. The house was finished and taken possession of by Mr. Symmes in July, 1702. Here he lived until his dismissal in 1708, and four of his children were born here.

Rev. John Rogers, the successor of Mr. Symmes, settled here immediately after Mr. Symmes went away, and continued to reside in this house until his removal from Boxford in 1743. He afterward resided with his son, Rev. John Rogers, who was settled at Leominster, and died there in 1755. Mr. Rogers had nine children, all born here, and all baptized in the little ancient church that stood on the hill north of his residence.

Mr. Rogers' son Benjamin lived in this house after him. Benjamin married, first, Mrs. Alice (Perley) Foster, widow of Thomas Foster, by whom he had eight children. She died, and he married, second, Lois Perue in 1751. By her he became the father of two children. He died in March, 1761, and his widow married, in December of the same year, Ephraim Houghton of Lancaster, to which place she doubtless removed. Some say that Mr. Houghton belonged in Harvard, the publishment on the Boxford town records calls him of Lancaster, and his marriage record in Harvard calls him of that town. However, nothing more is known of her and little of her children, who doubtless removed with her wherever she went.

In 1759, two years before his death, Mr. Rogers (the rest of the heirs having quitclaimed to him their interest in the estate) sold the house and lot to Rev. Elizur Holyoke, who was settled over the church here in that year. The next year the old house was taken down and the present one erected by Mr. Holyoke's father, Samuel Holyoke, a merchant of Boston. Rev. Mr. Holyoke afterward resided in the new house.

Rev. Elizur Holyoke was born in Boston in 1731, and was a nephew of Edward Holyoke, president of Harvard college, and a great-grandson of Elizur Holyoke of Springfield, for whom Mount Holyoke was named. Rev. Mr. Holyoke died after a paralytic illness of thirteen years, in 1806, at the age of seventy-four. His widow, who was Hannah, daughter of Rev. Oliver Peabody of Natick, survived him two years.

Stephen Gould moved Mrs. Holyoke from Natick to Boxford upon her marriage in 1759, and he was the only person she knew in church the next Sabbath except her husband.

Mr. and Mrs. Holyoke had eight children, namely, Samuel, Samuel, Elizur, Elizabeth, Oliver Peabody, Edward, Hannah and Charles. The second Samuel was the distinguished musical composer and publisher. He produced "Harmonia Americana," "The Instrumental Assistant," "The Columbian Repository of Sucred Harmony." Like most of those who have become deservedly distinguished he died poor and without a home. After the other children had all gone Hannah continued to reside in the old house until 1865, when she died at the age of ninety-one. She was never married, and during her lifetime a part of the house was occupied by different tenants, among whom was Benjamin French.

In 1866, Miss Holyoke's executors sold the place to Mr. Elvin French, the well-known musician, then residing in Lowell-but who was born in this house, being son of Benjamin French above named. Mr. French has now lived here several years.

Decay was fast creeping upon the old mansion, and but for the reviving hand of Mr. French, it must have soon been numbered with the things that are gone. Mr. French has put in new timbers, new windows and doors, and re-

1See Holland's Bay Path.

paired it all through, but in such a manner as to allow all that is interesting in it to remain. Strangers desire to frequent the old house, and examine its passages, halls, and numerous rooms, each containing some curious work of antiquity. Of this mansion, Mrs. Martha L. Emerson wrote several years ago:

- "'Neath sheltering elms the ancient dwelling stands Where several highways socially clasp hands; Its general air speaks of the 'auld lang syne,' And years have left their marks in many a line.
- "The moss-grown shingles, broken and decayed;
  The loosened clapboards, where the winds have played;
  The shattered window-panes, the door-stone low,—
  All tell the story of the long ago.
- "Within, what tales those mouldering walls could tell, If they could break their silence' mighty spell,—
  Of childhood, age, of happiness and tears,
  Of life and death, through all these hundred years!
- "Old sunken floors, by many footsteps worn; Paper once gay, but mildewed now and torn; The embellished doorways, and the panelled hall, The generations of the past recall.
- "Two antique portraits, older than we know,— Perchance were old a century ago,— Hang in the upper hall; faint shadows they Of faces long since passed from earth away.
- "Up narrow winding attic stairs we climb,
  To see the only gleam a bygone time
  Has left of horror in this lonely place,
  Which soon will crumble, and will leave no trace.
- "From a high beam there still suspends a rope, Where, years ago, some one bereft of hope Essayed to end her life; but all in vain: Life's rugged pathway she must walk again."

#### 112.

RESIDENCE OF D. W. CONANT.— Mr. Daniel W. Conant's house was erected in 1835 by Dea. Putnam Perley, who lived here about a year, and then went to the West,

settling in Pecatonica, Ill. He was a son of Artemas W. Perley, and was born at No. 14 in 1810.

Deacon Perley sold the place in 1836 to Frederic Perley of Danvers, who conveyed it in 1840 to Leonard Perley of Boxford, a son of Henry Perley, having been born in No. 56 in 1800.

In 1851, the house was struck by lightning, and the following account of it appeared in the Salem Gazette at the time:—

"In Boxford, 9 o'clock Friday evening August 22, 1851, the house of Leonard Perley was struck with lightning and slightly injured. The fluid descended the kitchen chimney, and struck Mr. Perley who was sitting near the fire-place. His arm and leg were scorched and he was stunned, but was speedily restored by the application of cold water. The lightning passed over the bell pull to the front door, which it shattered. Two girls who were in the entry were much affected by the electricity."

Mr. Perley died there in 1857, "respected and lamented." By his wife Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Wells, he had six children, none of whom now live in Boxford. His daughter Julia Ann married Samuel A. Cummings, the well-known shoe-knife manufacturer.

In 1857, Mr. Conant purchased the place and has since occupied it.

# 113.

RESIDENCE OF S. W. Howe.—A little farther east from where the house of Mr. Solomon W. Howe now stands was the residence of William Foster, one of the earliest settlers of Boxford. He was a son of Reginald Foster of Ipswich, an emigrant from England, where William was born in 1633. The house was built about 1660. In 1687, Mr. Foster was licensed to keep an ordinary, and the town meetings were held here until the meeting house was built in 1702. Mr. Foster was an important man in the town and doubtless there was much of interest that clung around this early settlement. Mr. Foster died in 1713, at the age

of eighty. By his wife, Mary, daughter of William Jackson of Rowley, he had nine children.

His son Samuel Foster, who was born at this place in 1682, succeeded him on the homestead. He married Mary Macoon of Cambridge in 1703, and died in 1747. They had six children, the fourth of whom was William.

William Foster, the son, was born in 1713, and resided here. He married, first, ————, who was the mother of his son William and, second, Mary Clark of York, Me., in 1747, by whom he had two children, Hannah and Samuel. In March, 1756, he sold the place to Jonathan Bixby of Boxford, and removed to Newbury.

Jonathan Bixby was son of Jonathan and Sarah (Smith) Bixby and was born in 1696. He married Ruth Fuller of Middleton in 1735, and they had fourteen children: 1. Nathaniel, who at the age of twenty was a private in the company of Capt. Israel Davis in the expedition against the fort at Crown Point in the French war in 1756. Nathaniel was taken sick at Fort Edward, and brought to the hospital at Albany. His uncle, Elias Bixby, was living at Sheffield, Mass., and hearing of Nathaniel's condition went to see him, and found him almost beyond hope of recovery. His uncle took him to his home in Sheffield, where by careful nursing and good doctoring, after a stay of five weeks, he was able to come home (in October of the above mentioned year), his uncle attending him the one hundred and sixty miles of the journey. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Sarah. 4. Huldah. 5. Eunice, who died in 1759, at the age of sixteen. 6. Annah. 7. Lucy, who died at the age of two years. 8. Nancy, who died young. 9. Lucy. 10. Apphia and 11. Mary (twins, Apphia married John Powers of Salem, and Mary, Daniel Perkins of Topsfield). 12. Ruth, who married Nehemiah Fuller. 13. David. 14. Jonathan.

HIST. COLL. XXVIII

Mr. Bixby sold this place to Asa Peabody of Boxford in 1771, and removed to Middleton, where he died in the winter of 1780-81.

As a Peabody was a son of John Peabody, and was born in Boxford in 1741. He was the treasurer of the town for a long period. He died in 1807, and was the giver of, and first interred in, the cemetery near the church. The inscription upon his gravestone is as follows:

In memory of Mr. Asa Peabody, Obt. Oct. 19, 1807, Act. 67.

[Lived respected & died lamented. First interred & giver of this ground.

Mr. Peabody married Susannah, the only daughter among the eleven children of Major Asa Perley, who lived in No. 6. Mr. Peabody had nine children.

Artemas Peabody (Asa's son) then lived here until 1816, when the place was purchased by Joshua French, a truckman of Salem, who had two daughters, the oldest of whom, Hannah, became the wife of Charles Bixby of Boxford.

The old house was struck by lightning June 25, 1820, and the following account of it was published in the Salem Gazette on the same week:—

"At Boxford, about 5 o'clock on Sunday afternoon, the house of Mr. Joshua French, formerly of this town was struck by lightning. It first struck the chimney, when it apparently separated, one branch entering the chimney, and the other passing outside the house, tearing off the shingles, &c. in its progress. The brass top of a pair of tongs in the sire-place, was melted. Mr. French was sitting at a front window; the lightning shattered the casing against which his head was resting; he was thrown by the shock senseless on the floor, and remained speechless for about 15 minutes, every one supposing him to be dead, and his hair was considerably burnt. But he gradually recovered, and is now doing well. Several other persons in the house were stunned by the shock, but not severely injured."

Mr. French sold the farm in 1825 to Daniel and Dean

Andrews, who lived here together nearly to the time of Daniel's marriage in 1844, their maiden sister, Mehitable, keeping house for them until Dean's marriage in 1838, after which time she moved home to her father's house, where she died in 1870.

Dean Andrews erected the present house in 1843, Samuel N. Ayers being the carpenter. Mr. Andrews died in 1869, and since that time his widow and son-in-law Mr. Howe, have resided there.

# 114.

W. FOSTER CELLAR.—About one-fourth of a mile easterly from No. 113, on land now belonging to the Dean Andrews estate, stood an old house. The cellar and well may still be seen. The house has probably been gone more than a century. The old people sixty years ago appeared to know nothing about it, or who lived here. The late Ancill Dorman once wrote: "Possibly William Foster (See No. 113) might have built here in the first place, and got burnt out."

## 115.

T. DORMAN CELLAR.—There is an old cellar and well some eighty or a hundred rods northeasterly of the residence of Mrs. Eunice A. Howe (No. 121), and about midway between Mrs. Howe's and the Dunnell cellar (No. 122). It has been said that Timothy Dorman lived here a short time after his marriage with Eunice Burnham in 1754, and that his eldest child Eunice was born here. The writer knows nothing more of the place. (See No. 120.)

#### 116.

OLD CONANT HOUSE.—The old Conant house was owned by Jacob Andrews in 1777, when he sold it to John Stiles of Boxford, blacksmith. It was afterward owned by

Samuel Peabody, who was also a blacksmith, and who died in 1824. He was a large muscular man, having great strength, which the practice of his trade helped to promote. William Gurley was living there at the time of Mr. Peabody's decease, Mr. Gurley's son Samuel Peabody having been born there.

The late Ancill Dorman thought that the house of Joseph Peabody stood here or a few feet east of his residence (No. 117). This Joseph Peabody was a son of Lt. Francis Peabody, and was born in Topsfield in 1644, settling in Boxford in 1671.

In 1823, Samuel Peabody sold the place to Samuel Andrews, who conveyed it in 1835 to the late Maj. William Lowe. The house was occupied most of the time that Mr. Andrews owned it by William Gurley and Stephen Hammond (who was, before and after his living here, of Topsfield) and his mother, who came here in 1828. They removed to the Nat Dorman house (No. 120).

Jesse Perley, jr., son of Jesse Perley who resided at No. 50, lived here from 1838 until his death which occurred in 1851, at the age of fifty-six. His widow, who was Sally, daughter of Simon Gould of Topsfield, survived him six years. The whole family had the small-pox there in 1841. Mrs. Perley's mother was Sally White, a lineal descendant of Peregrine White, who enjoyed the prerogative of being the first white person born in New England, and she possessed a silver spoon that belonged to her distinguished ancestor.

After the decease of Major Lowe in 1870 (who owned the property), it was sold at auction to Mr. Daniel W. Conant, who has since owned the place. It has recently been occupied by various families, among whom we remember those of Dexter Kenney, George Goodwin and Charles B. Tibbetts.

#### 117.

RESIDENCE OF J. S. DORMAN.—This house, the residence of the late Ancill Dorman, Esq., was built in 1835 by Daniel and Dean Andrews, and was first occupied by Capt. William Lowe and Edward A. Chapman, both families living there several years. Mr. Dorman bought the premises in March, 1850, and took up his residence here early in the following month. Mrs. Sarah S. Hale also lived in this house for several years. Daniel Russell lived in one part of the house for a short time before the fall of 1852, when he removed to No. 109.

Mr. Dorman was a selectman of the town for nearly a score of years, and town clerk for ten years. He was a son of the late Moses Dorman, Esq., and was born at No. 119. He died here in 1886, and his widow followed him in 1889, since which time their adopted son Mr. John S. Dorman has resided on the place.

#### 118.

RESIDENCE OF A. L. RUSSELL.—This house was built by Dean Andrews about 1830. Charles Perley, son of Henry Perley, who was born at No. 56 in 1811, lived here from about the time of his marriage in 1835. After several years he removed to Georgetown, where he died in 1877.

William Tufts purchased the place of Daniel and Dean Andrews, who then owned it together, soon after Mr. Perley moved away, and resided here from the time of his marriage with Lucy B. Towne in 1842. After two years his poor health rendering him unable to work longer at his trade of shoemaking, he conveyed the place back (in 1844) to the Messrs. Andrews and removed down East to try farming. He died in 1846, at the age of twenty-eight; then followed the deaths of his two children, and

his widow was gathered to the rest of the family in 1850, at the age of thirty.

The house was subsequently occupied by Isaac Frye, Joseph W. Moulton, William Reynolds, and perhaps others until 1853, when Daniel Russell moved here from No. 109, and continued to reside here until his death in 1878. He was a son of Peabody Russell, and was born on Bald hill in No. 135. Since his death the house has been owned and occupied by his son Mr. Arthur L. Russell. Mr. Russell was a well-known agent of a Lowell marble company for several years before his decease.

# 119.

THE MOSES DORMAN HOUSE.—This house was built originally by Timothy Dorman, a son of Thomas Dorman of Topsfield, where he was born in 1663. He married in 1688, and built this house immediately afterward. The present house bears very little resemblance to the original. Mr. Dorman died about 1740, at the age of seventy-six. By his wife Elizabeth Knowlton of Ipswich he had six children.

His son John settled on the homestead. He was born in 1696, and married in 1730. The year before his marriage he built on what is now the westerly portion of the house, in which he resided as long as his father lived. He died in 1775, at the age of seventy-uine. By his wife Rebecca Smith, who died in 1794 at the age of eighty-six, he had five children, one of whom, Rebecca, married Capt. Jonathan Foster and lived at No. 93.

His youngest son John, who was a deacon of the church, married and settled on the old place. He was born in 1738, and married Hannah Jackson of Rowley in 1762. He served in the Revolutionary war, and in the winter of 1777-78 was stationed at Winter Hill.

Following are copies of two letters he sent home to his wife. It seems that his mother was then alive and living with him.

"Winter Hill January the 2: 1778.

"my Dear

"these Lines Come with my Love to you and to our Children and duty to our mother hopeing they will find you well as they Leave me at this time Send me if you Can a blanket that mother offered me to Cary to the Lake or Some other for we have not Covering a nouf and Send me that Pillow that I laid upon at home if you Can Send my other Shirt and you may Send me Some Butter if you Can as well as not Send me word how you all are By Nathan Sticknee make your Selves as Comfortable as you Can and I have time to Rite no more at this time But I Remain your most affectionate husband

"John Dorman

"P S give your Self no uneasiness if you cannot Send me these things"

"February the 2:1778 my Dear these Lines Come With my tenderest Reguard to you and our family I have Sent two Shirts to be Washed By Seth Burnam and you may Send them by him Send me five or Six dollars by Serjent Andrew Peabody when he Comes for it and So No more at present I am in health." (No signature.)

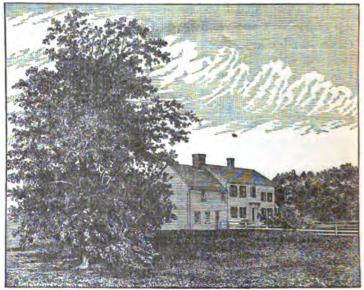
Deacon Dorman died in 1792, at the age of fifty-three. The following is a transcript from the death column in the Salem Gazette for April 10, 1792:—

"At Boxford, Deacon John Dorman, aged 55: he fustained the town offices of Clerk, Treasurer, and Selectman, and was a very useful and worthy man."

And the following obituary notice of Deacon Dorman is from the Salem Gazette for April 17, 1792:—

"Boxford, April 10, 1792.

"Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth?



THE MOSES DORMAN HOUSE.

His widow survived him thirty years, and died at the age of eighty-seven. They had six children, the second of whom was Moses, who became prominent in the town, as a member of the General Court, town clerk, selectman, etc., residing upon the homestead. He was born in 1765, married Huldah, daughter of Jacob Gould (who lived at

No. 138), in 1801, and died in 1850 at the age of eighty-four, leaving four children: Moses, who was prominent in town business and in the settlement of estates; Mrs. Benjamin Pike of Topsfield; Mrs. Benjamin French of Boxford; and Ancill, who resided in No. 117.

The late Moses Dorman, Esq., lived on the old place. He was born in 1803 and died in 1877. His widow, a third wife, survived him and died in 1880. Since her death the house has been occupied by summer tenants. Mr. Dorman's children were Mrs. J. H. Janes of Boxford; Moses H. of Brooklyn, N. Y., a merchant in New York city and a deacon of the Baptist church in Brooklyn; Mrs. John E. Herrick of Peabody; Franklin W. of New York city; and the late Thomas P. of Boxford.

# 120.

THE NAT DORMAN HOUSE.—This house was built about 1757 by Timothy Dorman, who was a son of John and Rebecca (Smith) Dorman, and who was born at No. 119 in 1730. Nathan Andrews (father of the late Dean, Daniel and Samuel Andrews), who was born in 1754, remembered seeing the frame up and partly boarded.

Timothy Dorman married Eunice Burnham of Lunenburgh in 1754. She was born in Boxford in 1735, and was a daughter of Nathaniel Burnham. Mr. Burnham removed with his family to Lunenburgh about 1750; and in 1771 he was living in Bolton. His son Reuben Burnham lived first at Lunenburgh; in 1758, removed to Ipswich; in 1764, to Winchendon; in 1767, back to Ipswich; in 1769, to Boxford; and a few years afterward settled in Bridgton, Me., where he died. Mr. Dorman became the father of but two children, who bore the names of their purents, Eunice and Timothy. Eunice, the daughter, is said to have been born in the old house that used to stand

in Widgen pond pasture (No. 115) where the cellar may yet be seen. Mr. Dorman died in 1764, and his widow married Joshua Jackson of Rowley the next year. Mr. Jackson afterward removed to Boxford, and lived in No. 55.

Timothy Dorman, the son, who was born while this house was being built in 1757, probably spent his early life with his step-father. He came into possession of this place, and married Deborah, daughter of Allen Perley of Linebrook parish, Ipswich, in 1782. Mr. Dorman served in the Revolution, and many years afterward was wont to speak of being present at the taking of Burgoyne, though it appeared that he did not get there until after the surrender had actually taken place. He served with Caleb Jackson, his step-brother, who on a visit to Mr. Dorman in his old age reminded him of the following incident. On one occasion, being near the enemy's quarters, a British bullet struck his canteen and spilled most of its contents. "There, faith," exclaimed Timothy, "I've lost my grog!" "But," added Caleb, "you managed to save us one good drink from what remained." "Uncle Tim" professed to have forgotten all about it until Caleb's reminder. Dorman drew a pension a few of the last years of his life. He was deaf and blind for many years before his death, which occurred in 1835, at the age of seventy-eight. widow survived him about four years. They had several children.

Timothy's son Nathaniel settled upon the place. He was born in 1790, and married in 1825, about which time he built an extension on the east end of the house, and attached to it an old one-story building used by his brother Timothy some seventy-five years ago as a shoemaker's shop and small grocery store. The carpenter work was done by Johnson Savage and an old man known as "Boss

Chandler." Mr. Dorman spent his days in this house, and died in 1868, at the age of seventy-eight. By his two wives, the last of which survives, he had three children, one of whom was the wife of Daniel Wilkins, and another is the wife of John B. Lake of Topsfield.

Dean Andrews bought the place of Mr. Dorman in 1860, and the next year raised the store part to two stories, the whole being newly clapboarded and painted. Matthew Hale performed the carpenter work. The barn, which was built about 1810, Thomas Peabody of Topsfield being the carpenter, was taken down about ten years ago.

After Mr. Dorman's death the house became a tenement, and was occupied by various families. Mr. William Goodwin, a native of England, lived in the house a number of years, and in 1891 bought it.

# 121.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. EUNICE Howe.—The land where this house stands belonged in the seventeenth century to Abel Langley of Rowley. In 1718, John Andrews, who had come into possession of it, conveyed it to Capt. John Andrews, and two years later Capt. Andrews sold the place to his son Robert, whose dwelling-house and out-buildings, which he had probably erected between 1718 and 1720, were situated where Mrs. Howe's house now stands.

Robert Andrews was born in 169-, and married Deborah Frye of Andover. He died in 1751, having had five children, the third of whom was Nathan, who was born in 1726.

Nathan Andrews succeeded his father on this place. He married, first, Mehitable Foster of Andover the same year his father died. She died in 1760, and he married, second, Widow Sarah Symonds in 1764. She died in 1801, and he followed her five years later at the age of seventy-nine.

He had four children, three daughters and one son, all by his first wife.

Mr. Andrews' only son was Nathan, who was born in 1754, married Esther Kimball in 1783, and lived here. His wife died in 1791, and he married, second, Eunice Kimball the next year. He was the father of the late Samuel, Daniel and Dean Andrews, Mrs. Eunice Howe and others. In 1851, Samuel Andrews built the present house on the site of the old one, which was taken down to make room for it. Asa P. Towne was the carpenter. Samuel Andrews died unmarried in 1879, at the age of eighty-five. His sister Eunice, who had lived with him, married Abraham P. Howe in 1871, and has since resided on the place, which she now owns. Mr. Howe died a few years after the marriage.

# 122.

T. DWINNELL CELLAR. — Quite a little distance east of the house of Mrs. Eunice Howe (No. 121) was the residence of Thomas Dunnell, the father of Jacob Dunnell who lived in No. 179.

Thomas Dunnell was a son of Thomas and Dinah (Brimsdell) Dwinnell of Topsfield, where he was born in 1711. He married Hannah Towne there in 1738, came to Boxford about 1762, and settled on this place.

He stole something from a neighbor, and to emphasize his denial of the theft said, "If I stole it, I hope to rot alive," and the tradition is that such a judgment came upon him, and he died of slow mortification. We believe his death occurred about 1778.

#### 123.

RESIDENCE OF W. H. SHIRLEY.—This house was owned and occupied by Solomon Gould from about 1765 to 1795,

when he removed to Middleton, dying there in 1806 or He was son of Solomon Gould of Topsfield, where he was born in 1738, and married Mehitable Perkins in 1761. They had four children, two sons and two daughters, the daughters dying of consumption. On his removal to Middleton, Mr. Gould sold the place to Phineas Foster of Salem, who was a son of Richard Foster of Boxford, where Phineas was born in 1764, and removed to Salem In 1795 he married Priscilla Killam, and in early life. for his second wife a Flint. He came here to live, and died in 1846, at the age of eighty-one. His son Charles sold one undivided half of the place to Moody Perley, who with his sister Abigail, both of whom never married, resided there until the decease of Moody in 1886. the place was purchased by Mr. William H. Shirley of Marblehead, who has improved it.

#### 124.

RICKER CELLAR.—There is an old cellar about equidistant in an air line between Mr. William H. Shirley's and Mr. George W. Twitchell's residences. It is said to have been occupied more than a hundred years ago by a family bearing the name of Ricker.

#### 125.

RESIDENCE OF W. SMITH.—The site on which this house stands was occupied until 1879 by the ancient Smith house which was probably erected by Robert Smith about 1665. He was the ancestor of Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet.

The Smith that the oldest residents of Boxford remember to have resided there was Nathaniel, grandfather of the late Nathaniel. He was born in 1724, probably in the old house, being a son of Jacob and Rebecca (Symonds) Smith.

He died there in 1802, at the age of seventy-eight, and the following is a copy of his obituary notice found in the death column of the Salem Gazette for January 19, 1802:

"At Boxford, Mr. Nathaniel Smith, aged 78. In his death, the public are deprived of a good member of fociety. He was an affectionate hufband, an induigent parent, and a fincere christian. He has left a large number of relatives to bemoan his loss. Being sensible he was near the approach of his dissolution, he resigned himself with calmness and tranquility, and was ready to say, 'not my will, O Lord, but thine be done.' He exercised great patience in his last sickness, and a cheerful resignation to the divine will. The interest of religion appeared to lie near his heart; and for the salvation of sinners his prayers were affecting. He expired rejoicing 'sn hope of the glory of God?'"

Mr. Smith married Sarah Burpee of Rowley in 1751, and resided here, where his twelve children were born. The youngest of them was Joseph Smith, who was born in 1771, and married, first, Hepzibah Chapman of Ipswich, and, second, Kezia Gould. He died in 1826, and his wife survived him. Two of his sons, Nathaniel and Calvin, resided on this place. The latter died in 1870 and the former in 1879. Calvin Smith's son Walter built the present house in 1885, and lives in it.

#### 126.

RESIDENCE OF W. I. SMITH.—Mr. Whipple I. Smith built his house about 1870, and has since resided in it.

#### 127.

R. Andrews Cellar.—A few rods south of the residence of Mr. Whipple I. Smith is an old cellar, over which probably stood the house in which Robert Andrews the emigrant lived. He is said to have been born in one of the Boxfords of England, and he settled here about 1656, his family then consisting of himself and wife and six children. The writer thinks that Mr. Andrews lived at first nearer Pye brook, and that he built this house a short time before his death, which occurred in 1668. His widow

Grace survived him thirty-one years. He requested in his will (which was made but thirteen days before his death) to be buried in Topsfield, and doubtless he and his widow were interred in the old cemetery there. They had ten children, and among their descendants is John Albion Andrew, Massachusetts' loved war governor. Two or three generations of Mr. Andrews' descendants probably lived on this place; but very little is known of it, the house having probably been gone much more than a century.

# 128.

"Aunt Ginny House."—The house that once occupied the site of the present "Aunt Ginny house" was burned a hundred years ago. The present house was erected immediately afterward by Jacob Andrews. He was married in 1761 and his nine children were probably born in the house that was burned. The oldest child, Jacob, born in 1762, married Jane, daughter of Simon Gould of Topsfield in 1792, and lived in the present house for many years but, we believe, had no children. She was called "Aunt Jennie" or "Ginny" by all.

The place has been occupied for several years by Mr. Bert Tyler.

"A few brief years, and the old house no more Will stand a way-mark on Time's stormy shore; And few will mourn, as few will ever prize This relic of the past with all its teachings wise."

#### 129.

RESIDENCE OF G. W. TWITCHELL.—Where Mr. George W. Twitchell resides formerly stood an ancient house occupied by Stephen Gould. He was a son of John Gould of Topsfield, and a brother of Capt. Jacob Gould, who resided at No. 138. He bought the farm in 1762 of John Symonds, who had probably lived here and had removed to Worcester county. Stephen Gould removed to Hills-

boro', N. H., and John Gould (brother of Cornelius Gould, who resided in No. 153), then lived here. At length he removed to Springfield, N. H., where he died. Shortly afterward the place came into the possession of Moses Gould of Topsfield, a son of Daniel and Lucy (Tarbox) Gould, and brother of Rev. Daniel Gould. He tore the old house down and erected the present one nearly on the same site in 1824. Mr. Gould was born in 1766, and in 1798 married Anne Mecum, who had been brought up by Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield. They had three children, Moses, who lived on this place awhile, Daniel Tarbox, who died unmarried, and Nancy, who married Daniel Andrews and lived at No. 131.

Moses Gould, the son, was born in 1800, married Lydia Abbot Russell, and resided a number of years in Baltimore, Md. While he was at the south, the place was occupied awhile by Samuel Towle, and for about eleven years from 1838, when his house became uninhabitable, by Joseph Symonds who about 1849 removed to his daughter's in Augusta, Me., where he died. Mr. Gould returned to his old home, and died here in 1843, at the age of forty-three. His family continued to reside here. Most of the time since 1873 his son-in-law, Mr. Twitchell, has lived on the place. Mr. Gould's widow, who married for her second husband Deacon Leonard Grover of Bethel, Me., resided here from 1880 to 1884.

#### 130.

SYMONDS CELLAR.—Near the First-district school-house is the old Symonds cellar. This is the site of the house in which lived Samuel Symonds, who settled in Boxford in 1663, having married Elizabeth, a daughter of Robert Andrews, by whom he had eleven children. He died in 1722, at the age of eighty-four, and his widow survived him

nearly three years. He was the grandfather of Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot of Boston, who was chosen president of Harvard college, but who declined the honored position on account of church ties. Through Dr. Eliot Mr. Symonds was an ancestor of a long line of distinguished men.

Oct. 2, 1716, Mr. Symonds deeded this farm to his son Joseph on condition that he would support his parents during the remainder of their lives, reserving the east part of the house for his and his wife's use.

Joseph was born in 1685, married Mary Peabody in 1710, and died here in 1755, his widow surviving him six years. They had seven children, three sons and four daughters.

Mr. Symonds' son Stephen settled on the old place. He was born in 1728, and married, first, Mary ——, who died in childbirth in 1758, and, second, Mary Nurse of Danvers in 1764. He first belonged to the church in Topsfield, and was dismissed to the First church in Boxford in 1759, being chosen deacon in 1765. He died in 1808, at the age of eighty, having had six children, five daughters and one son.

The son was Joseph, who succeeded his father on the homestead. He was born in 1770 and resided here until 1838, when the old house was so dilapidated that it was uncomfortable to live in, and two of his children being sick, at the invitation of his neighbor, he removed to the Gould house, No. 129, where his sick children died and the family resided for about eleven years. His wife died here in 1835. He removed from the Gould house to his daughter's in Augusta, Me., where he died. Mr. Symonds was rather shiftless, and let his house go to ruin. After it was down, he had an idea of building a new one, and to that end hauled many massive rocks to the old cellar, where they still remain.

HIST. COLL. XXVIII

The present highway runs between the cellar and well, but the old road ran south of the well. This gave quite a space between the house and road.

### 131.

RESIDENCE OF A. G. HUNTOON.—The residence of the late Daniel Andrews was raised June 14, 1842, being built by himself. He lived in it until his death in 1879, and his widow until she died in 1884. From 1880 to 1884, Mr. George W. Twitchell resided there, and then removed to No. 129. In 1889, Mr. Albert G. Huntoon of Danvers purchased the farm, and has since lived there.

# 132.

SAMUEL GOULD CELLAR.—In the left-hand corner pasture as one turns down the road to Mrs. Daniel Andrews', in going from Howe's mills, there was a house in 1800.

This was land belonging to Capt. John Gould, the brave old patriot during Governor Andros' sway. He probably obtained it from his father, Zaccheus Gould, the emigrant. The land and probably the house that stood here were owned and used by the proprietors of the Iron Works, which were in progress here from 1668 to 1680. The old smelting furnace was situated in the same lot, the remains being plainly recognized to-day.

Capt. Gould sold the place in 1695 to his son Samuel Gould. Capt. Gould was a resident of Topsfield, and his son Samuel lived there also until 1699, when he moved to this place. He was born in 1670, and married Margaret Stone in 1697.

In 1714, his house was destroyed by fire, and for that reason the town abated his taxes for that year. He erected a new house and continued to reside here.

Mr. Gould died in 1724, at the age of fifty-four. His

children were: Sarah, who died in 1786, at the age of eighty-eight, unmarried; Samuel, who resided on the homestead; Moses, who settled in Lunenburg; Jonathan, who settled in Shirley; Patience, who married Edmund Towne of Oxford; Margaret; Zaccheus, who went to Lunenburg; and Hubbard, who went to Brookfield. Among his descendants is Sylvanus Owen Gould, Esq., of Buffalo, N. Y.

Samuel Gould, the son, was born here in 1701, and married Mehitable Stiles of Boxford in 1726. They resided here until 1746, when they removed to Brookfield, where they died. Their children were: Samuel, who resided in Brookfield, Amherst, Charlemont and Heath, and died in 1791; Mehitable, who married Peter Lamson and moved to New Hampshire; Jeremiah, who died in Charlemont in 1809; Nathan, who went to Virginia, where he died in 1816; Jonathan, who probably died young; Eli, who lived in Amherst; and Deliverance, who married Reuben Nims of Shelburne.

When Mr. Gould left town, he sold out to Samuel Fisk of Boxford, May 23, 1746, for £918. Mr. Fisk was son of Samuel and Sarah Fisk, and was born in Boxford in 1716. He married Judith Noyes of Newbury in 1738, and lived in Boxford for twenty years afterward. He owned this farm, however, but two years.

He sold the place in 1790 to Stephen Perley of Topsfield, who the next year conveyed it to Cornelius Gould.

Mr. Gould was a son of Joseph and Ruth (Emerson) Gould, and grandson of Rev. John Emerson of Topsfield, having been born in Topsfield in 1767. He was a brother of Daniel Gould, who lived at No. 63. In 1797, Mr. Gould sold to Jacob Andrews, a farmer of Boxford (who lived at No. 128, and removed to Danvers. The next year Mr. Gould came back and lived at No. 153.

The buildings were standing in 1797 and the farm then consisted of fifty-five acres. Mr. Andrews took the old house down before 1805.

#### 133.

RESIDENCE OF A. FRAME.— A few rods east of the residence of Mr. Andrew Frame once stood an old house, the east end of which was two stories, and the west end one and a half stories in height, being built in the most ancient square form. The barn stood near the present highway. This old house was occupied a hundred and fifty years ago by Nathaniel Symonds, who was a builder and lived here alone. He was the eleventh and youngest child of Samuel Symonds, and was born in 1687, probably at No. 130. His father conveyed this place to him October 2, 1716, with the buildings thereon, Nathaniel having probably built the house about 1710. He removed to Middleton about 1745, and built a small house near Thomas' mills, in which neighborhood his brother Samuel Symonds resided. He died there, unmarried, in 1769, at the age of eighty-two.

It is a tradition that Nathaniel Symonds was in the habit of walking to Simon Gould's in Topsfield, Sundays, for the purpose of getting shaved. Mr. Symonds reared one of his nephews, Stephen Symonds, and Mr. Gould advised old Mr. Symonds to persuade the young man to marry some "likely" young woman, and bring her home there that their domestic affairs might be better managed. The

old gentleman did so, the young man followed the advice, and Mr. Symonds gave him the farm. This seems to be true as Stephen Symonds owned the place in 1777, when he sold it to Abraham Smith of Boxford for £320.

The next year, Mr. Smith sold out to John Williams of Salem, mariner, for £400. In 1798, Mr. Williams having died, his widow Anna and the other heirs sold the farm to Oliver Peabody.

Mr. Peabody was a son of Bimsley and Ruth (Marston) Peabody, and was born in Middleton about 1775. He moved to this place from No. 149, where his father lived. He married, first, Sarah Estey of Topsfield in 1800, and, second, Lois Chapman of Boxford, who was born in No. 35. Mr. Peabody built the present house between 1835 and 1840. The carpenter was his son-in-law Charles Bracket of Topsfield and the mason work was done by a Mr. Brown of Danvers.

Mr. Frame, the present owner, came from Maine to Middleton in 1850, and settled on this place in 1856, having lived here since that time.

#### 134.

Gallor Cellar.—At the foot of Bald hill, and at the west end of Crooked pond is an old cellar. Here, Zachariah Curtis built his house upon land belonging to his father Zaccheus Curtis, it having been devised to him in his father's will, which was dated in 1710 and proved in 1712. Zachariah Curtis was born in 1688, probably in No. 136. His wife was Love——, and their children were Love, who married Joseph Beal and lived in Sudbury, Zachariah, and Abiel, the last two being of Salem and minors in 1732. Mr. Curtis died in the winter of 1715–16.

The widow of Mr. Curtis married Thomas Gallop in 1719. Mr. Gallop was born in Stonington, Conn., in 1683, removed to Plainfield, Conn., in 1695, and after-

ward removed to Newbury, Mass., where he was living when he became acquainted with the widow Curtis, whom he married there. He was the eldest son of John Gallop and Elizabeth Wheeler, and a grandson of Capt. John Gallop, who was slain in the great "swamp fight" December 19, 1675. His great grandfather was Capt. John Gallop, who was educated at a military school in Holland, and, coming to New England in 1630, died in Boston in 1649.

The Gallop genealogist carries the ancestry back twenty generations, as follows:—

- 1. Malcolm Canmore, king of Scotland, and Lady Margaret Atheling;
  - 2. Henry I (Beauclere) and Matilda;
  - 8. Geoffrey Plantagenet and Matilda;
  - 4. Henry II and Eleanora of Aquitaine;
  - 5. John and Isabella of Angouleme;
  - 6. Henry III and Eleanor of Provence;
- 7. Edward I and Marguerite, daughter of Phillip le Hardi, king of France;
  - 8. Prince Thomas Plantagenet;
  - 9. Sir Thomas Mowbray and Margaret Plantagenet;
  - 10. Thomas Mowbray and Elizabeth Fitzalan;
  - 11. Sir Robert Howard and Lady Margaret Mowbray;
  - 12. Sir John Howard;
  - 13. Thomas Howard and Agnes Tylney;
  - 14. Lord William Howard and Catherine of Broughton.
  - 15. Sir William Paulet and Agnes Howard;
  - 16. Thomas Gallop and Frances Paulet;
  - 17. John Gallop and Chrestabel (?);
  - 18. John Gallop and Hannah Lake;
  - 19. John Gallop and Elizabeth Wheeler;
  - 20. Thomas Gallop and Love Curtis.

Upon Mr. Gallop's marriage with Mrs. Curtis, he came to Boxford and lived at Mrs. Curtis' home, and probably both died here. They had six children, Abigail, William, George, Jeremiah, Sarah and Mary, born between 1720 and 1739. Mrs. Gallop was admitted to the First church in 1745.

In March, 1730, the town of Boxford voted that "In-asmuch as Thomas Gallop is returned back again into our town after he was warned to depart out of said town and carried out by the constable by virtue of a warrant from a justice of the peace as the law directs, the town have chosen Cornet Stephen Peabody to prosecute the said Thomas Gallop as a vaggebon or to prosecute the affair in any other method as he shall think proper to prevent the charge of the said Gallop's support for the future being laid on our town." In March, 1733, the town "allowed Joseph Symonds, John Wood, James Curtis and John Bixby four shillings to each of them for service done at Salem to prevent Thomas Gallop from coming to a town charge." After this he was let alone.

Mr. Gallop was a most confirmed smoker. He had a leather bag, in which he carried his tobacco and pipe, suspended from his neck by a string. A slight search among the ruins of this old dwelling has brought to light many fragments of old clay pipes, thus conclusively proving the tradition of Mr. Gallop's principal failing.

The Gallops were here as late as 1777.

This Thomas Gallop is the ancestor of the Essex county family of that name.

The place was next in the possession of Thomas Gould, who came from Topsfield, and died here in 1778.

We know no more of this old homestead. It was probably decayed and gone before 1800. No one would now recognize the place as the site of a house, as only a few stones remain to mark its position.

#### 135.

RESIDENCE OF E. L. HOOPER.—The Hooper place on Bald hill was owned by Joseph Gould of Topsfield in 1778. The next year he sold it to his son Daniel Gould of Topsfield. The farm then contained fifty acres, with

house, barn, etc. Daniel Gould was born in Topsfield in 1756, married Sarah Bradstreet of his native town in 1778, and resided on this farm until 1784, when he sold it to James Russell, a farmer of Middleton, and removed to No. 63, where he afterward lived and died.

Benjamin Goodridge, from No. 63, came here on Mr. Gould's removal, and lived for a few months in 1784, removing to Middleton, and afterward to Vermont.

In the latter part of the year, Mr. Russell moved from Middleton, and resided here as long as he lived. By his wife Rebecca he had nine children, Joseph (who was born in Middleton), Rebecca, James, Perkins and Peabody (twins), Polly, Almody (son), Daniel and Samuel. Polly married a Mr. Peabody of Reading, and was the survivor of the family, living to be almost a century old.

Mr. Russell conveyed the farm in 1824 to his sons Peabody Russell and Perkins Russell. The latter, who resided in Salem, sold his interest in the place to his brother Peabody in 1846.

Peabody Russell, born here in 1789, always lived on the homestead. He had several children, among whom was Daniel, who resided in No. 131 and other houses. Mrs. Russell died in 1845, at the age of fifty-nine; and Mr. Russell followed her the next year at the age of fifty-six.

Peabody Russell's son Daniel came into the possession of the estate, and in 1847 sold it to Capt. Ebenezer L. Hooper and John B. Graves, jr., both of Marblehead. The place was sold the next year to Joseph Russell of Marblehead. In 1855 he conveyed it to Mr. Hooper, who, after having been a sea-captain for many years, retired, and has since resided upon this farm.

[ To be continued.]



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. XXVIII. APRIL TO SEPT., 1891. Nos. 4-9.

# GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

EXTRACTS FROM MARRIAGE LICENSES GRANTED BY THE BISHOP OF LONDON 1598 TO 1639.

#### BY HENRY F. WATERS.

#### 1598.

- April 5 John Lendall, a cooper, of the parish of St. Martin's Vintry, London, aged about 56 years, widower, and so hath been this twelve month, allegeth that he is to be married to Margaret Kiluer, widow, of the parish of St. Ethelburgh, Bishopsgate, aged about 40 years, late wife of George Kiluer, while he lived of the same parish of St. Ethelborough, tallowchandler, deceased about one half a year since and more.
- Aug. 29 Richard Sterne, barber surgeon, of St. Andrew's
  Holborn and a widower, aged 58 years, and Mary
  Warmingham, widow, of the same parish, aged
  50 years or thereabouts, relict of John Warmingham of the same parish merchant taylor, deceased
  two years since. [signed] Richard Stearne.
- Nov. 29 Thomas Kynge, gen<sup>t</sup>, of the Inner Temple London, bachelor and born at Althorne, Essex, aged 23

'This may be Kiluer (Kilver), as I have it, or Kilner, as in Colonel Chester's transcript. H. F. W.

HIST. COLL.

XXVIII

4\*

(57)

- Nov. 29 years, whose parents are deceased some years
  1598 past, and Dorothy Glascocke, widow, of St.
  Clement's without Temple Bar, London, aged 23.
  Iate wife of Richard Glascocke of Roxwell, Essex, gent, deceased some four months past; at St.
  Bennet's Paul's wharf.
- Dec. 4 Richard Tynes of St. Mary Mounthawe, grocer, aged about 27 years, bachelor, his father deceased one year since and his mother deceased twenty years since, and Ellen Millett, widow, of St. Andrew's Holborn, aged 30 years, widow of Thomas Millett, yeoman, late of St. Andrew's &c.

#### 1601.

- May 28 Richard Tucke, merchant tailor, of All Hallows the

  † Less, Thames street, bachelor, free of the city and
  hath been these twelve months, aged about 24
  years, and Julyan Poyntell, maiden, of St. Mary
  Aldermanbury, aged about 24, late daughter of
  Henry Poyntell of Stepney, baker, deceased, and
  now solely under the government of Danet Poyntell, draper, her uncle; at St. Mary Aldermanbury.
- July 4 Gilbert Howlte of St. Sepulchre's, London, glover,
  a bachelor whose parents are dead, aged 35 years
  or thereabouts, and Alice Rodes, widow, of the
  same parish, relict of John Rodes of the same parish of St. Sepulchre, yeoman, deceased about
  Christmas last, she aged 45 years or thereabouts,
  John Coxe of the same parish, chandler, certifies;
  at St. Sepulchre's.
- Aug. 14 Edward Atkinson, cordwainer, of White chapel without Algate, bachelor, about 28 and a householder, having neither father nor mother, and Sibell Hallam, maiden, of White chapel, about 24, daughter of Robert Hallam, while he lived of Langham, Rutland, shoemaker, deceased; testified by Gilbert Hallam of St. Dennys Backchurch, blacksmith, free of the Vintners, brother of the said Sybell.

- Sept. 18 Francis Dent of St. Peter the Poor, psalter (salter)

  a bachelor and a householder, and hath been for four years, aged 27, and Elizabeth Garton, maiden, of St. Peter the Poor, aged 17, daughter of Giles Garton, of St. Margaret's New Fish street, ironmonger, deceased. Lawrence Cooke offereth to be deposed who was personally present with the said Francis Dent in the house of Mr. Richard Goddard, one of the Aldermen of the City, who declared his consent and that of his now wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Goddard, the natural and lawful mother of the said Elizabeth Garton; at St. Peter le Poor.
- Sept. 24 William Perkins of Fobbinge, Essex, yeoman, bachelor, about 33, at his own government, and Fraunces Boade, maiden, of St. Mary Axe, London, about 21, late daughter of William Boade of Much Stambridge, Essex, yeoman, deceased about twelve years past; at St. Olaves Hart street.
- Sept. 25 John Hallsey, merchant tailor, of St. Austin near Powle's, bachelor, about 25, and Anne Meade, of Bearden, Essex, about 18, daughter of Richard Meade of Bearden, yeoman, with the consent of Mr.—Hallsey, merchant tailor, of St. Awsten's, father of the said John Hallsey, in the parish church of Waltham Holy Cross, Essex, for that the maiden's aunt, Margaret Would, dwelleth there and the father of her intendeth to be at the marriage.

  [signed] John Haucesey.
- Nov. 5 Thomas Lowe, alderman of London, allegeth a marriage intended between Robert Offeley, 1 son of William Offeley late of St. Lawrence Pountney, London, merchant tailor, deceased, aged about 19 years, and Mary Lowe, maiden, about 16, natural daughter of the said alderman Lowe; the said

I have numerous wills relating to this family, to which undoubtedly belonged Mr. David Officy of Boston, who had a brother Robert, a citizen and merchant of London. H. F. W.

- Nov. 5 Robert being an orphan of the City of London, 1601 hath chosen him the said alderman as guardian; at St. Peter Bread street, being the parish where the said alderman Lowe dwelleth.
- Nov. 27 Thomas Wayght, of the Middle Temple, London, gent, a bachelor, about 28 and at his own government, his father being dead, and Barbara Hunt, maiden, of St. Michael Querne, about 18, daughter of Edmund Hunte of Hempsted, Norfolk, Esq.; at St. Alban's, Wood street.
- Dec. 2 Samuel Purcas, clerk, curate of Purleigh, Essex, bachelor, aged 27 or thereabouts, and Jane Lease, maiden, of the same parish, aged 26, daughter of Vincent Lease of West Hall, Suffolk, yeoman, her father and mother both living, as by testimony of Thomas Lease, brother to the aforementioned Joane Lease, and the said Samuel Purcas exhibiteth letter from Mr. D. Freake, parson of Purleigh, whose household servants the said Samuel Purcas and Joane Lease now are, and the said Joane hath lived with Dr. Freake these three years; to be married at Purleigh.
- Dec. 12 Henry Adams of St. Michael Cornhill, scrivener, about 33, bachelor, at his own government and hath kept house for himself this five years &c., and Elizabeth Newman of St. Michael aforesaid, aged 17, daughter of Thomas Newman of St. Michael aforesaid, deceased, with consent of her own mother; at St. Michael's &c.

#### 1601-2.

Jan. 9 John Mott gent, of Clifford's Inn, bachelor, about 25, his father and mother both living and dwelling in Braintree, Essex, and he at his own government and disposing, and Alice Harrington of Althorne, Essex, maiden, aged 18, daughter of Thomas Harrington of Althorne, yeoman. Then

- Jan. 9 appeared John Lynsey of Burntwood, Essex, yeo1601-2 man, and testified; to be married in the parish
  church of Althorne where the maiden and her
  friends now dwell, and the said John Lynsey offereth to take his oath that Mr. Mark Mott¹ of
  Braintree, father unto the said John Mott, was
  at Althorne within these eight weeks and there
  did conclude with the said Mr. Thomas Harrington about "joynters" and other assurances and
  did give his express consent.
- Jan. 23 Robert Kinge, clothworker, of St. Mary Staynings, bachelor, whose father and mother are both dead and he at his own government and hath kept house for himself these two years, and Elizabeth Sharpe, widow, of St. Botolph Aldersgate, aged about 50 years, relict of Henry Sharpe of St. Botolph's, clothworker, deceased half a year since; at St. Botolph's &c.

#### 1602.

April 3 Arthur Lee of St. Magnus by the Bridge, London, girdler, aged 29, a bachelor at his own government, having kept house three years or thereabouts, his father deceased twelve years since, and Elizabeth James, widow, aged about 30, relict of John James of St. Magnus, grocer, deceased, four months since; at Stepney &c.

¹With this family of Mott were connected sundry families who settled in Connecticut. This Mark Mott, of Braintree, gentleman, as he styles himself in his last will and testament, refers, in said will, to John Mott, as his eldest son, and to Alice Mott wife of the said John. He also mentions "cousin Collyns, minister of Braintree." by whom, of course was meant Mr. Samuel Collins, brother of Daniel Collins whose will, an abstract of which was published in Emmerton and Waters' Gleanings (Essex Institute Historical Collections, 1880), disclosed a very close connection with certain New England families. One of the brothers of this John Mott was Mr. Mark Mott. Rector of Rayne Parva, D.D., who in his will made 18 Dec., 1630, and proved April 1, 1631, bequeathed to his cousin "Dorothie, the wife of John Caylecott two porrengers of china." Believing this last name to be a mistake for Taylecott I called the attention of the authorities at Somerset House, giving my reasons. The original will was produced and my guess proved to be right. John and Dorothy Taylecott were the ancestors of the Talcotts of Connecticut. I ought to say that there were Calcotts as well as Talcotts; only in this case I was quite sure the latter must be the correct name. H. F. W.

- May 10 Nathaniel Duckett, genter, of Christ church, London, bachelor, aged about 30, his father deceased and his mother living, and Mary Rowe, maiden, of Walthamstow, Essex, late daughter of William Rowe, genter, there deceased, who died six years since; then appeared Mr. Reynald Argall, genter, father in law of the said Mary Rowe, and allegeth his consent and that of his wife the natural mother of the said Mary Rowe; at Walthamstow &c.
- June 10 Geo. Purcas¹ of Thaxted, Essex, yeoman, desired license for his son John Purcas of St. Dunstan's in the West London, gent., bachelor, about 31, to take to wife Ellen Sands, maiden, about 24, daughter of Thomas Sands late of St. Dunstan's, deceased, who died sixteen years ago; personally appeared Mary Sands, widow, now of St. Dunstan's, mother of the said Ellen, and giveth consent.

#### 1602-3.

- Jan. 4 John Harrington of the Middle Temple Esq., bachelor, aged about 24, and Mary Offeley, maiden, of St. Lawrence Pountney, about 16, daughter of William Offeley, late of the same parish, merchant, deceased; a note in writing subscribed with the hand of Mrs. Anne Offeley, the mother of the said Mary; at St. Lawrence Pountney.
- Jan. [probably] Edward Kytchyn of St. Stephen's Coleman street, cook, a widower and householder, about 60, and Margaret Pygott, widow, of St. Michael's Basishawe, late the wife of Abraham Pygott of St. Michael's Basishawe, porter, deceased; at St. Michael's &c.
- Jan. 8 William Meuce, merchant tailor, of St. Leonard's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This George Purcas was probably the father of the famous Samuel Purcas or Purchas, author of Purchas his Pilgrimage and Purchas his Pilgrimes, and of Mary, wife of the Rev. William Perkins, afterwards of Topsfield, Massachusetts. The marriage license of the author of the Pilgrimage &c., has already been given (Dec. 2, 1601). H. F. W.

- Jan. 8 Foster Lane, London, a widower, and hath been 1602-3 twelve months, aged about 50 years, and Elizabeth Ellys, maiden, now his servant, about 34, late daughter of William Ellys of the city of London, yeoman, deceased about ten years since; attested by Robert Horwood, draper, of St. Swithin's, London Stone; at Islington &c.
- Feb. 15 William Austen, haberdasher, of St. Mary Wool church, a bachelor, and keepeth shop for himself and hath these ten years, aged about 38 years, and Katherine Keale, widow, of the same parish, about 40, late wife of William Keate (sic) of the same parish, goldsmith, deceased about a year past; then appeared Richard Dottyn of All Hallows Bread street, merchant, and testified to the consent of the said widow Keale; at St. Mary Wool church.
- Feb. 16 John Cocke of the parish of St. Alban's in the town of St. Alban's, Herts., chandler, a widower aged about 28, and Rebecca Shrimpton, maiden, of St. Alban's, aged about 18, daughter of Robert Shrimpton, innholder, with whom she dwelleth; appeared Robert Shrimpton, brother to the said Rebecca, of the parish of Christ church by Newgate, merchant tailor, & alleged consent of her father; at St. Mildred Bread Street.
- Mar. 3 John Taylor of St. Clement's Danes, salter, a bachelor aged about 28, a housekeeper at his own government, his father being dead, and Judith Culverwell, maiden, of St. James Garlickhithe, aged about 20, daughter of Anthony Culverwell of the same parish, mercer; appeared Anne Dickenson of St. Martin's in the Vintry, widow,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mrs. Ann Dickenson was the widow of Edward Dickenson of St. Margaret's Lothbury. and daughter of John Culverweil of St. Martin's in the Vintry, cooper; their cousin Ezekiel Culverweil's will has already been published in my Gleanings (Part I, p. 87). He left a third of his Latin books to our great schoolmaster Ezekiel Cheever and a bequest to the latter's mother, Mrs. Margaret Cheever. They were also related to one branch of the Hathorne family, through Elizabeth, sister of Anthony Culverweil. H. F. W.

# 64 GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Mar. 3 cousin german unto the said Judith and testified that the said Anthony Culverwell (who is now sick) hath given express consent; at Stepney, Middlesex.

#### 1603.

- July 28 Nathaniel Mollson of Stepney, Middlesex, shipwright, a bachelor, aged about 28 and at his own government, and Joane Graves, maiden, of Stepney, about 20, daughter of —— Graves of Stepney, shipwright, deceased about sixteen years past, or more; Hugh Bullock of St. Andrew's Undershaft, haberdasher, testifieth that the mother of the said Joane, being now the widow of one Thomas Maisters of Stepney, with whom the said Joane dwelleth, is willing and consenting; at Stepney, &c.
- Sept. 1 John Evans of St. Andrew's Holborn, gent, a bachelor aged about 30, at his own government, and Thomasine Parris, maiden, of Ratcliff, Stepney, about 37, daughter of — Parris, of the isle of Jernesey, merchant, deceased above thirty years past, and her mother also dead, and the same Thomasine dwelling with her sister, — Follis, wife of one Follies of Ratcliff, mariner, which said sister is all the kinsfolk and special friends and governors that she the same Thomasine now hath, and the same Follies wife is very willing and consenting to this intended marriage as John Evans of St. Martin's, Ludgate, then present, offereth to testify of his own knowledge; at the parish church of Whitechapel.
- Oct. 4 John Lendall of St. Anne Blackfriars, widower, house holder, aged about 60, and Sarah Farmer, widow, of St. Magnus the Martyr near London Bridge, relict of Thomas Farmer of the same parish, salter, deceased; as Henry Carr testifieth; at St. Austin's Paul's Wharf.

- Dec. 3 Christopher Davie of Limehouse, Stepney, Middle1608 sex, shipwright, widower, about 50, and Ann
  Willis of Ratcliff in the same parish, widow, about
  35, relict of William Willis of Ratcliff, miller,
  deceased; at St. Katherine Cree Church.
- Dec. 8 Nicholas Okes, bachelor, of St. Sepulchre's, stationer, son of John Okes of the same parish, aged about 24, and Elizabeth Beswick, maiden, of St. Mary Magdalen Old Fish street, daughter of——Beswick of the city of Gloucester, cook, deceased, and she at the sole government of Thomas Russell of St. Mary Magdalen &c., clothworker; at St. Bennet Paul's Wharf.

#### 1603-4.

- Jan. 11 Nicholas Clay of Lamborne, Essex, husbandman, widower, aged about 40, and Mary Waylett, widow, of the same parish, about 45, relict of William Waylett of the same, tanner, deceased at Easter last; appeared William Waylett of Lamborne, tanner, son of the said William Waylett deceased, and testifieth that the said Mary Waylett his mother is both privy and consenting, &c.; at Lamborne.
- Jan. 25 Francis Lee of St. Katherine Cree Church, sadler, about 26, free of London, at his own government, and Ann Perepoynt, of the same parish, maiden, about 20, daughter of Nicholas Perepoynt of Eastwell, Leicester, gent, with consent of said father, as John Perepoynt of Eastwell, gent, her natural brother, testifieth; at St. Katherine Cree Church. George Lee of St. Katherine Cree Church, the natural father of the said Francis, appeared and gave consent.
- Feb. 8 William Gower of All Hallows Stayning, grocer, a widower and householder, aged about 35, and Joice Shelton, widow, of St. Peter's within the

HIST. COLL. XXVIII

- Feb. 8 Tower, about 30, relict of —— Shelton late of the same parish, yeoman, deceased; at All Hallows Stayning.
- Mar. 5 Richard Nottingham of Stepney, yeoman, alleges that one George Bartlett of the same parish, merchant, aged about 40, bachelor, intends marriage with Elizabeth Burroughe of the same parish, maiden, aged about 23, daughter of Stephen Burroughe<sup>1</sup>, of Chatham, Kent, mariner, deceased, her mother also deceased, and the said Elizabeth Burroughe dwelleth with her sister Mrs. Kinge at Ratcliff, who giveth her express consent; at Stepney, &c.

- June 30 Edward Stephens of Stepney, Middlesex, shipwright, widower, aged about 48, and Joane Graves, widow, of Stepney, relict of Thomas Graves<sup>2</sup> of Stepney, shipwright, deceased about twelve months since, she aged about 36; personally appeared John Saffyn of the Middle Temple, gen<sup>t</sup>, and testified &c; at St. Benet's Paul's Wharf.
- Aug. 28 James Shawe of Christ Church, London, merchant tailor, bachelor, aged about, 30, at his own gov-

<sup>2</sup> His will I have. He belonged to a family of shipwrights from which sprang, I suspect, our Admiral Graves of Charlestown. H. F. W.

A marriage license was granted 26 March, 1563, to Stephen Aborowghe and Johanna Overye of Stepney. William Aborowghe, gent., received a license 17 Nov., 1571, to marry Judith Joanes, widow, of Stepney, at Stepney. License was granted 2 Dec., 1586, to Thomas Skott, gent, of Colchester, Essex, to marry Judith Aborough, spinster, of Limehouse, parish of Stepney, Middlesex, daughter of Stephen Aboroughe late of Chatham, Kent, Esq. deceased, at Stepney. John Vassall of Ratcliffe, parish of Stepney, mariner, received license, 23 March, 1593-4, to marry Judith Scott of the city of London, widow of Thomas Scott of the said parish, gent William Burroughe Esq. in his will, 26 July, 1598, proved 28 Nov., 1598, mentioned sister Borroughe, widow of brother Stephen Borroughe deceased, and her three unmarried daughters, and his said brother's married daughters Judith, wife of John Vassall and Susan wife of William King. In a book of Miscellaneous Pedigrees at the college of Arms (A. I., I. H., Vol. 1), which through the kindness of one of my friends there I was allowed to examine, I found a pedigree of this family of Vassal, from which some of our New Englanders were descended. I have collected numerous notes of wills of them and their connections which I hope to publish one of these days. H. F. W.

- Aug. 28
  ernment and so hath been these seven years past,
  and Sarah Rocklyff, maiden, of St. Martin's Ludgate, daughter of Thomas Rockliff of Christ
  Church, goldsmith, with consent of her said father,
  as Humfrie Lee of St. Martin's Ludgate, haberdasher, who married the sister of her the same
  Sarah, offered to testify, the same Sarah being
  about 19; at St. Peter's Powle's Wharf.
- Sept. 27 John Hamond<sup>1</sup> of Moulsham in the parish of Chelmsford, Essex, chirurgeon, a widower and a householder, aged 45, and Jone Rogers, widow, of the same parish, aged 50, late wife of John Rogers of Moulsham, shoemaker, deceased; appeared Richard Bradwaye, schoolmaster of Chelmsford, who testified; at Chelmsford.
- Dec. 8 Hugh Goddard of St. Christopher, London, draper, a bachelor aged about 35, at his own government, having been a housekeeper twelve years, and Anne Owen, maiden, aged about 19, living in the house of Mr. Henry Lee, of St. Andrew Undershaft, where she hath remained about twelve months, natural daughter of Israel Owen of Little Barfield, Essex, gent; to be married in the church of Westham, Essex, where the said Mr. Harry Lee hath an house.
- Dec. 21 Andrew Glascocke of St. Andrew Holborn, gent, attendant upon the Earl of Southampton, a bachelor aged about 36, his parents deceased, and Margaret Loveday, widow, of Duddinghurst, Essex, relict of John Loveday, of Duddinghurst, gent, deceased about a year past; Charles Glascocke of St. Mary Woolnoth, grocer, appeared and testified, she about 40 years old; at St. Martin's Vintry.

This is interesting as showing the residence of Mr. Harry Lee at West Ham-Stratford Langthorn is in West Ham. H. F. W.

<sup>&#</sup>x27;The wills of these people I have given in my Gleanings, Part II, pp. 214-216. This extract gives ages, which Col. Chester's did not. H. F. W.

Dec. 21 Robert Whitinge of St. Andrew Undershaft, plaisterer, a bachelor about 30, hath kept house himself these three years, at his own government, and Sarah Crow of St. Margaret Lothbury, maiden, aged about 20, daughter of —— Crow of St. Olave's Hart Street, mariner, deceased sixteen years since and she now dwelling with her mother; David Axton of St. Margaret Lothbury appeared and testified that Ann Kiggin, wife of Gabriel Kiggin, mother of the said Sarah, is privy and consenting; at St. Margaret Lothbury.

# 1604-5.

- Lawrence Bradshawe of St. Lawrence old Jewry, Jan. 27 clothier, a bachelor, aged about 24, son of John t Bradshawe of Manchester, Lancashire, clothier, who consents, and Sarah Hinxman, maiden, of St. Clement's without Temple Bar aged about 20, daughter of William Hinxman of Andover, Southampton, clothier, she now dwelling with her aunt Joane Ley, wife of Richard Ley, of St. Clement's aforesaid, and so hath done a half year; Richard Ley, scrivener, appeared and testified his wife's consent and his own; at St. Clement's aforesaid. [Against this on the margin was a note which I did not then read carefully but which should be examined.]
- Feb. 5 Robert Swan of Ware, Herts., shoemaker, a bachelor aged about 30, father and mother both dead and he at his own government; and Bridget Wilkinson, widow, of Ware, aged about 27, relict of Oswell Wilkinson, of York, haberdasher, deceased four years since; appeared Thomas Hampton of St. Sepulchre's, shoemaker, and testified; to be married at Stratford Bow, Stepney, where the said Bridget hath some of her friends dwelling.

June 20 John Peasel of Much Baddowe, Essex, yeoman, a bachelor aged about 45, and Edith Porter, widow, of Hatfield Peverel, aged about 24, relict of Thomas Porter late of Hatfield Peverel, yeoman, deceased a quarter of a year since; personally appeared Richard Tabor of Terling, Essex, yeoman, natural and lawful brother of the said Edith Porter and testified &c.; at Great Bursted, Essex.

[I notice that about this time a Mr. John Rhodes was a curate in the parish of St. Bride's Fleet Street. H. F. W.]

# 1605-6.

Mar. 15 James Williams of Hendon, Middlesex, husbandman,
† a bachelor aged about 23, his father being dead,
and Mary Brant, maiden, of St. Sepulchre's,
aged about 21, daughter of William Brant of
Great Stanmer, husbandman; William Hebon of
St. Sepulchre's, whitebaker, having married Joane
Williams als Hebon, the natural mother of the
said James Williams, testified &c.; at St. Sepulchre's.

### 1606.

- Mar. 29 William Waltham of St. Peter's Cornhill, alderman, a widower aged about 50, and the Lady Margaret Goddard, widow, of St. Peter's le Poor, aged about 50, relict of Sir Richard Goddard, knight, alderman, deceased three years since; at Hackney.
- May 12 John Deacon of Watford, Herts., yeoman, aged about † 26, son of Thomas Deacon late of Watford, deceased about seventeen years since, and Agnes

<sup>&#</sup>x27;I have his will and those of sundry of his family. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>From Watford came Daniel King of Lynn, Mass., and one or two other New Englanders. Perhaps from Watford came John Deacon of Lynn. H. F. W.

May 12 1606 Hill, maiden, of Watford, aged about 20, daughter of Thomas Hill, yeoman, of Watford, deceased about thirteen years since, with full consent of Joane Halsye als Deacon, widow, late wife of Henry Halsye of Watford deceased, and of Dorothy Hill, now wife of William Hill of Watford, the natural and lawful mothers of both said parties; Raphe Haywarde of Watford testified; at St. Giles in the Fields.

# 1607.

- April 30 Hugh Walley of St. Peter's le Poor, haberdasher, a

  † widower aged about 65, and Jone Powell, widow,
  of the same parish, aged about 50, relict of William Powell, late of St. Swithin's London Stone,
  carpenter; personally appeared John Powell of
  St. Swithin's, carpenter, son to the said Jone and
  testified; at Hackney.
- May 16 William Bedwell of Walthamstow, Essex, husbandman, a widower aged about 50, and Alice Ellmer,
  widow, of the parish of Woodford, Essex, aged
  about 43, relict of John Ellmer late of Layton in
  the same County, husbandman, deceased about
  two years since; Richard Newman of Woodford,
  husbandman, testified; at Woodford.
- June 9 Bartholomew Scrivener, priest, M. A., Vicar of Messing, Essex, a bachelor aged about 28, wholly at his own government, and Margaret Morris of Layer Marney, Essex, maiden, aged about 21, natural and lawful daughter of Thomas Morris, priest, while he lived parson of Layer Marney, deceased about five years since; then appeared William Morris [signed Morrice] of St. Awsten by Paul's Gate, London, grocer, brother of the said Margaret, and gave his express consent and offereth to make faith that Umfrey Morris, her

<sup>&#</sup>x27;I have wills of sundry of this family. H. F. W.

- June 9 brother, and other friends are consenting; Mr.
  1607 Brian Tuke, in whose custody she is, also consents; at Messing.
- Aug. 22 Ewstice Norton of St. Clement Danes, gen<sup>t</sup>, a bachelor, aged about 30, and Joyce Pill, widow, of the same parish, aged about 44, relict of Henry Pill of the same parish, gen<sup>t</sup>, deceased about three quarters of a year since; personally appeared Robert Blundevile of St. Faith, London, yeoman, servant to Mr. D<sup>r</sup> Turner<sup>1</sup>, physician, of the same parish, and testified; at St. Clement Danes.

- April 15, 1607 (sic; evidently a mistake for 1608) John Rugmer of St. Botolph without Algate, blacksmith, a bachelor aged about 25, his father and mother deceased, and Susan Crane, maiden, of the same parish, aged about 24, daughter of Garrett Crane late of St. Botolph's, brewer, deceased four years since and her mother also; appeared John Crayne [as ne signs himself], of St. Andrew Holborn, cordwainer, natural brother of the said Susan, and testified; at St. Botolph's without Algate.
- April 26 John Branwood<sup>2</sup> of Chelmsford, Essex, yeoman, a bachelor aged about 26, at his own government, and Anne Newman, maiden, of Gingrave, Essex, aged about 22, daughter of Affronius Newman, late of Gingrave, yeoman, deceased six years past, and she now dwelling with her mother Rachel Mansfeild of Gingrave; then appeared Thomas

The mention of Mr. Dr. Turner discloses the family of Norton to which Eustace Norton belonged. Dr. George Turner's wife Ann is called in Harleian M. S. 1533 "one of Queene Ann's weomen." "Shee was executed for consenting to the poysoning & Thomas Ouerbury in the tower of London." She was a daughter of Thomas Norton of Hinxton in Co. Cambridge, by Margaret, daughter and sole heir of Sir William S' Loe Kn': of Somersetshire. Her brother Eustace Norton is referred to as living at Greenwich, married and having issue. In MS. 1534 he is called "Fawkner to the King & Prince" (1619). H. F. W.

<sup>2</sup>Perhaps synonymous with Brainerd. H. F. W.

- April 26 Mansfeild of Gingrave, yeoman, father in law of the said Anne Newman, and testified; at St. Mary Mounthaw.
- May 2 William Culverwell of St. Peter's Cornhill, vintner, a bachelor aged about 28, a freeman and at his own government, and Anne Harrison, maiden. of St. James Garlickhithe, aged about 21, daugh ter of Peter Harrison of St. Sepulchre's, London, sadler, deceased about fifteen years, and her mother deceased, and she now serving with Mr. Anthony Culverwell<sup>1</sup> of St. James Garlickhithe, mercer, with whom she hath dwelt a quarter year now last past, and at least a year or more before that; appeared William Nixon, clothworker, of St. James Garlickhithe, who married the grandmother of the same Anne Harrison, and testified &c.; at St. James Garlickhithe.
- Aug. 19 William Hollowaye<sup>2</sup> of East Bergholt, Suffolk, gen<sup>t</sup>, on behalf of John Woodward of Great Clafton, Essex, yeoman, widower (his wife deceased above a quarter year since) aged about 36, and Rose Levell of Tendring, Essex, widow of John Levell, yeoman, of the same town, deceased above three months since, she aged about 44; at St. James, Colchester.
- Oct. 21 John Norton of Stortford, Herts., yeoman, for James Horton, widower, aged about 36, and Mary Purcas, maiden, of Stortford, about 26, daughter of Peter Purcas<sup>3</sup> of Thaxted, Essex, gen<sup>t</sup>, deceased sixteen years since, and she dwelling with her mother Rebecca Norton als Purcas, wife of the said John Norton; at St. Ethelburgh, Bishopsgate.
- Nov. 9 Richard Thornton of Eastwood, Essex, yeoman, a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>This family has already been referred to in a note. H. F. W.

This William Hollowaye was connected with the Goodwin family of East Bergholt. H. F. W.

<sup>\*</sup>See previous note on the Purcas family. H. F. W.

Nov. 9 bachelor aged about 31; his parents deceased and 1608 he solely at his own government, and Jane Peacock of the same parish, a widow aged about 30, late wife of Edward Peacock, while he lived of Eastwood aforesaid, yeoman, deceased in January last; then appeared George Eglesfield of Sutton at Hone, Kent, natural brother unto the same Jane, and testified; at St. Ethelburgh, London.

### 1609.

- May 17 John Gale of Christ Church, Newgate, skinner, a bachelor aged about 26, son of William Gale of Hadleigh, Middlesex, gent, and Margery Cole, maiden, of St. James, Clerkenwell, aged about 17, daughter of George Cole, late of St. Foster's, London, grocer, deceased about two years, with consent of his father and Sir Robert Lee, knight, of Clerkenwell, and Dame Elizabeth his wife, father in law and natural and lawful mother of the said Margery, as testified by Thomas Lownds of St. Bride's, haberdasher; at St. Botolph's Aldersgate.
- May 26 Henry Morris, mealman, of London, bachelor, aged about 23, at his own government, and Dorothy Pathie, maiden, aged about 30, daughter of Henry Pathie late of Long Burton, Dorset, quarryman, deceased twenty years since; at St. Bennet Paul's Wharf.
- Sept. 23 Francis Anthony<sup>1</sup>, doctor of medicine, aged about 50, widower, and Elizabeth Lante, widow, of St. Trinity, Minories, aged about 36, relict of Thomas Lante of the parish, gen<sup>t</sup>, deceased eight years since; at the Savoy, Strand.
- Sept. 27 Richard Andrewes of London, Esq., widower, aged about 39, and Mary Felton of St. Andrew's Hol-

HIST. COLL. XXVIII 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See my Gleanings, Part I, p. 86. H. F. W.

# 74 GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Sept. 27 born, maiden, about 19, daughter of Edmund Fel-1609 ton of Charterhouse Lane St. Sepulchre's; at St. Benet's Paul's Wharf.

### 1609-10.

- Jan. 19 John Pemberton¹ of London, grocer, bachelor, aged about 27, son of Roger Pemberton of St. Alban's, Herts., gent, and he a freeman of London and at his own government and with his father's consent, and Katherine Angell, maiden, about 17, daughter of William Angell of St. Thomas Apostle, citizen and fishmonger, with whom she dwells; at St. Thomas Apostle.
- Feb. 6 Thomas Haughton of St. Thomas Apostle, tailor, bachelor, about 22, son of Robert Haughton of St. Giles without Cripplegate, London (—), and Anne Sterne, maiden, of St. Botolph Aldersgate, about 20, daughter of Thomas Sterne, gen<sup>t</sup>, late of Skeighton, Norfolk, deceased about eight years since, with consent of the said Robert Haughton and of Amie Lawrence of St. Botolph, wife of William Lawrence, embroiderer, and mother of the said Anne; at St. Giles Cripplegate.
- Feb. 7 George Dexter of St. Katherine Cree Church, merchant tailor, bachelor, about 24, son of Thomas Dexter late of Olde, or Wolde, Northampton, yeoman, deceased about three years, and Anne Abell, maiden, about 23, daughter of Samuel Abell, gent, of Erith, Kent; at St. Anne and Agnes.

## 1610.

May 7 Henry Lee, merchant, bachelor, about 26, son of Henry Lee of Beere, Dorset, yeoman, deceased, at his own government and trading for himself, and Susan Wattes, maiden, of All Saints Bread

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A cousin of Roger Williams, the founder of Providence. H. F. W.

- May 7 Street, about 20, daughter of John Wattes of
  1610 Dorchester in Co. Dorset, merchant; testified by
  William Stephens of Dorset, woollen draper; at
  St. Margaret Moises, Friday Street.
- Oct. 28(?) John Stoughton of Fulham, Middlesex, brewer, bachelor, about 28, at his own government, and Rachel Kidwell, maiden, of St. Peter's Cornhill, about 26, daughter of —— Kidwell late of Kingston Surrey, yeoman, deceased, and dwelling with a Mr. Bell of St. Peter's; at Fulham.

- April 6 John Haies of St. Bennet Grace church Street, grocer, bachelor, 36, and Elizabeth Foote, maiden, of the same parish, 29, daughter of Mr. John Foote<sup>1</sup> of the same parish, grocer; then also appeared John Hayes of All Saints, Lombard Street, ironmonger, and testified; at St. Mary Woolchurch.
- May 8 Thomas Willis of St. Giles in the Fields, merchant tailor, bachelor, about 27, son of William Willis, late of the same parish, ale brewer, deceased, and Joane Brewer, maiden, of the same parish, about 21, daughter of John Brewer of the same parish, baker; at St. Giles in the Fields.
- June 20 William Foorth<sup>2</sup> of London, gen<sup>t</sup>, bachelor, about 30, son of William Foorth late of Hadleigh, Suffolk, Esq., deceased, and Mary Barker of London, maiden, about 17, daughter of Richard Barker late of Neyland, Suffolk, yeoman, deceased, with consent of Mary Bright als Barker of St. Edmonsbury, Suffolk, her natural mother; as testified by Danet Poyntell of St. Mary Aldermary, merchant; at St. Leonard's Bromley, Middlesex.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>I have his will and those of sundry of his family, who were closely connected with New England. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>All the names in this extract are interesting in connection with New England and I have numerous wills relating to their families. H. F. W.

- July 16 Thomas Barker als Chapman of the Inner Temple,
  1611 gent, bachelor, aged about 22, son of Edmond
  Barker als Chapman late of Sibton, Suffolk, gent,
  with his father's consent, and Mary Goodwin of
  St. Bennet Gracechurch, maiden, about 20, daughter of John Goodwin late of East Bergholt, Suffolk, clothier, deceased, she being at her own
  government, and with consent of her brother John
  Goodwin of East Bergholt clothier; as testified by
  William Gelsthorp; at St. Bennet Gracechurch
  street.
- Oct. 31 George Huddleston of St. Martin's Vintry, waterman, widower, about 30, and Bridget Glover, maiden, St. Andrew's Wardrope, about 20, daughter of Richard Glover, feltmaker, deceased long since; Francis Bigges, of St. Benet Paul's Wharf, feltmaker, testifieth that Joane Fushe als Glover, mother of the said Bridget and wife of William Fushe, of St. Andrew's, feltmaker, is willing; at St. Benet's Paul's Wharf.

# 1611-12.

- Feb. 6 Henry Ludlowe of the Inner Temple Esq., son of
  Sir Edmund Ludlowe of Maiden Bradley in Co.
  Wilts, knight, a bachelor aged about 21 (or
  22), and Elizabeth Philipps, maiden of St. Dunstan's in the West, about 20, daughter of Richard
  Philippes of Whitchurch, Dorset, Esq., deceased,
  with consent of her uncle, Sir Edward Philipps,
  Master of the Rolls, in whose custody she is; at
  Rolls Chapel, Chancery Lane.
- Feb. 7 William Kinge of St. Botolph Bishopsgate, chandler, aged about 32, widower, and Ellynor White, maiden, about 20, daughter of James White of St. Giles Cripplegate, clothworker, deceased three years since, she now dwelling with her mother,

<sup>18</sup>ee the Goodwins of Hartford, Connecticut, printed at Hartford, 1891. H. F. W.

Feb. 7 Margaret White, widow, of St. Giles, as Robert
1611-12 Jordin of St. Giles, weaver, a son in law of the
said Margaret, testifieth; at St. Giles, etc.

### 1612.

- May 20 Robert Edwardes of Orsett, Essex, clerk, testifieth that William Goodin of the same parish, husbandman, bachelor, aged about 23, son of John Goodin of the same parish, yeoman, and with his said father's consent, intendeth marriage with Margaret Kenningdon of the same parish, widow, aged 44 or thereabouts, relict of Richard Kenningdon, late of the same parish, vintner, deceased; at Orsett.
- Dec. 9 John Francis of the City of London, gen<sup>t</sup>, a widower aged about 47, and Magdalen Alsop of St. Sepulchre without Newgate, maiden, aged about 22, at her own government; Francis Greeneway of St. Sepulchre's, merchant taylor, at whose house the said Magdalen liveth, giveth his express consent and testifieth that Thomas and Robert Alsop of the Middle Temple, gen<sup>t</sup>, brothers of the said Magdalen, are willing etc.; at Great St. Bartholomew's.

# 1613.

April 3 William Hudson of Gray's Inn, Esq., widower, aged about 35, and Anne Stodderd of St. Michael le Querne, widow, about 36, relict of William Stodderd, late of the same parish, skinner, deceased about six months since; at Islington, Middlesex.

I have his will and those of others of his family. H. F. W.

- May 12 William Greenough of London, clerk, bachelor, 1613

  about 32, at his own government, and Agnis More, of St. Alban's, Wood Street, maiden, about 24, daughter of Jeffery More late of Comer (Colmworth?), Beds., yeoman, deceased; Matthew Mallory of St. Alban's, grocer, testifieth that Agnes Carter of Ravensden, Beds., mother of the said Agnes More, is willing and that Sir Miles Fleetwood of St. Alban's, master of the said Agnes, is consenting; at St. Alban's, Wood Street.
- Maij XII° Mr. John Sadler Clarke Mr. of Artes batcheler, aged 32 yeres or thereaboutes, and Marie Fenner widow, about 33, relict of Edward Fenner late of Auborne in the Co. of Sussex, gent, decd ix yeres since or thereaboutes; then appd. Edward Harrison of St. Katherine Cree Church, skinner, and testified that the said Mary Fenner is a widow and consenting; at Stepney, etc. [signed] John Sadler.1
- May 26 Richard Letten of St. Andrew's, Wardrobe, London, draper, a widower aged about 50, and Mary Wolsey of St. Dunstan in the West, maiden, about 23, daughter of John Wolsey late of North Walsham, Norfolk, yeoman, deceased; then appeared Powle Whitmore of St. Dunstan in the West, scrivener, and testifieth that Elizabeth Morgan of the same parish, natural aunt of the said Mary, with whom she now dwelleth, is willing; at St. Dunstan's in the West.
- June 9 William Vassall of Eastwood, Essex, yeoman, a bachelor aged about 20, son of John Vassall of the same parish, gent, with his said father's consent, and Anne Kinge of Cold Norton, spinster, about 20, daughter of George Kinge of Cold Nor-

<sup>1</sup>The father of John Harvard's wife. The place of residence of Mr. Fenner had been entered Patcham; but this name was erased and Auborne written above. H. F. W.

- June 9 ton, yeoman; George Kinge appeared and did 1613 give express consent; at Cold Norton.
- Dec. 8 John Harwood, citizen and dier, widower, about 28, at his own government, and Clare Ellison, maiden, about 22, her father and mother dead, and she at her own government and now dwelling with one widow, Mrs. Hamond, who is consenting; then also appeared Andrew Kempe of St. Olave, Southwark, dier, and testified etc; at All Hallows Stayning.
- Dec. 18 Raphe Radford of St. Andrew's, Holborn, vintner, a bachelor aged about 27, at his own government, and Rebecca Hancocke, widow, about 26, relict of Richard Hancocke, deceased a half year since; Richard Faldoe, haberdasher, testified; at St. Gregory's etc.

- June 15 William Jefferay, gent, of St. James Clarkenwell, aged about 45 and a bachelor at his own government, and Lomley Diglin of the same parish, widow, aged 36, late wife of John Diglin of Rosse in Hereford, gent, deceased divers years since; to be married in the parish church of Hampsted, Middlesex.
- July 8 Henry Goodwyn of Horndon on the Green, Essex, blacksmith, a widower aged 32 years, and Thomasyn Ashen, spinster, aged 18, daughter of John Ashen of Burntwood in the same Co., brewer; at St. Botolph without Algate.
- July 14 Marmaduke Stephenson, skinner, of St. Magnus in the Lothbury, a bachelor, aged 28 (?) years, and Elizabeth Stepney, spinster, aged 20, daughter of one Thomas Stepney.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> My notes taken from the Apprenticeship Books of the Skinners' Company of the city of London (by the kind permission of the clerk of that company) show that (under date of 6 March, 1604) Marmaduke Stevenson, son of John Stevenson of Dotthall in Co. Salop, Esq., hath put himself apprentice to Thomas Fisher, citizen

Oct. 28 James Spaight, yeoman and a widower, aged 45, 1615 and Margaret Bright of St. Andrew's Undershaft, London, spinster, aged 30, daughter of one Thomas Bright of St. Edmund's Bury, Suffolk, draper; in the parish church of St. Andrew Undershaft.

# 1616.

- Aug. 7 Mr. John Collins, Dr. of Physick, a bachelor aged 40 years, and Judith Easton of St. Mary Cole Church, widow, aged 30, relict of John Easton, grocer, deceased at Michaelmas last; to be married at Fulham, Middlesex.
- Aug. 9 Nicholas Hatche, coachmaker, of St. Botolph's Aldersgate, bachelor, aged 26, and Rachel Durant, maiden, aged 26, daughter of Richard Durant of Katherine's Hill by Guilford, Surrey; at Holy Trinity in the Minories.
- Sept. 17 John Oxenton of Enfield, Middlesex, yeoman, a widower aged 32 or thereabouts, and Susan Curtys, of Enfield, spinster, aged 23, daughter of Thomas Curtys of Enfield,<sup>2</sup> yeoman; Henry Jackson of St. Sepulchre's, gent, alleges that her father hath consented; at St. Lawrence Pountney.
- Sept. 28 John Vinton of St. Botolph's Bishopsgate, chandler, bachelor, about 28, with consent of Thomas Vinton his father, and Margaret Kinaston of London, maiden, about 22, daughter of —— Kinaston de-

and skinner and merchant adventurer from the Feast of the Nativity of our Lord last past for IX yeurs.

Under date of 6 July, 1615, I find the following: "Marmaduke Stevenson havinge served his full tearme of his Indenture was Thomas Fisher was this day preferred to his freedome."

We had a Marmaduke Stephenson in Boston, who was executed 27 October, 1659, as a quaker. I recollect seeing, years ago, among the papers in the office of the clerk of the courts of Suffolk Co., a statement, or plea, or petition, wholly written by him and in a beautiful hand. I hope it is still among the court papers of that county. H. F. W.

11 have numerous wills of this family, connected with New England. H. F. W.
2It was from Nazing near Enfield that our William Curtis of Roxbury came.
H. F. W.

- Sept. 28 ceased, with consent of Alice Kinaston, widow, natural mother of the said Margaret; in the parish church of Stepney.
- Oct. 2 Thomas Farrer [Ferrour he writes it] of St. Clement Danes, milliner, bachelor, aged 27, and Mary Dallie of St. James Clarkenwell, spinster, aged 27, daughter of Edward Dallie of Layeham, Suffolk, gent at St. Andrew's Wardrope.
- Dec. 27 Robert Warren, of St. Andrew's Undershaft, grocer, bachelor, aged 22, his parents dead, and Mary Billinge of St. Andrew's aforesaid, maiden, daughter of John Billindge late of London, chandler, deceased, she aged 29 years and at her own government and disposing; attested by James Hewetson; at St. Mary Stayning.

# 1616-17.

- Jan. (?) 2 Thomas Froswell of St. Martin's in the Fields, Gen<sup>t</sup> a bachelor aged about 30 years, and at his own government, and Mary Hille, maiden, aged 24, daughter of Roger Hille of Greeneford, Middlesex, yeoman; then appeared personally Ruben Harvie wife of John Harvie of Sandon, Herts., Esq., etc.; at St. Sepulchre's, London.
- Jan. 21 John Foote of Fulham, Middlesex, husbandman, aged 83, bachelor, and Margaret Cotterell, maiden, aged 20, daughter of——Cotterell of Wingfield, Barks.; at Fulham, etc.
- Feb. 3 Peter Kinge of St. Botolph's Algate, barber surgeon, single, aged 28, and Mary Amys of St. Bride's, spinster, daughter of James Amys of Castle Heningham, Essex, joiner, aged 22; at St. Mary Mounthawe, London.
- Feb. 4 Owen Roe of All Saint's Honey Lane, haberdasher, bachelor, aged 24, at his own government, and

John Billing, whose wife, Susanua, seems to have been a sister of Mrs. Amphillis Washington (see Ancestry of Washington, p. 9) was a chandler. This connection of Warren and Billing therefore becomes interesting. H. F. W.

HIST. COLL.

- Feb. 4 Mary Yeomans of All Hallows Stayning, daughter of John Yeomans of All Hallows, merchant tailor, she a maiden of 28; then appeared Simon Wood, of St. John's Walbroke, merchant tailor, and testified, etc.; at All Hallows Stayning.
- Feb. 12 George Traske of St. Mary Strand als Savoy, Middlesex, cordwainer, desireth license between John Traske of St. Sepulchre's, London, clerk, widower, aged 32 years, and Dorothy Coone (?) of St. Sepulchre's, maiden, aged 32, her parents dead and she at her own government.
- Feb. 17 Thomas Jones of St. Bride's, blacksmith, widower, aged 35, and Mrs. Anne Challoner, widow of Christopher Challoner, draper, deceased a year since, and she aged 33; at St. Trinity, Minories.

- April 12 John Ritch of Milton, Kent, gen<sup>t</sup>, a widower aged 40 and upwards, and Elizabeth Goodwin of Lambeth, Surrey, widow, aged 38, relict of Henry Goodwin, fisherman, deceased about a year since; at Fulham.
- May 29 Richard Stoddard of St. Peter's, Cornhill, skinner, desires license for one John Saoss(?), a bachelor aged 24, and one Jane delabarr, maiden, aged 18, daughter of Robert Delabarr, merchant; at Twickenham.
- June 3 Robert Whiting of Etton, Northampton, gen<sup>t</sup>, a bachelor aged 21, son of Giles Whiting, parson of Etton, and Judith Thorowgood, maiden, of Eastham, Essex, aged 17 and more, daughter of Jeffery Thorowgood late of Eastham, Essex, gen<sup>t</sup>, deceased, and her mother also, and with the full consent of Mr. Dr. Whiting<sup>1</sup> with whom she now remaineth; at Eastham.
- June 17 Thomas Kinge of St. Thomas, Southwark, leather-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>I have the wills of John Whiting, D.D., and others of his family. H. F. W.

June 17 1617 seller, a bachelor aged 28, a freeman of the City and at his own government, and Anne Gent, maiden, aged 16, daughter of Thomas Gent, late of St. Edmund's, Lumbard street, vintner, deceased; then appeared Anne Gent, of St. Thomas aforesaid, widow, the natural mother of the said Anne, and gave her express consent; at All Hallows Barking.

xxviii° Junij W<sup>ch</sup> daie appeared Robert Kayne¹ of St. Michaell, in Cornehill London, M<sup>r</sup>chantayler and a batcheler aged xxiij<sup>ty</sup> yeres or thereaboutes and at his owne gov't and did allege that he intendeth to marie w<sup>th</sup> one Anne Mansfeild maiden aged xxj<sup>ty</sup> yeres or thereaboutes the daughter of —— Mansfeild late of Henly in the Countie of Buck gent. dec. longe since.

And then appeared W<sup>m</sup> Jackson curate of St. Michaell's aforesaid and testified of his owne knowl-

'This is our Robert Kayne of Boston. Col. Chester has entered the name as Cokayne and makes a note: "The commencement of his name eaten away but the 'Kayne' distinct." I examined it closely and was assisted in the examination by our associate Mr. Frank F. Starr. We both agreed that Kayne was the entire name; there was a wormhole just before it, but not the slightest traces of any writing; nor was there quite room enough for another syllable; and the first letter of the name was a great K, such as would naturally begin thehame. Moreover the parish registers of St. Michael Cornhill, published by the Harleian Society, confirm all this, as the following extracts will show:

#### CHRISTENED.

1618, May 14, Benjamin Kaine, son of Rob\* and Ann Kaine. 1620, June 15, John Kaine, son of Robert and Ann Kaine.

1622, May 9, Joseph, son of Robart and An Keayne.

1004 Oct 19 John con of Dobort Warme and Ann b

1624, Oct. 18, John, son of Robart Keayne and Ann his wife.
BURIED.

1621, Mar. 27, John Kaine, son of Robt and Anne Kaine.

1625, Jan. 16, John, son of Robart and Ann Keayne.

1626, Mar. 28, Joseph, son of Robart and Ann Keayne.

1633, Feb. 10, —— Mansfield, mother of Mrs. Cane in Bergin (Birching?)
Lane.

Mr. Robert Keayne of Boston, according to Savage, was a member of the Merchant Taylors' Company of London and came in the Defence 1635, with wife Ann and son Benjamin. He was one of the founders of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery company and died 23 March, 1656. His widow was married, 16 Oct., 1660, to Samuel Cole. For notices of the Keayne family see N. E. Hist. Gen. Beg., vol. vi, pp. 89-92, 152-8; XXV, 277. See also my Gleanings, Part I, pp. 1, 2, 55; Part II, pp. 152, 153. H. F. W.

Since the above was put in type I have received from Capt. Albert A. Folsom of

- June 17 edge that Mrs. Mansfeild of Henley aforesaid widdowe mother to the said Anne is privie and consentinge to this intended marriag etc.; St. Michaell.
- July 8 Reignolde Branche of St. Savior's Southwark, tailor,
  † a bachelor aged 26 and at his own government, and
  Elizabeth Winterrup of the parish of St. Giles without Cripplegate, London, widow, of the age of 40
  years, relict of John Winterrup, gent, deceased;
  at St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street, London.
- July 28 Robert Turner of St. Michael's Cornhill, bachelor, free
  † of the Co. of Drapers, aged about 27 and at his
  own government, and Susan Bartholomew of St.
  Michael's aforesaid, maiden, aged about 25,
  daughter of ——Bartholomew of Winsor, Berks.;
  husbandman, who giveth his consent; at St. Michael's etc.
- Aug. 5 Thomas Carter of London, vintner, bachelor, free of the city, aged about 28, at his own government, and Joane Smith of St. Botolph Bishopsgate, widow, aged about 30, late wife of —— Smith, gen<sup>t</sup>,

Boston, whose interest in the history of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., is so well known, the following new matter.

97 APPLETON ST. BOSTON, MASS.

H. F. WATERS, ESQ.

DEAR SIR:

Herewith I send you record of Robert Keayne in Merchant Tailors' Co.
Yours,

A. A. FOLSOM.

# MERCHANT TAYLORS' COMPANY.

### Apprentice Book.

Robert Keyne, son of John Keyne, of Windsor, in the County of Berks, Butcher, bound himself apprentice to John Heyfield, of Birchin Lane, for 8 years, from 9 March, 1606-4 James I.

#### Freeman's Book.

Robert Keyne, admitted to the Freedom of the Company by servitude to John Heyfield on 17 April, 1615 — 13 James I.

I certify that the above are true extracts from the books of the Merchant Tailors' Company.

F. G. FAITHFULL, Clerk.

Merchant Tailors' Hall, London, E. C. 6 Dec. 1881.

Aug. 5 deceased a year and a half since; at St. Botolph's without Algate.

Aug. 11 Jonathan Thurgood of Furnix Pelham, Herts., yeoman, bachelor, aged about 28, and at his own government, and Rebecca Knight of Duddinghurst, Essex, maiden, aged about 25, daughter of John Knight late of Duddinghurst, yeoman, deceased, and her mother also, and she now sole and at her own government; then also appeared Allen Convers¹ of Burntwood in said Co., grocer, and testifieth; at Childerditch, Essex.

[signed by Allen Convers.]

Thomas Bury of St. Lawrence in the old Jewry, Lon-Aug. 19 don, leatherseller, a bachelor, aged about 30, at his own government, and Jane Stoughton of the City of London, maiden, aged about 22, daughter of William Stoughton,2 late while he lived of Walford in the Co. of Surrey Esq., deceased, and she at her own government; and then also appeared Nathaniel Stoughton of the parish of All Hallows in Lumbert Street, London, goldsmith. brother of the said Jane, and gave express consent to this marriage and saith that Elizabeth Stoughton, the mother of the said Jane, knoweth thereof and is consenting thereto; at St. Peter's by Paul's Wharf. [signed] Nath Stoughton.

Aug. 19 Peter Molbone of St. Dunstan's, bachelor, aged 31,
† and Prudence Stone of St. Andrew's Holborn,
widow of Symon Stone, late of the same parish,
gent\*, deceased three years since, she upwards of
33 years old. [Against this, on the margin, was
written "vacat."]

<sup>1</sup> See Convers Wills in my Gleanings, Part III, p. 287. H. F. W.

I have numerous wills relating to the Stonghton family. Colonel Chester's extract not only omits the ages of the parties and the fact that Mr. Bury was a bachelor, but leaves out entirely the clause which shows that the maiden was a sister of Nathaniel Stoughton, the goldsmith of London, and that her mother was still living. The new facts enable us to fix the family to which she belonged as living in Guilford, Surrey, not Walford, as in my extract, or Watford, as Colonel Chester has it. For their pedigree see Visitation of London, 1633-4. H. F. W.

- Aug. 20 Robert Leeson¹ of St. Martin's in the Fields, Middlesex, "putherer," a bachelor aged about 26, and Mary Chamberlain of St. Mary Islington, Middlesex, spinster, aged about 22, daughter of Matthew Chamberlaine, late of St. Mary Aldermanbury, innkeeper, deceased; Richard Sadler of St. Austen's, London, merchant tailor, appeared and testifieth that John Waterworth of Islington, innkeeper, being father in law unto the said Mary, in whose tuition and government she now remaineth, is willing and consenting; at St. James Clerkenwell.
- Sept. 6 William Moseley of St. Lawrence, old Jewry, merchant tailor, bachelor, aged about 29 and at his own government, and Abigail Smith, maiden, of St. Helen's, aged about 27, daughter of William Smith, late of Stratford at Bow, Middlesex, clerk, deceased long since; then appeared Mary Mann of St. Ethelburgh, London, widow, mother of the said Abigail, who giveth her express consent; at St. Bennet's Paul's Wharf.
- Nov. 10 Mr. Edward Marbury, clerk, parson of St. James
  Garlickhithe, London, a bachelor aged about 32,
  and Margaret Caue, maiden, now of the same
  parish, aged about 20, daughter of Henry Cave,
  late of Ingersbey, Co. Leic., Esq., deceased; appeared Lewes Marbury of Clifford's Inn, gent-,
  and testified of his own knowledge that Elizabeth
  Cave, widow, being mother unto the said Margaret,
  is willing and consenting; at St. James, aforesaid.
- Dec. 1 Henry Barefoot [as he writes it] of St. Giles Cripplegate, whitebaker, bachelor, aged about 33, and Rose Hewett of the same parish, maiden, aged about 18, daughter of William Hewett, of the same, chandler, who is willing and consenting; at St. Giles, etc.

1I am bearing in mind these names of Leeson and Chamberlain in the hope, some day, of getting through them more light on the Washington problem. H. F. W.

### 1617-18.

March 10 Henry Clench of St. Runwall's, Colchester, apothecary, bachelor, aged about 26, at his own government, and Jane Harlakenden, maiden, of Earl's Colne, Essex, aged about 16, daughter of Richard Harlakenden Esq. of Earl's Colne; at Earl's Colne.

# 1618.

- April 18 Philip Baker of St. Andrew's Holborn, cordwainer, bachelor, aged 32, and Margaret Fitch of Hounsdon, Herts., widow, aged about 25, late wife of—Fitch<sup>2</sup> of Bocking, Essex, clothier, deceased about a year since; at St. Ethelborowe, London.
- May 29 John Stoke of Matching, Essex, yeoman, bachelor, aged about 30, at his own government, and Phillida Lyman of Navestocke, maiden, aged about 24, daughter of Henry Lyman<sup>3</sup> deceased; then appeared Henry Lyman, brother to the said Phillis, and testifieth that Phillis Lyman als Greene, mother to the said Phillis, is willing and consenting; at Christ Church, London.
- Aug. 20 John Waley of St. Mary Magdalen's, old Fish street, tailor, a bachelor aged about 26 and at his own government, and Anne Mason, widow, of the same parish, relict of Bryan Mason, deceased six years since; at St. Mary, Islington.
- Nov. 21 Richard Vaughan of All Hallows Barking, silkthroster, a bachelor aged about 27 and at his own government, and Frances Goodwyn of Casthorton, Surrey, a maiden aged about 23, daughter of William Goodwyn of Wickam, Bucks., cloth-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>I have numerous wills of this family who were connected with New England. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>James Fitch of Bocking, clothier, who died in August, 1616, left a widow Margaret. I have his will and a great many others relating to the Fitch family, whence sprang our New England families of that name. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>quot;I have his will and others relating to this family. I was not aware till now that her mother was re-married to—Greene. H. F. W.

Nov. 21 worker, and she a late servant of Mrs. Jeane
1618 Beale of Casthorton who is willing; at All Hallows Barking.

### 1618-19.

- Feb. 4 Francis Fletcher of Brainford, Middlesex, yeoman, a bachelor aged about 30 and at his own government, and Elizabeth Woodward, maiden, of St. Botolph Aldersgate, aged about 26, daughter of Richard Woodward, gent, deceased long since; then appeared Ezechias Woodward of Vavestone, Kent, gent, a natural brother of the said Elizabeth, and did give his express consent; at St. George's in Botolph Lane.
- Feb. 8 John Angell of Whitechaple, Middlesex, silkweaver, bachelor, aged about 27, and Ann Palmer, single-woman, of St. Andrew Undershaft, about 24, father deceased and she now at her own government; at St. Andrew Undershaft.
- Feb. 8 William Plasse<sup>2</sup> of St. Botulphes w<sup>th</sup>oute Algate,
  London, gunmaker, and a widower aged xlviii<sup>ty</sup>
  yeres or thereabout and did alleg that he intendeth to marrie w<sup>th</sup> Phebe Waters, widowe, of the
  same poshe aged xlvii<sup>ty</sup> yeres or there about, the
  Relicte of James Waters, Iremonger, deceased a
  yere since, and of the truthe of the p<sup>r</sup>misses as
  alsoe that he knoweth of noe lawfull lett or impedimt by reason of anie p<sup>r</sup>contracte or otherwise
  to hinder this intended marriage he made faiethe
  and desired license for them to be married together in the pishe Church of St. Botulphe aforesaid.
- March 18 Raphe Brace of St. Bride's, merchant tailor, allegeth that Anthony Thatcher of St. Katherine's near the Tower, shoemaker, a bachelor aged about

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>It is this name which lends special interest to the above extract. Where his place of residence was I cannot tell, unless Barfreston is meant. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>William Plasse and his stepson Richard Waters came over and settled in Salem. The latter was the ancestor of the well-known family of Waters in Milbury, Mass. H. F. W.

- March 18 23 and a freeman, at his own government, intends marriage with Mary Clarke of St. Savior's Southwark, maiden, about 21, daughter of —— Clarke, husbandman, deceased long since, she now a servant with Mrs. Roberts, widow; then appeared Henry Flint of St. Giles Cripplegate, tailor, and testifieth etc.; at St. Bennet Paul's Wharf.
- March 24 Roger Dade of St. Dunstan's in the West, bachelor, at his own government, grocer, aged about 27, and Katherine Lea of the same parish, maiden, about 21, daughter of Thomas Lea of Alveley in Co. Salop, gent., at St. Helen's.

- April 17 Daniel Perry of St. Botolph's Bishopsgate, woollen draper, a widower aged about 33, and Elizabeth Pye of the same parish, widow, about 34, relict of John Pye, carpenter, deceased; at Whitechapel.
- April 21 William Blake of St. Benet's Paul's Wharf, chirurgeon, a widower aged about 33, and Faith Spencer, maiden, of St. Michael's Wood Street, aged about 24, daughter of —— Spencer, silkman, deceased ten years' since, she now living with her mother, Mary Spencer, widow, of St. Michael's; at St. Michael's etc.
- May 5 Thomas Hyde Esq., widower, aged about 32, and Lucy Chauncey, spinster, aged 20, daughter of George Chauncey<sup>1</sup> of Barking, Essex, Esq.; at St. Mary Mounthawe.
- May 15 George Horwood of St. Dunstan's in the West, clothworker, bachelor, aged 28, and Ann Welling of the same parish, widow, about 28, relict of Welling of London, gent, deceased; at St. Dunstan's in the West. [signed by George Horwood.]
- May 24 Richard Goodinge of St. Peter's Cornhill, grocer, widower, about 50, and Rose Hitchcock of the

HIST, COLL. XXVIII

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A name of interest to New Englanders. H. F. W.

- May 24 same parish, spinster, about 28, parents deceased, 1619 a servant of the said Richard; at Whitechapel.
- May 26 John Ailmer¹ of Much Hadham alleged a marriage intended between Mr. Hugh Floid D.D., widower, about 33, and Sisley Ailmer, maiden, of Much Hadham, about 19, daughter of Mr. Dr. Theophilus Ailmer Archdeacon of London; at Much Hadham.
- June 12 Edward Heath<sup>2</sup> of Endfield, widower, yeoman, aged about 40, and Elizabeth Palmer of North Mims, Herts., widow, about 41, relict of Thomas Palmer of the same parish, yeoman, deceased about a quarter of a year since; at St. Andrew Wardrobe.
- Aug. 20 Thomas Andrew of St. Mary Bow, merchant, bachelor, aged about 32, at his own government, and Margaret Daniel, maiden, of Springfield, Essex, about 20, daughter of John Daniel, clerk, of the aforesaid parish, deceased; Thomas Brocke of St. Mary Bow, mercer, testifieth consent, of Margaret, wife of Mr.—— Hill, mother of the said Margaret; at Ingatestone, Essex.
- Sept. 16 Gilbert Pickett of Witham, Essex, woollen draper, widower, about 35, and Jane Draper, maiden, of Mountnessing, about 22, daughter of Henry Draper, deceased long since; she testifieth that Elizabeth Weld als Draper, wife of Thomas Weld of Ingatestone, her mother, is willing; at Margaretting.
- Sept. 19 Edward Hatch of St. Giles in the Fields, Middlesex, schoolmaster, allegeth that John Evans of the same parish, laborer, a bachelor aged about 62, intends marriage with Alice Nealer of the same parish, widow, about 50, relict of Robert Nealer, clothwoker, deceased about a quarter of a year since; at St. Giles etc.
- Sept. 21 Thomas Hooker of St. Mary Strand als Savoy,

 $^{1}\mathbf{I}$  have a number of wills relating to the Ailmer or Elmer family. See note on p.131. H. F. W.

<sup>2</sup>Probably a relative of Elder Heath of Roxbury. H. F. W.

- Sept. 21 gen<sup>t</sup>, a bachelor aged about 27, at his own govern1619 ment, and Mary Pritchard of the same parish, maiden, about 26, her father deceased; Robert Cooke,
  yeoman, appeared and testifieth —— Pritchard,
  mother of the said Mary, is willing; at St. Anne
  Blackfriars.
- Nov. 16 John Marten of St. Michael Querne, cook, bachelor, about 35, at his own government, and Elizabeth Usher, of St. Giles Cripplegate, widow, relict of Thomas Usher late of the same parish, beerbrewer, deceased about a year since; at St. Giles, etc.

### 1619-20.

- Feb. 2 Joseph Ewer of St. Giles in the Fields, gent, bachelor, about 21, and Dorothy Fitch, maiden, of the same parish, about 18, daughter of Richard Fitch, clerk, of Flushing in the low countries, deceased about six years since, the mother of the said Dorothy and the father of the said Joseph willing, as testified by Bartholomew Hill of St. Trinity Minories, haberdasher; at St. Giles, etc.
- Feb. 3 James Finch, clerk, curate of St. Giles in the Fields, bachelor, about 35, and Anna Fitch, of St. Leonard Shoreditch, maiden, about 19, her father deceased about six years since; then appeared Edward Hatch, schoolmaster, of St. Giles, &c.; and testifieth that —— Ewer als Fitch, lawful mother of the said Anna, is willing; at St. Benet's Paul's Wharf.

### 1620.

May 27 Henry Acorman of St. Leonard Shoreditch, silk-weaver, bachelor, about 21, his parents deceased, and Joane Dawbney of the same parish, maiden, about 17, daughter of Humfrey Dawbney, "musicianer" deceased; then appeared Stephen Marshall of the same place, "musicianer," father in law of the said Joane, and testifieth his own consent and

<sup>1</sup> See previous note on page 87, about the name of Fitch. H. F. W.

- May 27 that of Jane Marshall als Dawbney, her mother; 1620 at St. Leonards etc.
- Aug. 4 Nicholas Easton¹ of Little St. Bartholomew, chandler, a bachelor and housekeeper, aged about 22, at his own government, and Bridget Frenche, widow, of St. James Clarkenwell, about 30, relict of ——French, chandler, deceased; testified by the said Nicholas Easton [Eassone as he writes it] and by Charles Martindale of St. Botolph's Aldersgate; at St. James Clarkenwell.
- Aug. 8 Richard Culpepper, merchant tailor, bachelor, aged 38, and Anne Evans, relict of John Evans late of Whitechapel, yeoman, deceased; at Whitechapel.
- Aug. 12 Jonas Stockton<sup>3</sup> of St. Trinity Minories, clerk, M.A., bachelor, about 32, and Dorothy Barnes of Lambeth, Surrey, maiden, aged 19, daughter of William Barnes, merchant, deceased, and she now at the government of Alice Barnes als Bohoone, her mother, wife of Mr. Laurence Bohoone, M.D.; her consent testified by Mr. Daniel Nicholls, clerk, M.A., at Little All Hallows.
- Aug. 16 William Goodwyn of St. Andrew Undershaft, scrivener, a bachelor aged about 24, a freeman of the city and at his own government, and Joane Clemence, maiden, of the same parish, about 25, daughter John Clemence of Cisam, Northampton, yeoman; then appeared John Fitch<sup>3</sup> of St. Botolph's Aldersgate, chirurgeon, and testifieth that Robert Butterton of St. Andrew's, gent, with whom said Joane now dwelleth and so hath done these four years, is willing etc., at St. Andrew's etc. [signed by Will Goodwin and John Fytch.]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>A New England name. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> I am inclined to think that this Jonas Stockton was a son of William Stockton, clerk, parson of Barkeswell, Warwick (see his will in my Gleanings, Part II, p. 149) and consequently a kinsman of John Stockton, parson of Alcester, whose daughter Patience was the wife of Edward Holyoke, the first New England ancestor of President Holyoke of Harvard College. Col. Chester seems to have read this name John instead of Jonas. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This connection of Fitch with Goodwin suggests the inference that the above William Goodwyn belonged to the family of that name in Bocking. H. F. W.

### 1620-21.

Feb. 13 Thomas Upcher of Colchester, tailor, bachelor, about 23 (?), at his own government, and Ann Ayre, maiden, about 22, daughter of Robert Ayre, inn-keeper, deceased, and her mother also; Thomas Brasey of St. Martin's, Ludgate, draper, testifieth; at St. Leonard's, Foster Lane.

### 1621.

- June 18 Richard Tayler of Christ Church, chandler, bachelor, about 25, son of Richard Tayler of Edgeworth, Middlesex, yeoman, with the consent of his said father, and Martha Kinge of Langley, Herts., maiden, about 22, daughter of Robert Kinge of the same parish, yeoman, who is willing; attested by William Woodehouse of Christ Church, grocer; at the Church or Chapel of Bridewell.
- Aug. 6 Personally appeared Elizabeth Saunders of St. Bride's widow, and alleges that Thomas Atkinson of the same parish, horner, a widower aged about 70, intends marriage with Susan Lloyd of the same parish, maiden, about 24, daughter of Thomas Lloyd of Cherborough, Salop, brasier, who consents; the said Susan now lives as a servant with the said Atkinson and so hath done for four years past; Rose Andrews, wife of Robert Andrews of St. Bride's, cutler, natural sister of the said Susan, testifies; at St. Peter's Paul's Wharf.

<sup>1</sup>There is a King's Langley as well as an Abbot's Langley near Watford in Herts. I have the will of a Robert King of King's Langley (1827) who appoints wife Alice executrix and brother Raph King overseer. Daniel King of Lynn, Mass., had a brother John who was vicar of Abbot's Langley and a father Ralph who was a draper and a prominent man in Watford. Contemporary with him was a Francis King, also of Watford, mercer, who in his will (1630) mentions a brother Raphe King, of London; and he appoints for overseers a brother John Kinge and a cousin Raphe Kinge. This latter may have been the Ralph of Watford, father of our immigrant to Lynn. The brother John is shown clearly by the will of Thomas Bigg of Watford (1623) to have been of King's Langley. Who Raphe Kinge of London was I am unable to say. There was a Raphe Kinge at that time a vintner in Pope's Head Alley Lombard street, whose pedigree is given in the Visitation of London 1633–34 and who belonged to the same family as the Bishop of London. But I have not yet proved the connection of all these. H. F. W.

- Oct. 10 Sidrach Williams¹ of St. Gabriel Fenchurch, London,
  1621 merchant tailor; a bachelor aged about 27 years,
  alleges that he intends to marry with Anne Pinner of the parish of St. Michael Querne London,
  widow, aged about 22 years, the late wife of Francis Pinner, grocer, deceased about two years since;
  and then appeared personally Thomas Tyler of
  the parish of St. Michael aforesaid, haberdasher,
  lawful father of the said Anne, and testified the
  premisses to be true; at St. Michael's aforesaid.
- Oct. 20 John White of Stratford Bow, mariner, bachelor, about 30, at his own government, and Elizabeth Fitche of the same place, maiden, about 24, daughter of Robert Fitche, of the same place, brewer, who is willing, etc.; attested by Thomas Peache of Stepney, mariner; at Stratford Bow.
- Oct. 31 Edward Tomlins<sup>2</sup> of St. Dunstan's in the West, grocer, a bachelor, aged about 21, son of Edward Tomlins of Todman, in Co. Gloucester, husbandman, but he alleges that he is now solely at his own government, and Jane Bassall of St. Dunstan's aforesaid, maiden, aged about 25, daughter of —— Bassall late of —— in Oxon, weaver, deceased long since, and her mother also; as is testified by Robert Jermaine [signed Jarman] of St. Gregory near Paul's, haberdasher; at St. Peter's by Paul's Wharf.
- Nov. 6 Walter Overbury of the Middle Temple Esq., bachelor, aged about 27, at his own government, and Mary Pinchion, maiden, about 17, daughter of Sir Edward Pinchion<sup>3</sup> of Writtle (Essex)knight; at St. Alban's Wood street.

'This was the elder brother of our famous Roger Williams who spoke of him as a Turkey merchant in London, which we have proved him to have been. If Col. Chester had only given his age I should have been saved some guess work. It will be noted, too, that my extract gives the maiden name and parentage of Sidrach Williams' wife. H. F. W.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps afterwards of Lynn, Mass. H. F. W.

<sup>3</sup>I have numerous wills relating to this family, who were connected with New England. H. F. W.

Nov. 12 Richard Cowley of St. Botolph's without Bishopsgate,
1621 brasier, a bachelor aged about 24, at his own
government, and Ruth Kirbey, singlewoman, aged
about 23, daughter of John Kirbey deceased; then
appeared William Langton of St. Giles Cripplegate, tailor, and testifieth that Joane Kirbey,
widow, mother to the said Ruth, is willing and
consenting; at St. Olave's old Jewry.

### 1621-22.

- Feb. 4 Richard Chauncy, painter, a bachelor aged about 25, son of Henry Chauncy of Gravesend, painter, with consent of his said father, and Agnes Gugly spinster, aged about 16, daughter of —— Gugly late of —— in Co. Gloucester, yeoman, deceased, but with consent of Dorothy Gugly als Chauncy, as is testified by Mr. George Scarboroughe, parson of St. George, Botolph Lane; at St. George's, etc.
- Feb. 9 Mr. Thomas Moody, clerk, parson of Haseley, Essex, widower, aged about 48, and Margaret Scrivenor, widow, aged about 35, relict of Bartholomew Scrivener, clerk, late Vicar of Messing, deceased; at St. Martin's Ludgate.
- March 2 Thomas Gate of the Inner Temple Esq., a bachelor aged about 29, and Anne Morley, maiden of St.

  Lawrence Jewry, aged about 19, daughter of Thomas Morley<sup>3</sup> of the same parish, merchant, who being present consents; at St. Andrew's Holborn or at Hackney.

I have her will and those of eight or ten others of this family, who were connected with the Downings, Carters and Hales of New England. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>She was a daughter of Mr. Thomas Morrice, parson of Layer Marney, see p. 70. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>The wife of Thomas Morley was Katherine Burnell, daughter of John Burnell of London, and sister of Thomas Burnell whose will appears in my Gleanings (Part I, p. 79). See also N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. for April, 1892. John Morley of Charlestown, Mass., was a brother of Mrs. Gate. H. F. W.

March 18 Weston Clarkel of St. Alban's Wood street, merchant, 1621-22 a bachelor aged about 22, his father deceased and he at his own government, and Dorcas Smith of the same parish, maiden, aged about 20, daughter of Matthew Smith late of King's Lynn, Norfolk, merchant, deceased, and now solely at the government and disposing of Samuel Pordage of St. Dennis Backchurch, London, grocer, who is her lawful guardian; at St. Michael's, Quenhithe.

### 1622.

April 20 Thomas Hall of St. Olave's Southwark, London, draper, a bachelor aged about 25, his parents deceased and he at his own government, and Anne Walley of All Saints in Honey Lane, maiden, aged about 20, daughter of Thomas Walley late of All Saints Barking, merchant, deceased, but with the consent of Mrs. Farrington of All Saints in Honey Lane aforesaid, as

[Here it ends abruptly and all is erased and "vacat" is written on the margin. H. F. W.]

- May 20 Richard Price of St. Mary Abchurch, painter stainer, a bachelor aged about 28, and at his own government, and Mary Harwood, widow, aged about 30, late the wife of George Harwood of Chelmsford, Essex, deceased about three years since; at St. Christofer's by the Stocks.
- May 31 John Wheeley of Burntwood, Essex, brasier, a widower, aged about 27, and Joane Tabor, maiden, of the same parish, aged about 21, daughter of Christopher Tabor of the same place, collarmaker, whose consent is obtained; as is testified by Allen Convers<sup>2</sup> of the same place, linendraper; at the chapel of Burntwood. [signed by Allen Convers.]

Aug. 1 John Williams, clerk, parson of Duddinghurst, a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Possibly a brother of Jeremiah and uncle of Weston Clarke of Rhode Island. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>See note on p. 85. H. F. W.

- Aug. 1 widower aged 50 and upward, and Priscilla Howland of London, maiden, aged about 45, daughter of —— Howland; at All Hallows Honey Lane.
- Sept. 24 John Gladwin of Harlow, Essex, yeoman, a bachelor aged about 44, and Elizabeth Clay, widow of Shering, Essex, aged about 44, relict of Henry Clay, deceased almost a year since; attested by Thomas Clifton of Harlow, tailor; at Harlow.
- Oct. 28 John Bell of Eaton, Bucks., gent., a bachelor aged about 30, son of Matthew Bell of the same parish, gent., and with his consent, and Joane Oliver, maiden, aged about 17, daughter of William Oliver of ——, Kent, deceased about nine years since; then appeared Robert Tompson of St. Clement's by Paul's Wharf, London, citizen and dier, and testified his consent and that of Joane Oliver als Tompson, mother of the said Joane; at St. Bennet's Paul's Wharf.
- Nov. 13 Thomas Whiting of Dedham, clothier, a widower aged about 30, and Elizabeth Stocke of St. Stephen's Coleman Street, maiden, aged about 24, daughter of —— Stocke late of —— in the Co. of Suffolk, deceased; John Tedderton of Stepney, tailor, testifies the consent of Thomas Stocke of All Hallows Lombard Street, brother of the said Elizabeth; at St. Peter's by Paul's Wharf.
- Nov. 27 Mr. Timothy Clay, clerk, curate of Willingdale Doe, a bachelor aged about 30, and Anna Whicher of the same parish, maiden, aged about 24, her father dead and she at her own government; at Willinghall [probably Willingdale Doe is meant].

### 1622-23.

Jan. 8 James Eliot, clerk, parson of Rayley, Essex, a widower, and Elizabeth Bartlett, widow, of St. James

I have his will (1623). He wishes his sons Philip and James to be brought up in the University. H. F. W.

7

HIST. COLL.

- Jan. 8 Garlickhithe, relict of Bartlett, merchant, deceased; he aged 38 and she aged 39; at St. Nicholas Acon.
- Jan. 27 William Emerton of St. Dunstan's in the West, tailor, a bachelor aged about 35, and Mabel Pescod, maiden, of St. Andrew's Holborn, aged about 20, daughter of Nicholas Pescod, deceased, and her mother also; at St. Andrew's Holborn.

- June 17-21 Richard Lee of St. Andrew's Holborn, gent., a bachelor, aged about 23, his father dead and he at his own government, and Elizabeth Robertes, maiden, of the same parish, aged 19, daughter of Thomas Robertes, yeoman, deceased; Thomas Wheatley of the same parish, merchant tailor, testifies that Elizabeth Smithe als Roberts, wife of Thomas Smithe of St. Andrew's aforesaid, innholder, the mother of the said Elizabeth, is willing; at St. Andrew's in the Wardrobe. [This has all been erased. H. F. W.]
- July 1 (?) Augusten Kellam<sup>2</sup> [as signed] of St. George's Botolph Lane, pinmaker, a widower aged about 55, and Ellen Clarke of St. Clement's East Cheap, widow, aged about 50, relict of —— Clarke, haberdasher, deceased; at St. George's etc.
- July 7 Benjamin Brereton of St. Bride's Fleet Street, cutler, aged about 22, his parents deceased and he at his own government, and Christian Wolley of St.

<sup>1</sup>This Nicholas Pescod was a gentleman whose home seems to have been in Okehanger, Southampton. (See genealogy of the Emmerton Family, p. 8.) H. F. W. <sup>2</sup>I find on the Assembly Book at Norwich (1585-1616), containing lists of admissions to the freedom of that city, under date of 30 January, 30th year of Elizabeth, that among those sworn that day as citizens was Augustine Kylham, pinner, non appress. Name, age and occupation seem to correspond. It was the name too, of the first New England ancestor of the Kilham family of Ipewich and Wenham, Mass., who was entered May the 11th, 1637, with wife Alice, aged 40, as desirous to go to Salem in New England, from the port of Yarmouth. H. F. W.

- July 7 Andrew's Holborn, maiden, aged 22, daughter of William Wolley of St. Katherine Cree Church, scrivener; at St. Andrew's, etc.
- Aug. 26 Peter Hande [but Hynde as he himself writes it] of St. Mildred Bread Street, embroiderer, desired license for John Greene of Little All Hallows, Thames Street, mercer, a widower aged about 35, and Mary Wollaston of St. Mildred's, widow of Edward Wollaston late of St. Gregory's near St. Paul's, haberdasher, deceased about six years since, to be married at Stepney.
- Aug. 27 William Gale of St. Martin's in the Fields, gent., a bachelor aged about 35, and Joane Bird, widow, of St. Clement Danes, aged about 40, relict of John Bird, yeoman, deceased; at St. Andrew's, Wardrobe.
- Sept. 5 William Burnett of Stepney, mariner, a bachelor aged about 26, at his own government, and Susanna Swayne of the same parish, widow, aged about 22, relict of William Swayne, mariner, deceased; at the Church or Chapel of Stratford Bow.
- Sept. 24 Tho: Spenser<sup>1</sup> [as he signs it] of Westminster, gen<sup>t</sup>., a bachelor aged about 30, and Penelope Filliall of London, widow, about 30, relict of Westorne Filliall, draper, deceased; at St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf.
- Sept. 29 Samuel Wilson, clerk, a bachelor aged about 34, and Sarah Harvey, maiden, about 18, daughter of Charles Harvey, fishmonger, deceased, with consent of Alice Cuttes als Harvey, as attested by William Cuttes, father in law of the said Sarah, who signs; at St. George's Botolph Lane.
- Oct. 14 Henry Clarke of St. Faith's, London, merchant tailor, a bachelor aged about 30, and Joane Cartwright<sup>2</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>I have already published his will in which he leaves his possessions in New England to his son John Spencer. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>A sister of Frances, wife of Mr. Samuel Vassal. I have her will. H. F. W.

- Oct. 14 of St. Andrew's Undershaft, maiden, about 18, 1628 daughter of Abraham Cartwright of the same parish, draper; at St. Andrew's Undershaft [Abraham Cartwright signs].
- Oct. 21 Daniel Hinxman of London, barber chirurgeon, a widower aged about 50, and Winefred Perry, maiden, about 24, daughter of Daniel Perry, gen<sup>t.</sup>; at St. Botolph's Aldersgate.

- March 26 John Tirrell of St. Magnus by London Bridge, merchant tailor and a bachelor aged about 27, sole at his own government, and Mary Goodwin of St. Mildred's Bread Street, maiden, about 19, daughter of John Goodwin<sup>1</sup> of the same parish, haberdasher; as attested by Thomas Harris of St. Leonard's Foster Lane, vintner; at St. Leonard's Foster Lane.
- March 26 Humfrey Lake of All Hallows Barking, plaisterer, a bachelor aged about 24 and at his own government, and Audrie Papes of St. Alban's Wood Street, maiden, about 23, her father deceased; then appeared Hugh Waters of St. John Zachary, tailor, and testified the consent of Thomazine Evans als Papes, the lawful and natural mother of the said Audrie; at St. Mary Islington.
- April 23 George Blincoe of the Middle Temple Esq., a bachelor aged about 23, at his own government, and Mary Hickes, maiden, of St. Martin's near Ludgate, about 17, daughter of William Hickes scrivener, deceased; then appeared Robert Hickes of East Haddon, Co. Northampton, gent, uncle and guardian of the said Mary, and consents; at St. Michael's Cornhill.
- July 28 George Hewett of St. Giles in the Fields, a bachelor aged about 25 or 26, at his own government, and

One of the Ipswich Goodwins. I have his will. H. F. W.

- July 28
  Susan Draper of the same parish, maiden, about 25, her parents both deceased and she at her own disposition; Anthony Bond of the same parish, merchant, testifies the consent of Cicely Manwaring als Draper, wife of Mr. Roger Manwaring, parson of the said parish, the lawful and natural sister of the said Susan, who now liveth with her; at Marybone.
- Oct. 20 Philip Eliot<sup>1</sup> [as he writes it] of Nasing, Essex, husbandman, a bachelor aged about 22, and Elizabeth Sybthorpe of Little Hallingbury in Co. Essex, maiden, about 23, daughter of Robert Sybthorpe, deceased; then appeared William Curtis of Nasing aforesaid, husbandman, and testified the consent of Anne Sybthorpe, widow, mother to the said Elizabeth; at Nasing or Little Hallingbury.
- Nov. 27 Adrian Scroope<sup>2</sup> of St. Giles in the Fields, gen<sup>t.</sup>, a bachelor aged about 24, with the consent of Mr. Robert Scroope, his father, and Mary Waller, maiden, about 16, daughter of Robert Waller, deceased; Dr. Zouche testifies the consent of Anne Waller, widow, mother of the said Mary; at St. Giles aforesaid. [signed by Adrian Scroope.]

1624-25.

Jan. 19 Henry Churche of Wapping, seafaring man, a bachelor aged about 22, at his own government, and
Elizabeth Vassall<sup>3</sup> of Ratcliff, maiden, about 17, daughter of John Vassal of Stepney, mariner; attested by Thomas Bagnall of St. Nicholas Acon; at St. Nicholas Acon.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Here we have the signature and age of Philip Eliot who came to Roxbury and are introduced to William Curtis, his brother-in-law, who also came hither. Col. Chester has omitted these items. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Mrs. Elizabeth Flower of St. Giles in the Fields, in her will (1658-1663) mentions her nephew Col. Adrian Scroope and his wife Mrs. Mary Scroope. H. F. W. <sup>2</sup>Half sister of Samuel Vassall before mentioned. H. F. W.

#### 1625.

- April 20 Moyses Dyos of St. Giles without Cripplegate, cordwainer, alleged that Edmund Heyward of Fleet
  Street, London, gent, a bachelor aged 21 and
  upward, at his own government, intends to marry
  with Alice Washington of the parish of St. Bride's
  in Fleet Street, maiden, aged about 30 years,
  her parents deceased and she sole at her own disposing; attested by Laurence Cooke of St. Botolph's Aldersgate, gent; at St. James on the
  Wall. [This is erased and unsigned.]
- June 25 Thomas Vassall¹ of St. Leonard's East Cheap, draper, a bachelor aged about 24, at his own government, and Ann Dickinson of the same parish, maiden, about 24, at her own government; attested by Thomas Bagnall of St. Nicholas Acon; at St. Nicholas Acon. [The following words erased "daughter of John Vassall of Ratcliffe, Stepney, mar."]

#### 1626.

- July 27 Thomas Bradbery [as he signs it] of St. Michael Royal, draper, a widower aged about 45, and Margaret Ridman of St. Magnus the Martyr, widow, aged about 50; at St. Faith's.
- July 27 Mr. Daniel Donne, clerk, alleged that John Warren of St. Michael Basishawe, merchant tailor, a bachelor aged about 24, at his own government, intends to marry with Mary Donne of St. Bennet Gracechurch, maiden, about 20, daughter of Mr. John Donne, clerk, parson of the same parish; at the same parish church.
- Oct. 9 Robert Thornton, mariner, bachelor, aged 42, and Elizabeth Wassall of St. Andrew's, Holborn, maiden, aged 25, at her own disposing; at St. Gregory's.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Brother of Elizabeth Church and a half brother of Samuel Vassall before mentioned. H. F. W.

- Oct. 18 Herbert Pelham¹ of Boston in Lincolnshire Esq., a
  1626 bachelor aged about 26, at his own government,
  and Jemima Waldgrave of Bures ad Montem,
  Essex, maiden, about 20, daughter of Thomas
  Waldgrave of the same place Esq., whose consent is attested by Arthur Jackson of St. Bride's,
  London, brewer; at Bures ad Montem.
- Oct. 31 Richard Treate of St. Mary Woolnoth, goldsmith, a bachelor aged about 22 and at his own government, a freeman of the City, and Mary Averill of St. Botolph's without Bishopsgate, maiden, about 18, daughter of William Averill of the same parish, merchant tailor, who is willing, &c.; as attested by George Dale of St. Mary Woolchurch, goldsmith; at St. Botolph's without Bishopsgate.
- Nov. 11 Richard Rogers of St. Savior's Southwark, yeoman, alleged that Richard Rogers of St. Martin's in the Fields, yeoman, a widower aged about 26, at his own government, intends to marry with Catherine Johnson, maiden, about 26, at her own disposing; at St. Gregory's &c.
- Nov. 28 Sir Miles Sandys,<sup>2</sup> Knight and Baronet, a widower aged about 64, and Mary West of St. Mary Aldermanbury, widow, about 40, relict of ——West deceased; at St. Mary Aldermanbury.
- Nov. 28 Nicholas Spenser of St. Thomas the Apostle, tailor,
  †

  a bachelor aged about 29 and at his own government, and Sibbell Jones of St. Dunstan's in the
  West, maiden, aged about 25 or 26, her parents
  deceased and she at her own disposing; at St.
  Bride's. [This is erased and against it is written
  "Vacat" on the margin.]
- Dec. 23 John Pettit of St. Mildred's Bread Street, vintner, aged about 20 (25?), at his own government, and

I have several wills relating to this family.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>I have numerous wills relating to this family, so closely connected with the Washingtons. H. F. W.

Dec. 23 Margaret Nedham of the same parish, maiden, about 20, her father deceased; Roger Steele of St. James Duke's Place, yeoman, testifies consent of Margaret Letherland, widow, of the same parish, mother of the said Margaret; at St. Mildred's Bread Street.

#### 1626-27.

- Jan. 25 William Sanky of St. Mary Woolnoth, citizen and goldsmith, a bachelor aged about 26 and at his own government, and Anne Garfield of the same parish, maiden, about 21, her father deceased; George Dale of St. Mary Woolchurch, goldsmith, testifies the consent of Ann Blackmore als Garfield; at St. Mary Woolnoth.
- Jan. 27 Matthew Goche of St. Peter's West Cheap, grocer, a
  bachelor aged about 23, at his own dispose, and
  Cicell Rockwood of St. Andrew's Holborn,
  maiden, about 23, at her own government, and
  dispose, her father and mother living both beyond the seas; at St. Michael's Queenhithe.
- Jan. 27 William Frye of St. James Garlickhithe, clothworker, a bachelor aged about 26, and Elizabeth Atkins of All Hallows the Great, maiden, aged about 25, at her own disposing, her father and mother deceased; at All Hallows the Great.
- Feb. 6 William Warham of Great St. Bartholomew's, genter, a bachelor aged 33, at his own government, and Anne Litler of the same parish, maiden, about 24, daughter of John Litler of Namptwich, Co. Chester, genter, who consents; attested by John Mercer, one of the grooms of H. M. Courser Stable; at St. Faith's or at St. Mary Savoy.
- Feb. 28 Christopher Tailer of Stepney, tailor, a bachelor,
  † aged 29, and Alice Banckes of St. Botolph Algate, about 40, widow of Henry Banckes, glover,
  deceased; at St. Faith's.

Feb. 28 Thomas Potter of Richmond, yeoman, alleged that 1626-27 James Prescott of the same place, smith, a bachelor, aged about 23, at his own government, intends to marry with Margery Cropper, maiden, aged 25, and sole at her own disposing; at New Brainford, Middlesex.

### 1627.

- April 14 Richard Washington of St. Martin's in the Fields, Middlesex, gent, a bachelor aged about 46, and Frances Browne of the same parish, maiden, about 27, daughter of Nicholas Browne deceased; at the parish church aforesaid.
- April 18 John Payte of Hartingfordbury, Herts., yeoman, bachelor, aged 22 and upwards, at his own government, with the consent of Reynold Payte his father, and Mary Hale of Amwell, Herts., maiden, aged 22, her father deceased; personally appeared George Hale of the same parish, yeoman, and testified to the consent of Mary Perry als Hale, her mother; at St. Peter's Paul's Wharf.
- April 25 Richard Bifield M.A. of Kingston upon Thames, a widower aged about 28, and Mary Lancasheire, of St. Lawrence, of Milk Street, maiden, aged 21, daughter of Susan Lancasheire, widow, who consents; at Lambes Chapel, Wood Street.
- May 1 Sampson Waters<sup>2</sup> of St. Martin's in the Fields,
  † blacksmith, a bachelor, aged about 23 or 24 and
  at his own government, and Grace Andrewes of
  the same parish, widow, about 28, late the wife
  of John Andrewes deceased; at St. Alphege.
  [signed Tamson Watha.]
- May 9 John Bartlet of the precinct of Bridewell, feltmaker, bachelor, aged 27, at his own government, and

<sup>2</sup>We had a Sampson Waters in Boston. H. F. W.

HIST. COLL. XXVIII 7\*

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$ I have more than two dozen wills relating to the Bifields which I hope to publish one of these days. H.F. W.

- May 9 Anne Taylor, widow, of St. Mary Magdalen,
  1627 Old Fish Street, late the wife of Thomas Taylor
  † of St. Mary, Somerset, citizen and cordwainer deceased, she aged 28; at St. Mary Mounthaw.
- May 16 John Evans of St. Giles Cripplegate, gent, widower, aged 43, and Frances Newman of the same parish, maiden, aged 20, at her own disposing; at St. Giles, &c.
- June 2 Andrew Kearne of St. Martin's in the Fields, freemason, a bachelor aged about 25, and Grace Lippingcott of the same parish, maiden, aged about 22 or 23, and sole at her own disposing; at St. Martin's, &c.
- June 4 John Droeshout of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, engraver, a widower aged 26, and Anne Ward of St. Mary Matfellon als Whitechapel, maiden, aged 21, her parents deceased, with consent of her uncle Humfrey Norton of the same parish, and she at his dispose; at St. Mary Whitechapel.
- June 7 William Jeffrey [as signed] of St. Mary Matfellon,
  † mariner, aged 21, a bachelor at his own dispose,
  and Elizabeth Eeles of the same parish, maiden,
  aged 21, daughter of Thomas Eeles late of Stanwell, Essex, yeoman, deceased; at St. Catherine
  near the Tower.
- June 30 Nicholas Axe of St. Clement Danes, tailor, a bachelor aged about 31, and Alice Evans of the same place, widow, about 43; at the same parish church.
- July 30 William Goddard of St. Bride's, haberdasher, aged 25, a bachelor at his own government, and Elizabeth Edmondes of the same parish, maiden, aged 24, daughter of William Edmondes of Winsloe, Bucks., gent, with consent of her said father; attested by George Harberd of St. Bride's cutler; at St. Bride's, &c.

- Aug. 24 Edward Goodwyn als Saunders of St. Olave's South-1627 wark, a widower aged 26, and Margaret King, † maiden, aged 20, daughter of William King of Hodsdon Herts., who consents; at St. Botolph's Bishopsgate.
- Oct. 3 Mr. James Bayley, clerk, of the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields alleges that Mr. James Bayley, clerk, preacher of the Word of God, dwelling in Westminster, aged 33, intends to marry Helen Levington, Gent., aged 36, her father and mother both deceased; at St. Martin's in the Vintry.
- Oct. 30 Mr. James Chauncey¹ of Sabridgeworth, Herts., clerk, a bachelor aged about 26, at his own government and Elizabeth Mountjoy, maiden, aged 23, her father deceased, with the consent of Mary Mountjoy of Bishop's Stortford, widow, her mother; at St. Mary Somerset.
- Nov. 23 Robert Lord of St. Andrew's, Wardrobe, yeoman,
  † a widower aged 44 (or 47?), and Elizabeth
  Vaughan of the same parish, widow [unfinished].
- Dec. 29 Arthur Mansfield of St. Martin's, Ludgate, haber-† dasher, bachelor, aged 28, and Margaret Ryle of St. Peter's in Cheape, maiden, aged 23, her parents deceased; at St. Peter's in Cheape.

# 1627-28.

- Feb. 26 Edward Quiney of St. Andrew's, Holborn, citizen
  † and brewer, a bachelor aged 25, and Anne Corderay of St. Bride's Fleet Street, maiden, aged 23,
  daughter of James Corderay of Co. Wilts. gent.;
  at St. Bennet's Paul's Wharf.
- Feb. 27 Gabriel Colinge, curate of St. Pancras als Kentish

  Town, bachelor, and Elenor Hicks late of Wigmore, Kent, and now of the Diocese of London,
  maiden, her parents deceased and she at her own
  disposing; at St. Leonard's Foster Lane.

I have several wills relating to this family from which sprang our New England family. H. F. W.

#### 1628.

- March 27 William Mott of Orset (Essex) yeoman, a widower
  † aged about 63, and Martha Salter of the same
  place, maiden, about 22, at her own dispose; at
  St. Gregory's, London.
- April 12 George Chaveney of St. Peter's Paul's Wharf, dier,
  † a bachelor, aged about 28 and at his own government, and Agnes Southwicke of St. Mary Matfellon als Whitechapel, maiden, about 16, daughter of Thomas Southwicke of the same parish,
  gunsmith, who is willing; at St. Mary Matfellon.
- April 18 Robert Crane of St. Bride's Fleet Street, gent, a bachelor aged about 23, and Jane Porter of the same parish, maiden, about 21, daughter of——Porter late of the Co. of Warwick, gent, deceased, and at the dispose of her mother who consents; at St. Giles in the Fields.
- April 22 Thomas Weld of St. Mary Woolnoth, grocer, a bachelor aged about 23 (?), and Anne Kempton of Ware, Co. Herts., maiden, about 18, her father deceased; Edward Dexter of the same parish attested the consent of ——Kempton, widow, her mother; at same parish church.
- April 24 John Croser of Little All Hallows, Thames Street,
  † clothworker, a bachelor aged 30, at his own government, and Jane Ambrose of the same parish,
  widow, aged 32, late wife of Thomas Ambrose,
  deceased; at Chelsea or Fulham.
- April 25 Simon Kinge of All Hallows the Less, gent., a bachelor aged 36, and Philip Pinchback of St. Martin's in the Fields, widow, aged 38; at St. Pancras als Kentish Town.
- May 6 Robert Harford of St. Olave's Southwork brewer,
  † a widower, aged 44, and Elizabeth Slawter of
  the same parish, widow, aged 38, relict of Joseph
  Slater, smith, deceased; at St. Benet's Paul's
  Wharf.
- May 30 Thomas Mavile (?) of Watford, Herts., collar-

- May 30 maker, a bachelor aged 24, at his own government,
  1628 and Elizabeth Goodale of Edgeware, maiden, aged
  18, daughter of William Goodale of the same
  place, collarmaker; attested by Thomas Ellis of
  St. Faith's, stationer; at Edgeware.
- June 80 Thomas Lowndes of St. Stephen's, Walbroke, haberdasher, a bachelor aged 26, and Elizabeth Spenser, maiden, of Stepney, about 21, daughter of Mr. Richard Spenser, citizen and haberdasher deceased and she solely at her own dispose; at Stepney.
- June 30 Nicholas Crispe of St. Mildred's, Bread Street, citizen and ironmonger, widower, aged 29, and Sara Spenser of the parish aforesaid, maiden, about
  17, daughter of Richard Spenser, citizen and
  haberdasher deceased and she an "orphant" at
  the dispose of the Rt. Hon. the Lord Mayor and
  Aldermen; attested by Thomas Lownes, citizen
  and haberdasher; at Fulham.
- July (1-9) James Baudouyn¹ of St. Mary Woolchurch, merthant, bachelor, aged 28, and Martha de Caugh (or Cangh) widow, of St. Dunstan's in the East, aged 23, relict of Thomas de Caugh, merchant, deceased; at Stepney or Hackney.
- July 14 Edward Adams of Richmond, Surrey, yeoman, rope-† maker, bachelor, aged 25, and Ellen Austen of the Diocese of London, maiden, aged 22, her parents deceased and she at her own dispose; at St. Andrew's, Wardrobe.
- Sept. 27 Henry Lea of St. Mary Magdalen, embroiderer, † bachelor, aged 24, and Elizabeth Baugh<sup>2</sup> of the same parish, maiden, aged 32, her parents deceased; at St. Mary Magdalen.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Could this have been the father of Pierre Baudouin and grandfather of our James Bowdoin? H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> I associate the name of Baugh with the Hancock family with which the Lees of Virginia were undoubtedly connected. There was a family of that name once seated at Twining in Gloucestershire.

- Oct. 9 Thomas Angell of Stepney, mariner, widower, aged
  1628 40, and Grace Gray of St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf,
  widow, aged 40, relict of Slingsby Gray of St.
  Giles in the Fields, ironmonger, deceased; at St.
  Gregory's.
- Oct. 18 Thomas Cole of St. Mary Matfellon als Whitet chapel, shipcarpenter, widower, aged 32, and Mary Wade of the same parish, maiden, aged 28, daughter of Richard Wade of Ipswich, Suffolk, mariner; at St. Mary Matfellon.
- Oct. 20 John Beedle of Uxbridge, yeoman, bachelor, aged † 32, and Anne Sharpe of the same place, maiden, aged 23, daughter of Thomas Sharpe of Kilburn, yeoman, who is willing; at St. Mary Mounthaw.
- Dec. 29 William Partridge of Harrow on the Hill, husbandt man, bachelor, aged 40, and Anne Butterfield of Hempstead, Herts., maiden, aged 30, at her own disposing; at Christ Church.

#### 1628-29.

- Feb. 5 Matthew Andrewe of St. Olave's, Southwark, grocer, bachelor, aged 23, and Sarah Evance, of St. Michael in the Querne, maiden, aged 22, daughter of Hugh Evance of the said parish, citizen and clothworker, personally present and consenting; at St. Michael's &c.
- Feb. 5 George Moncke of Shering, Essex, shoemaker, bachelor, aged 20, son of George Moncke of the same
  place, shoemaker, with his said father's consent,
  and Joane Dyer of Sabridgeworth, Herts., maiden, aged 21, her parents deceased and she at the
  dispose of Thomas Dyer of the same parish, yeoman, her brother; attested by George Waterman
  of Hatfield Broadoak, gent.; at Shering.
- Feb. 12 John Lee of St. Andrew's Holborn, tailor, bacht elor, aged 26, and Margaret Snowe of the same

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>A sister of John Evance of Connecticut (see Emmerton and Waters' Gleanings, pp. 27-33). H. F. W.

- Feb. 12 parish, maiden, aged 22, daughter of William 1628-29 Snowe, yeoman, of Co. Wilts., who consents; at St. Gregory.
- Feb. 16 John Lee of St. Alphage, mason, bachelor, aged † 21(?), and Elizabeth Wright, of St. Alban's Wood Street, maiden, aged 21, daughter of Thomas Wright, deceased, and with consent her mother; as is attested by Richard Wright, her brother; at St. Alphage.
- March 2 Francis Norton¹ of the parish of St. Olave's in Southwark, in the Co. of Surrey, haberdasher and a bachelor aged about 27 years, allegeth that he intendeth to marry with Mary Phillips of the Diocese of London, widow, aged about 29 years; at St. Christopher in the Stocks. [signed by Francis Norton.]
- March 17 William Stephens of St. Olave's, Southwark, mariner, a bachelor aged 22, at his own government, and Elizabeth Brewland, maiden, aged 23, at her own dispose, her father deceased, and with consent of Elizabeth Brewland, her mother; at St. Andrew's, Wardrobe, or St. Mary Magdalen, old Fish Street.
- March 21 Robert Cunliffe of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, salter, bachelor, about 28, at his own government, and Rebecca Norton of St. Swithin near London Stone, spinster, aged 25, daughter of Nathaniel Norton of the same parish, grocer, who consents; at St. Mary Mounthaw.

### 1629.

April 2 Nicholas Bound of St. Olave's, Surrey, brewer, bachtelor, aged 27, and Joane Jennings of St. Trinity the Less, maiden, about 33, at her own dispose; at St. Trinity.

<sup>1</sup>Col. Francis Norton of Charlestown, Mass., was a haberdasher and his wife Mary was sister of Robert Houghton of St. Olave's Southwark (see my Gleanings, Part III, pp. 25-78). H. F. W.

- April 4 Samuel Sharpe<sup>1</sup> of St. Trinity in Trinity Lane, merchant, bachelor, aged 36, and Alice Stileman of
  † All Hallows Staynings, maiden, aged 24, daughter of Robert Stileman of the same parish, mercer,
  who is present and willing; at the same parish
  church.
- April 28 Thomas Fry of Christ Church, merchant tailor, bachelor, aged 28, and Alice Watson of St. Peter's West Cheap, maiden, aged 26, daughter of William Watson of Bushlane, Herts., yeoman; at St. Gregory's.
- April 28 John Gibson of the City of York, Esq., bachelor,
  † aged 22, at his own disposing, and Penelope
  Woodhall<sup>2</sup> of St. Faith, London, maiden, aged
  16, daughter of Edmond Woodhall of the same

1 One of the most important of the early settlers of Salem, where also settled his wife's uncle Elias, and brother Richard Stileman (see Emmerton and Waters' Gleanings, p. 119). The Court of Assistants in London, Feb. 26, 1629, ordered five pieces of ordnance to be placed in his hands (and he was to have carriages made for them) with a great quantity of other arms and great shot. A contract had been made with him for three years at £10a year "to have the oversight of the ordnance to bee planted in the fort to be built uppon the plantacon, and what ells may concerne artillery busines to geeue his advize in" &c. March 5, a committee of the governor, deputy and several assistants, who were to advise with Messrs. Graves and Sharpe, were chosen to consider the subject of dividing the lands, etc. Mr. Sharpe is referred to as engineer of the plantations and was appointed Master Gnnner of the Ordnance. The duplicate Charter, with the company's seal, was committed to his care on board the George Bonaventure. Mr. Samuel Skelton and Mr. Samuel Sharpe were commissioned, in case they should find Governor Endecott dead on their arrival at Naumkeag or if he should die before all the vessels should reach there, to take the lead of the council and rule according to order. To Mr. Sharpe must have been assigned a lot opposite Governor Endecott's, being on the west side of what is now Washington street, extending back to North street. This became known as Sharp's field. On it (according to the Lynde MSS.) was planted a fort, which must have stood quite near the old Methodist meeting House near the corner of Sewall and Lynde streets. When Mr. Winthrop was chosen governor of the Company, Mr. Samuel Sharpe was chosen one of the Assistants. He was also made ruling elder of the church. His children seem to have been Abigail, Elias, Edward, Mary, Experience, Nathaniel and Hannah. He died, according to Felt, in 1656, and his widow Alice died 1667. Of the children, I find that Abigail became the wife of Thomas Jeggells, Mary was married to John Norton and Nathaniel had a wife Rebecca in 1684. Whether other of his children survived I cannot now say. I suspect, however, that one was the wife of William Lake.

<sup>2</sup>See Pedigree of Woodhall in my Gleanings, Part I, p. 53. She was a kinswoman of the Wilsons and the Rawsons. H. F. W.

- April 28 parish, Esq., who consents; at St. Olave's Silver 1629 Street. [This has been erased.]
- June 3 Robert Houghton of St. Olave's Southwark, citizen
  † and fishmonger of London, bachelor, aged 23,
  and Mary Sedgwicke<sup>1</sup> of St. Bridget als St.
  Brides, Fleet Street, maiden, aged 22, at the disposing of William Sedgwicke of the said parish,
  haberdasher, who consents; at St. Bride's, &c.
  [This was signed by Rob<sup>t</sup> Houghton and William
  Sedgweeck, but the entry has been erased.]
- June 18 Augustine Wingfield of Lincoln's Inn, gent, allegeth that Thomas Lane<sup>2</sup> of Rickmansworth, Herts., yeoman, bachelor, aged about 40, intendeth to marry Mary Child of the same parish, widow, aged about 40; at St. Mary Savoy.
- June 18 John Gybson of St. Faith the Virgin, Esq., bachelor, aged 23, at his own government, and Penelope Woodhall of the same parish, maiden, aged 16, daughter of Edmond Woodhall of the same Esq., who consents; at St. Ann's, Blackfriars.
- June 30 Thomas Starling, of Harverdstock, Essex, potter, bachelor, aged 23, at his own government, and Joane Glascock, of Harverdstock, maiden, aged 20, daughter of Thomas Glascock, deceased; Eustace Brock of St. Faith's, London, skinner, attests to the consent of ——— Smith als Glascock, wife of Thomas Smith and mother of Joane; at St. Martin's, Ludgate.
- July 7 Edmund Staunton, clerk, parson of Bushey, Herts., † bachelor, aged 30, and Mary Balthorp of the same parish, maiden, aged 25, her father deceased; at the Chapel of Bridewell.
- July 14 Thomas Cryse, of Stepney, mariner, bachelor, aged 26, at his own government, and Joane Clay of

8

HIST. COLL. XXVIII

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>A sister of Major General Robert Sedgwick. Her husband was a brother-in-law of Col. Francis Norton (see note on p. 111). H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>A near relative, without doubt, of Job Lane of Mass. (see N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. 44, pp. 395-7). H. F. W.

- July 14 the same parish, maiden, aged 25, daughter of John Clay deceased, and her mother also deceased, and she living with Sarah Paine als Clay, wife of Edward Paine of the said parish, mariner, who giveth consent; at Stepney or St. Leonard's, Bromley, Middlesex. [The signature is Thomas Crippes.]
- July 15 Thomas Mott of All Hallow's Stainings, haberdasher, bachelor, aged 50, and Sarah Hunt of the same parish, widow, aged 36, late the wife of Robert Hunt deceased; at the same parish church.
- July 20 Peter Mullett of Whitechapel, mariner, bachelor,
  † aged 26, and Catherine King of the same parish,
  maiden, aged 18, daughter of John King of the
  same, mariner, who gives consent; at the same
  parish church.
- Sept. 3 Luke Atkinson<sup>1</sup> of St. Mary, Islington, widower,
  † aged 28, and Rebecca Foster, of St. Clement
  Danes, widow, aged 37 (?), late the wife of William Foster, citizen and vintner deceased; at
  St. Mary, Islington.
- Sept. 14 Henry Wilkinson of St. Mildred's, Poultry, tailor,
  † a widower, aged 40, and Ellenor Johnson of St.
  Martin's Outwich, maiden, aged 34, at her own
  disposal; at St. Martin's Outwich.
- Sept. 16 Thomas Peirson of Hadley monachorum, a bachet lor aged 18, son of Thomas Peirson husbandman, deceased, and Margaret Whytinge, maiden,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> There was a Luke Atkinson among the early settlers of Connecticut. H. F. W.

- Sept. 16 aged 19, daughter of John Whytinge, deceased, 1629 as attested by Henry Warner of Hadley, etc., tailor, who married the mother of the said Margaret; at St. James, Clarkenwell.
- Sept. 23 William Browne of St. Clement Danes, tailor, a widower, aged 31 (?), and Catherine Aldridge of the same parish, widow, aged 39; at the same parish church.
- Oct. 7 Abraham Shorte of St. Sepulchre's, tailor, a bachetor aged 27, at his own government, and Mary
  Beedom of St. Bride's, maiden, aged 18, daughter of Thomas Beedom of the same parish, cutler, who is present and consents; at St. Mary
  Strand als Savoy.
- Oct. 26 Anthony Goddard of St. Clement Danes, gent., a bachelor aged 26, at his own government, and Elizabeth Backouse of St. Martins in the Fields, maiden, aged 24, daughter of Nicholas Backouse of the same parish, tailor; at St. Clement's.
- Oct. 26 Laurence Tickner of Great All Hallows, Lombard
  † Street, citizen and grocer of London, a bachelor
  aged 27, and Margaret Wilson of Stepney, widow,
  aged 27; at St. Mary Whitechapel or Wapping.
- Oct. 31 William Ingoll [or, as she writes it, Inghall] of St.
  † Botolph Aldersgate, merchant tailor, a bachelor
  aged 24 and at his own government, and Anne
  Lewis of St. James Clarkenwell, maiden, aged 22,
  at her own dispose, her parents deceased; at St.
  James Clarkenwell.
- Nov. 2 Francis Wethered of Waltham Abbey, painter stainer, † a bachelor aged 26, at his own government, and Dorothy Lee of the same place, widow, aged 40 (?); at St. Botolph's Aldgate.
- Nov. 6 Lewis Griffin of St. Mary Abchurch, clothworker, a bachelor aged 40, and Joanna Goodwin of St. Olave's, Hart Street, maiden, 34, at her own disposing; at St. Olave's, Hart Street.

- Nov. 7 John King of Weston, Herts., husbandman, a bachelor aged 23, at his own disposing, and Jane Wright, maiden, aged 20, daughter of Michael Wright deceased; at East Barnet Herts.
- Nov. 14 George Willis of Hackney, yeoman, a widower aged 48, and Elizabeth Lord of the same parish, maiden, aged 32, at her own disposing; at the same parish church.
- Nov. 18 William Goddarde, Doctor of Physick, a bachelor aged 30, and Mary Matthewes of the same parish, maiden, aged 22, her father deceased, with consent of Anne Matthewes of the same parish, widow; at St. ———.
- Nov. 23 John Crowe of St. Giles in the Fields, gen<sup>t</sup>., a bachet lor aged 25, at his own government, and Anne Hinde of St. Andrew's Holborn, aged 32, relict of John Hinde deceased; at St. Nicholas Olaves.
- Nov. 23 Alexander Pinder of St. Clement Danes, sadler,
  † bachelor, aged 23, and Margery Needham of St.
  Botolph's Aldgate, widow, aged 30; at Stepney.
- Nov. 26 William Prentice of Rumford, husbandman, bachet lor, aged 24, and Joane Halfpenny of the same, widow, aged 40; at St. Giles Cripplegate.
- Nov. 28 Thomas Parker of St. Katherine's, Colman Street,
  † citizen and haberdasher, a bachelor aged 24, and
  Jane Hayward of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, widow,
  aged 30; at Stepney.
- Dec. 1 Thomas Hellwys of St. James Duke's Place, mercer,
  † a bachelor aged 26, and Philip Man of St. Mary
  Aldermary, maiden, aged 21, daughter of Robert
  Mann citizen and grocer, deceased; at Hackney.
- Dec. 1 James Tripp of St. Giles without Cripplegate, clotht worker, a bachelor aged 29, and Ellen Maltus of St. Mildred in the Poultry, maiden, 18, daughter of John Maltus, of Co. Essex, yeoman, who consenteth; at St. Mildred's, etc.
- Dec. 5 Isaac Pennington of Creedchurch, London, widower,

Dec. 5 about 45, and Mary Wilkinson, widow, of St.

1629 Dunstan's in the West, about 42, late wife of
Roger Wilkinson of the same parish, haberdasher; at West Bergholt, Essex, or at Fordham.

Dec. 29 James Pinckney of St. John the Evangelist, sadler, bachelor, aged 27, at his own government, and Anne Taylor of St. Mildred's in the Poultry, maiden, aged 19, daughter of Thomas Taylor, late of Rotheram, Co. York, draper, deceased, with consent of Elizabeth Taylor als Winsby, her natural and lawful mother, as attested by William Taylor of St. Mildred's, haberdasher, personally present; at St. Christopher, Stocks.

#### 1629-30.

- Jan. 1 William Wells of St. Andrew's, Holborn, yeoman, † bachelor, aged 22, at his own government, and Margaret Williams of the same parish, maiden, aged 22, her parents deceased and she at her own disposing; at St. Martin's Ludgate.
- Jan. 5 Richard Glover<sup>2</sup> of St. Swithen's, citizen and mercer,
  † widower, about 70, and Alice Faulkner, widow,
  aged 50, relict of Thomas Faulkner, late citizen
  and haberdasher of London, deceased; at St.
  Antholins or All Hallows in the Wall.
- Jan. 9 William Lacke of Stepney, weaver, bachelor, aged
  † 26, and Margaret Greene of the same parish,
  widow, aged 43; at St. Olaves, Hart Street.
- Jan. 13 John Greene of Stratford Langton, yeoman, aged 50,
   † widower, and Lettice Barnes of St. Mary Matfellon, widow, aged 46; at St. Mary Matfellon.
- Jan. 14 William Gardner of St. Michael's, Cornhill, citizen

<sup>1</sup>I have the will of a Mary Pennington, calling herself the widow of Isaac Pennington and mother of Gulielma Maria, one of the wives of William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania. She must have been, therefore, the widow of Sir William Springett, who is said to have died in 1843. If so, she could not have been this Mary Wilkinson. H. F. W.

<sup>2</sup>Josse Glover of New England had a brother Richard who was too young to have been the above. H. F. W.

- Jan. 14 and merchant tailor, bachelor, aged 32, and Mary 1629-30 Williams of Redderiffe, maiden, aged 20, daughter of Mr. Williams late of Ipswich, merchant, deceased, and her mother likewise deceased, and she at her sole government; at St. Mary Islington.
- Jan. 21 Edward Normanton of St. Dunstan's in the West, † sadler, bachelor, aged 28, and Margaret Milner of Tower Hill, maiden, aged 20, at her own disposing; at St. Mary Whitechapel.
- Jan. 26 Richard King of St. Andrew's, Holborn, barber surgeon, widower, 42, and Ellen Iremonger, of St. Faith's, maiden, 34, at her own disposing; at St. Sepulchre's.
- Feb. 1 George Haughton of St. Margaret's, New Fish street,
  † fishmonger, bachelor, aged 25, at his own government, and Susan Murray (?) of St. Mary
  Woolchurch, maiden, aged 21, her parents deceased; at the same parish church.
- Feb. 4 Richard Bishop, yeoman, widower, aged 42, and Jo-† ane Yelverton of London, spinster, about 33 or 34, at her own disposing; at St. Mary Strand als Savoy.
- Feb. 4 Thomas Rose of St. Martin's in the Fields, freemat son, widower, aged 40, and Isabel Elsey of the same parish, widow, aged 30; at St. Alphage.
- Feb. 4 John Questenbury of St. Mary Woolchurch, barber sur-† geon, bachelor, aged 20, at his own disposing, and Sara Ireland of St. Botolph Aldersgate, maiden, aged 19, daughter of William Ireland of the same parish, gen<sup>t</sup>, who consents; at St. Benet Sherhog.
- March 1 John Jarmyn [as he writes it] of Anstye, Herts.,
  † grocer, bachelor, aged 23, and Anna King of
  Barley, Herts., maiden, aged 21, daughter of Robert King, late of the same place, yeoman, deceased, and at the disposing of Elizabeth King,
  her mother, who consents, as attested by Charles
  Jearmyn of St. Clement Danes, tailor; at St.
  Anne Blackfriars.

### 1630.

- March 25 William Cashe [as he writes it] of St. Nicholas
  † Olave, vintner, a bachelor aged about 26 years and
  at his own government, and Elizabeth Ellam of
  St. Peter Cornhill, maiden, aged 22, at her own
  dispose, as is attested by Thomas Wastell of the
  same parish, vintner; at the same parish church.
- April 6 Thomas Burton of St. Leonards, Shoreditch, vintner, bachelor, aged 23, at his own government,
  and Florence Goldston of St. Mary Woolnoth,
  maiden, aged 21, daughter of William Goldston,
  late of Windsor, Berks., gent, deceased, and her
  mother also, and she in the government of Mr.
  Raphe King of the same parish, vintner, her uncle, who is willing, as is attested by Valentine
  Smith, of St. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish Street,
  draper; at St. Mary Woolnoth.
- April 15 Mark Hygate of St. Martin's in the Fields, yeoman,
  † widower, aged 35, and Ursula Gould of the same
  parish, widow, aged 38 (?); at St. Martin's,
  Ludgate.
- April 19 George Taylor of St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, merchant tailor, widower, aged 32, and Elizabeth Hales of the said parish, maiden, aged 20, daughter of Henry Hales, who consents, as attested by Edmund Hales, her brother; at the said parish church.
- April 29 Andrew Neale of St. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish
  † Street, clothworker, widower, aged 27, and Sara
  King¹ of Watford, Herts., maiden, about 20,
  daughter of Raph King of the same place, mercer, who is willing, privy, and consenting, as is
  attested by Edward Neale of St. Andrew's, Holborn, white baker; at Idelstry, Herts.
- May 10 Richard Harlakenden of Earl's Colne, gent, bache-

A sister of Daniel King of Lynn, Mass., who owned Swampecott. H. F. W.

- May 10 lor, aged 23, with consent of Richard Harlakenden of the same place, Esq., his father, and Alice
  Mildmay, daughter of Sir Henry Mildmay, knight,
  of Graces, maiden, aged 19. His free consent is
  attested by William Goodwin, servant to the said
  Sir Henry Mildmay [signed by Will<sup>m</sup> Goodwin]; at St. Bride's or St. Ann's Blackfriars.
- May 21 Simon Barron of St. Botolph's Algate, needle maker,
  † bachelor, aged 24, and Margaret Lowe, of the
  said parish, maiden, aged 24, her father deceased
  and she at the disposing of her mother who consents; at St. Faith's.
- June 8 Nathaniel Andrewes of St. Mary at Hill, merchant,
  † bachelor, aged 26, at his own government, and
  Jane Caseere of St. Dionis Backchurch, maiden,
  aged 27 or 28, her parents deceased; at St. Martin's, Ludgate.
- June 8 William Alford of St. Stephen's, Walbroke, skinner,
  † bachelor, aged 25, and Mary Draper of Hackney,
  maiden, aged 22, at the dispose of George Harwood¹ of London, merchant, her uncle, who giveth consent; at Hackney.
- June 14 Henry Thornton of St. Michael's Querne, skinner, bachelor, aged 31, and Alice Hall, maiden, aged 21, her father deceased and she at the disposing of Alice Hall of Bovindon, Herts., widow, her natural and lawful mother; at St. Martin's, Ludgate.
- June 17 Anthony Hunt of Tottenham, Middlesex, yeoman, bachelor, aged 32, and Mary Sterne of the same place, maiden, aged 24 (?) at her own disposing, her parents being deceased; at St. Ethelburgh.
- July 12 Nicholas King of St. Mary Matfellon, widower, aged † 33, and Margaret West, widow, of Stepney, aged 32; at St. Gregory's near Paul's.

I suppose him to be the George Harwood who was the first treasurer of the Massachusetts Company. H. F. W.

- Oct. 4 Thomas Howe of St. Dunstan's in the West, yeoman, 1630 bachelor, aged 34, and Mary Campe of Kelvedon, † Essex, maiden, aged 21, at her own disposing; at St. Faith's.
- Oct. 20 John Field of Theydon Mount, Essex, yeoman, bacht elor, aged 30, and Mary Savill of Harlow, maiden, aged 24, her father deceased and she at the disposing of Susan Savill, her mother; at Northweld Basset.
- Nov. 9 William King of St. Bartholomew by the Exchange,
  † merchant, bachelor, aged 23, at his own government, his father deceased, and Sarah Buddens of
  St. Bennet Graschurch, maiden, aged 18, daughter of Adam Buddens late of London, dier, deceased, and she now living with John Wright of
  Gray's Inn, Esq., her father-in-law, who consenteth; at St. Lawrence Pountney.
- Nov. 9 Stephen Stephenson of Sepulchre's, cook, bachelor, † aged 26, at his own government, and Elizabeth Medcap of St. Botolph's, Algate, maiden, aged 30; at St. Alphege without Cripplegate.
- Nov. 29 Robert Manfield of Walthamstow, Essex, gardiner, bachelor, aged 38, and Dorothy Swayne of the same parish, maiden, aged 25, daughter of William Swayne of the same, yeoman; at St. Clement's Eastcheap.
- Dec. 16 Thomas Axtell of Christ Church, London, grocer,
  † allegeth that Abraham Redman of the same parish,
  draper, bachelor, aged 44, intendeth to marry

HIST. COLL.. XXVIII

- Dec. 16 Sara Balthrop of the same parish, spinster, aged 26, at her own disposing, her father deceased; at St. Matthew Friday Street.
- Dec. 28 Josua Hill of Yeling, Middlesex, yeoman, bachelor,
  † aged 83, and Jane Head of Acton, widow, aged
  40, relict of the late Thomas Head, late of the
  same parish deceased; at St. Martin's, Ludgate,
  or at Acton.

### 1630-31.

- Jan. 4 Henry Reynoldes of Upminster, Essex, husbandman,
  † widower, aged 40, and Elizabeth Angell of the
  same place, maiden, aged about the same; at St.
  Sepulchre's.
- Jan. 5 Henry Hooper of St. Mildred in the Poultry, draper,
  † bachelor, aged 24, at his own government, and
  Joyce Barnes of St. Martin's in the Fields, maiden, aged 23, her father deceased, and she at the
  disposing of Samuel Hopkins of the same parish,
  grocer, her uncle; at St. Martin's in the Fields.
- Jan. 17 William Gooddall [signed Goodhall] of Uxbridge,
  † Middlesex, draper, bachelor, aged 24, at his own
  government, and Jane Bartlett of Heston in the
  same Co., maiden, aged 21, daughter of Thomas
  Bartlett of the same place, yeoman, who consents; at Heston.
- Jan. 17 William Dickins of St. James Dukes Place, skinner,
  † bachelor, aged 26, at his own government, and
  Margaret Belfield of the same place, aged about
  21, her parents deceased and she at her own disposing; at the same parish church.
- Jan. 18 Edward Belitha of Stepney, mariner, bachelor, aged † 25, and Mary Copp of the same parish, maiden, aged 18, daughter of William Copp of the same, mariner, who giveth consent; at Stratford Bow.
- Jan. 22 George Brownell of St. Martin's in the Vintry, cloth-

- Jan. 22 worker, bachelor, aged 26, and Frances Wood-1630-31 yard of the same parish, widow, aged 40; at the same parish church.
- Jan. 29 William Farmer of St. James Garlickhith, clothworker, aged 30, bachelor, at his own government, and Anne Austen of Queenhith, widow, aged 29, relict of John Austen late of the said parish, clothworker, deceased; at St. Lawrence in Old Jewry or St. Martin in Iremonger Lane.
- Feb. 10 William Passand of St. Antholins, merchant tailor,
  † widower, aged 40, and Lucy Broughton of St.
  Botolph's Aldgate, widow, aged 26, relict of
  George Broughton late of the said place, gunsmith, deceased; at St. Botolph's, etc.
- Feb. 22 William Turner of St. Mary Hill, tailor, allegeth that

  † John Tailor of St. Mary Whitechapel, shipwright,
  bachelor, aged 32, intendeth to marry Jane Frogmorton [Throgmorton] of St. Mary Hill, maiden,
  aged 23, daughter of Henry Frogmorton who
  consents; at St. Martin's Outwich.
- March 2 John Hopkins of Alveley, Essex, hatmaker, widower, aged 40, and Alice Bland of the same parish, aged 38, widow of ——— Bland, deceased; at St. Faith's.
- March 18 Thomas Lechford<sup>1</sup> of St. Andrew's Holborn, London, gen<sup>t</sup>, alleged for Robert Eyre, gen<sup>t</sup>, bachelor, aged 21, son of Robert Eyre of Lincoln's Inn Esq. (who consents) and Anne Aldersay of St. Antholin's, maiden, aged 18, daughter of Samuel Aldersay of the same place Esq., who consents, as attested by Robert Williams of Lincoln's Inn, gen<sup>t</sup>.

#### 1631.

April 9 William Feild of Chigwell, yeoman, widower, aged 32,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Chester omits this name, of such interest to New England antiquaries, as well as the reference to Bobert Williams. H. F. W.

- April 9 and Clement Goodwyn of the said parish, maiden, aged 20, daughter of John Goodwyn, who, † being present, testifies; at the same parish church.
- April 18 Thomas Capp of Christ Church, bachelor, butcher, † aged 24, and Elizabeth King of St. Clement Danes, widow, aged 24; at St. Mildred, Bread Street.
- April 19 William Gray of St. Dionis Backchurch, merchant,
  † bachelor, aged 24, with his father's consent, and
  Dorcas Gray of Stratford Bow, maiden, aged 20,
  daughter of Henry Gray of the said place, deceased, and she at the disposing of her mother
  who consents; at Stratford Bow.
- May 3 Richard Toppin of Sion College M.A., bachelor,

  + aged 30, and Dorothy Bullard of St. Michael's,

  Street, maiden, aged 20, daughter of
  Thomas Bullard of the same parish, apothecary;
  at St. Mary Woolchurch.
- May 11 William Vaughan of St. George's, Southwark, tailor, bachelor, aged 40, and Alice Stanley of St. Botolph's without Bishop sgate, aged 38, relict of Philip Stanley deceased at St. (?)
- May 16 John Clarke<sup>1</sup> of St. Antholin stationer, bachelor, aged 29, and Margaret Ruck of St. Magnus, maiden, aged 21, daughter of Thomas Rucke late citizen and scrivener, deceased, and at the disposal of George Hunt of the sand parish, her father in law; at St. Magnus.

<sup>1</sup>There was a connection of these two names here also. Elizabeth sooner, widow of Thomas Spooner of Salem, in her will, 1673 (proved 1677), n cas cousin Margaret Buck of Boston and cousin Thomas Clarke at Cambridge

- May 17 Edward Browne of St. Andrew's Holborn, whitebaker,
  1631 bachelor, aged 25, and Sara King of Langley,
  † Herts., maiden, aged 20, daughter of Nicholas
  King of the same place, yeoman, who consents,
  as attested by Samuel Cartwright of St. Bartholomew the Less; at St. Bartholomew the Less.
- May 18 Isaac Gilbert of Rayleigh, Essex, gen<sup>t</sup>, widower, aged 38, and Sara Witham, maiden, aged (?), daughter of Robert Witham of Barling, Essex, clerk, who consents; at St. Faith's, London.
- June 3 Henry Fleetwood of Gray's Inn, gen<sup>t</sup>, bachelor, aged 31, and Elizabeth Haynes of St. Andrew's, Holborn, maiden, aged 27, at her own disposing, her parents deceased; at St. Botolph's Bishopsgate.
- June 16 John Flexmore of Chipping Barnet, Herts., tallowchandler, bachelor, aged 22, with the consent of
  Elizabeth Flexmore of Chipping Barnet, widow,
  his mother (his father deceased), and Mary Gould
  of the same place, maiden, aged 19, daughter of
  John Gould of the same place, husbandman; attested by Thomas Kinge of Chipping Barnett, gold
  wire drawer; at East Barnet or the Chapel in
  High Gate.
- June 21 James Baldwin of St. Margaret, Lothbury, London,
  † vintner, bachelor, aged 29, and Grace Mason of
  St. Andrew Undershaft, spinster, aged 28, at her
  own dispose; at St. Andrew Undershaft.
- June 23 John Norton of Welcom, York, but now of London, clerk, about 41, widower, and Dorcas Bovey of Little St. Bartholomew, spinster, aged 31, at her own disposing; at Little St. Bartholomew.
- June 23 Thomas Cartewright of Burntwood, Essex, clerk,
  † aged 30, and Judith Wingate of Ramsden Bellhouse, maiden, aged 25 and at her own disposing; at St. Lawrence Pountney.
- July 2 Richard Cary of St. Mary Staynings, goldsmith, bach-† elor, aged 27, and Anne Mayes of the same

- July 2 place, maiden, aged about the same, at her own disposing; at the said parish church.
- July 7 Nathaniel Norton of St. Swithin's, grocer, widower,
  † aged 56, and Mary Poole of the same parish,
  widow, aged about the same years, relict of Robert Poole deceased; at St. Mildred's Bread Street.
- July 16 John Whitamore of St. Mary Whitechapel, tallowchandler, bachelor, aged 23, and Mary Wright of St. Saviour's, maiden, aged 16, daughter of Robert Wright of the said parish, merchant tailor; at St. Botolph's Algate.
- Aug. 1 Robert Tompson of St. Botolph's Algate, founder, † widower, aged 60, and Joane Gilberd of St. Botolph's Aldersgate, widow, aged 60; at St. Nicholas Olaves.
- Aug. 7 [on a loose sheet] James Moody of Burnham, Essex,

  clerk, bachelor, aged 26, and Elizabeth King of
  Southminster, singlewoman, aged 23, daughter
  of Benjamin King<sup>1</sup> late of Southminster, long
  since deceased, as attested by Mr. Edward Hastler
  of Latchindon, clerk; at Cricksey, Essex.
- Aug. 18 Zacharie Kinges of Watford, Herts., draper, bachelor, aged 27, and Hellen Hall of Bovingdon, aged 21, daughter of Alice Hall of the same place, widow, with the consent of the said Hellen (sic) her mother, her father deceased; at St. Magnus.
- Aug. 18 John Whiting [signed Whittinge] of Uxbridge, tailor bachelor, aged 24, at his own government, and
  Mary Kirrell of the same place, spinster, aged 22,
  daughter of Richard Kirrell of the same place
  yeoman; at St. Nicholas Olaves.
- Aug. 18 Thomas Proctor of ———, Essex, yeoman, bachelor, aged 40, and Alice Baldwin of St. Katherine Cree Church, spinster, aged 30, sole at her own disposing; at St. Mildred's, Bread Street.

<sup>2</sup>The pedigree of King showing this match may be found in the Visitations of Essex (Harleian Soc. Pub., Part II, pp. 588-9. See also Part I, p. 68.) H. F. W. <sup>2</sup>I have his will (1660) as of Bovingdon, Herts.; he was evidently a son of Francis Kinge of Watford, already referred to. H. F. W.

- Ang. 22 Samuel Lee of St. John Baptist, clothworker, bach1631 elor, aged 24, at his own government, and Anne
  † Morgan of St. Michael Bassishaw, widow, aged
  31, relict of Ethel Morgan deceased; at the same
  parish church.
- Aug. 28 [on a loose sheet] Elisha Clerke of Chelmsford M.A.

  and Practitioner of Physick, bachelor, aged 31,
  and Mary Benthall of Braintree, singlewoman,
  aged 26, daughter of —— Benthall deceased and
  Mary his widow, whose consent is testified by
  John Clerke one of His Majesty's bailiffs of the
  Borough of Maldon; at Much Badow.
- Sept. 13 Barnabe Leigh of St. Dunstan's in the West, gold-† smith, bachelor, aged 33, and Catherine Tackley of St. Clement Danes, maiden, aged 28, at her own disposing; at St. Faith's.
- Sept. 19 Thomas Dowse of St. Sepulchre's, freemason, aged about 23, bachelor, and Elizabeth Love of the same place, widow, about 35, late the wife of William Love of the said parish, farrier; at St. Sepulchre's.
- Sept. 27 Samuel Fisher of Navestocke, Essex, clerk, aged 34,
  † bachelor, and Marery Greene of the same place,
  maiden, aged 28, daughter of William Greene of
  Little All Hallows, merchant, with the consent of
  Sarah Greene als Steere, her mother; then appeared William Steere, of Stratford (Bow) husband
  of the said Sarah, and testified; at Stratford Bow.
- Oct. 8 John Huke of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, widower,
  † aged 70, and Constance Leigh, widow, aged 60,
  relict of Robert Leigh of St. James Clarkenwell,
  gent, deceased; at the said church in Clarkenwell.
- Oct. 12 William Curtis¹ of West Ham, Essex, husbandman,
  † bachelor, aged 28, and Sara Boxer of the same
  place, widow, aged 30, late the wife of Peter
  Boxer, deceased; at St. Michael's Queenhithe.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Can this possibly be our William Curtis of Roxbury? H. F. W.

- Oct. 12 John Attree, yeoman, bachelor, aged about 22, son 1631 of William Attree of Barkham, Sussex, yeoman, with his father's consent, and Judith Oliffe of the same place, maiden, aged 25, her father deceased, and she now living with her mother Anne Grinsted als Oliff; at St. Margaret Pattens.
- Oct. 24 Thomas Fuller of Barking, yeoman, widower, aged † 30, and Mary Batty of the same place, maiden, aged 25, at her own government; at St. Ethelburgh.
- Nov. 7 William Clarke of St. Antholin's, merchant, aged 36, bachelor, and Elizabeth Offeley¹ of St. Bennet's Gracechurch, maiden, aged 26, with the consent of Anne Offeley her mother (her father deceased; at St. Anne Blackfriars, St. Antholin's or St. Bennet's Gracechurch.
- Oct. 8 [this undoubtedly should be Nov.] William Bowdishe<sup>2</sup> [as he writes it] of Uxbridge, haberdasher, bachelor, aged 32, and Sara Hill of Barking, Essex, spinster, aged about 20, daughter of Tobie Hill of the same place, chandler, who giveth consent; at Great St. Bartholomew.
- Nov. 8 Richard Treadwell of St. Bride's, bachelor, aged 25,
  † and Katherine Venables, of the same place, maiden, aged about 24 or 25; at the chapel of Bridewell Precinct.
- Nov. 10 William Hancocke of Redriffe, Surrey, bachelor, aged † 34, and Elizabeth Marryot of Great All Hallows Thames Street, maiden, aged 32, at her own disposing; at Great all Hallows, etc.
- Nov. 29 Symon Bazell of the Inner Temple, gent, bachelor, † aged 20, his father deceased and he at his own

<sup>1</sup>Probably of the same family as David Offley of Boston, Mass. Two separate and limited pedigrees of this family may be found in the Visitations of London, Harleian Soc. Pub., I, 64, and XVII, 130. H. F. W.

<sup>3</sup>Mr. William Bowditch, ancestor of the distinguished Salem family of that name had a wife named Sarah. His son William served as an officer of the Customs in Salem. H. F. W.

- Nov. 29 government, and Mary Sedgwicke of St. Anne 1631 Blackfriars, maiden, about 20 and at her own government [the rest worn away].
- Nov. 29 Robert Hunne of St. Faith's, stationer, bachelor, † aged 27, and Etheldred Page of the same, maiden. aged 25, at her own disposing; at St. Mary Mounthaw or St. Nicholas Cole Abbey.
- Dec. 29 Richard Watterman of St. Andrew's Holborn, joiner, widower, aged 40, and Mary Upsher of St. Giles in the Fields, maiden, aged 40, at her own government; at Chapel of Bridewell.

### 1631-32.

- Jan. 26 Robert Axtell<sup>1</sup> of Aldenham, Herts., yeoman, bachelor, aged 25, and Elizabeth Downer of the same place, widow, aged 26, relict of William Downer deceased; as attested [apparently] by Robert Axtell of Christ Church, grocer [but the signature is Thomas Axtell]; at Christ Church.
- Feb. 2 William Goddard of Rickmansworth, Herts., yeoman,
  † bachelor, aged 28, and Susan Oglesthorpe, spinster, aged 20, daughter of William Oglesthorpe of
  St. George's, Southwark, who consents; at St.
  Faith's.
- Feb. 16 Mr. John Symes<sup>2</sup> Rector of Leigh, clerk, widower,
  † aged 50, and Sarah Barefoot of St. Magnus, London, widow, aged 44, relict of Thomas Barefoot
  of Childerditch, Essex, deceased; at St. Anne's
  Blackfriars.
- March 22 James Tailer [as he writes it] of St. Mary Bow,
  † silkman, bachelor, aged 28, and Mary Gibbes of
  St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, aged 28, her parents deceased etc; at St. Nicholas Cole Abbey.
- March 24 William Rice of St. Clement Danes, cordwainer,

Digitized by Google

I have several wills referring to this family. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>I have his will (1638) in which he mentions cousin Mr. Ward of Hadleigh. This must have been our Mr. John Ward of Haverhill, Mass., who was rector of Hadleigh, 1633-1639. H. F. W.

March 24 bachelor, aged 21, and Anne Morgan of St. Giles in the Fields, maiden, aged 22, daughter of Richard Morgan deceased, with the consent of Mary Morgan als Thompson, her mother; at St. Giles in the Fields or St. Mary Islington.

## 1632.

- April 8 William Bartlet [signed] of St. Michael Cornhill,
  † merchant tailor, alleged a marriage intended etc.
- June 6 Nathaniel Shrimpton of Chipping Wicombe, Bucks.,
  † blacksmith, bachelor, aged 23, and Christian Farsaidge, maiden, aged 20, daughter of Thomas Farsaidge of Little Marlow, yeoman, who consents,
  as attested by Rotheram Selby of Woburn, son in
  law of the said Thomas Farsaidge; at St. Bridget's als Bride's.
- June 19 John Swinnerton of St. Mary Islington, yeoman,
  † widower, aged 33, and Martha Wildman of St.
  George's, Southwark, widower, aged 40, relict of
  William Wildman deceased; at St. Mary Islington.
- June 19 William Bartlet of St. Michael, Cornhill, merchant tailor, bachelor, aged 26, at his own government, and Mary Hills of Christ Church, maiden, aged 22, daughter of Thomas Hills of the same, linen-draper; at Stepney.
- June 26 John Proctor [signed] of Edmonton, Middlesex,
  † yeoman, widower, aged 50, and Margaret Goodyn
  of Endfield, Middlesex, widow, aged 50; at St.
  Michael's Queenhithe.
- June 26 Richard [but signed plainly Roger] Chillingworth
  † of St. Olave's, Southwark, feltmaker, bachelor,
  aged 26, and Joane Hymes of St. Bride's, spinster, aged 31; at Cowley, Middlesex.
- July 11 Henry Kinge of Fulham, tailor, aged 32, widower, † and Sarah Jones of the same place, maiden, aged 28, at her own disposing; at Fulham.

- July 20 John Powell of Stepney, mariner, bachelor, aged about 23, and Susanna Day of the same parish, maiden, aged 20, her father deceased, with consent of Mary Norton als Day, her mother; as attested by Margaret Morris of the same parish; at Stepney.
- July 28 Henry Poole of Stepney, mariner, bachelor, aged 36, † and Anne King of the same place, widow, aged 36, at her own disposing; at the same parish church.
- Aug. 8 Thomas Perkins of St. Bride's, citizen and haberdasher, widower, aged 68, and Susanna Bethell of St. Giles, Cripplegate, widow, aged 46; at St. Bride's.
- Aug. 21 Thomas Green of St. Andrew's, Holborn, bachelor, † aged 27, and Alice Quire of St. Giles, London, widow, aged 46; at St. Sepulchre's.
- Aug. 25 John Drake, gen<sup>t</sup>, bachelor, aged 25, at his own
  † government, and Sidwell Bickham, maiden, aged
  about the same, at her own disposing; as alleged
  by Joseph Taylor, of St. Anne's, Blackfriars,
  gen<sup>t</sup>; at St. Michael's, Queenhithe.
- Sept. 1 Justinian Ailmer<sup>1</sup> of Bishops Stortford, Herts., bachelor, aged 25, and Joan Wilmott of the same place, maiden, aged 24, daughter of Thomas Wilmott of Clavering, Essex, who consents; at St. Mary Mounthaw.
- Oct. 2 Henry Gray of Mucking, Essex, widower, aged 40,
  † and Tripheane Phipp of the same place, maiden,
  aged 20, daughter of John Phipp of the same place
  yeoman; at St. Faith's, London.
- Oct. 16 Robert Patterson of St. Giles in the Fields, baker,
  † aged 30, bachelor, and Susan Goodale of Kensington, maiden, aged 23, daughter of Robert Goodale
  of Hampstead, tanner; at St. Faith the Virgin.

<sup>11</sup> have several wills referring to this family of Ailmer, Aylmer or Eimer. For some account of them see Morant's Essex, 11, 186. See also Harleian Soc. Pub., Visitations of Herts. and of London. Whether Edward Elmer of Connecticut belonged to this family is yet to be proved. H. F. W.

- Oct. 18 Job Tookey¹ of Moreclack, Surrey, clerk, widower,
  1632 aged about 45, and Mary Pestell of St. Martin's,
  † Ludgate, widow, about 32; as alleged by John
  Davies of St. Alphege, salter; at St. Bartholomew
  near the Exchange.
- Dec. 11 Thomas Savage of Great All Hallows, cooper, bachtelor, aged 28, and Anne Clarke of St. James in the Wall, maiden, aged 23, at her own disposing; at St. James, etc.

#### 1632-33.

- Jan. 9 John Burley of St. Bride's, tailor, bachelor, aged
   † 24, and Prudence Long of Sabridgeworth, Herts.,
   spinster, aged 19, daughter of Robert Long deceased, with consent of Amie Long, widow, her
   natural and lawful mother; at St. Botolph's, Billingsgate.
- Feb. 22 Richard Goddard of Great All Hallows, merchant tailor, aged 25, bachelor, and Catherine Raplie of the same parish, maiden, aged 80, at her own government; at Stepney.
- Feb. 27 Francis Day of Great All Hallows, yeoman, bachelor, aged 28, and Isabell Stoddard of the same place, widow, aged 30; at the same parish church.

#### 1633.

- April 18 Edmund James of St. Sepulchre's, yeoman, bachelor, aged 24, and Elizabeth Hirst of the same parish, aged 22, maiden, at her own disposing; at St. Mary Mounthaw.
- May 7 William Reinolde of Stepney, mariner, widower, † aged 40, and Dorothy Lamberton<sup>2</sup> of the same parish, widow, aged 42; at the said parish church.
- May 22 John King of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, vintner

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> His will I have already published in the N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. (Vol. 44, p. 96) He was the grandfather of our unhappy Job Tookey of Marblehead. H. F. W. \*See will of Rowland Coytemore (Gleanings, Part II, p. 160). H. F. W.

- May 22 widower, aged 28, and Elizabeth Godfrey of the 1633 Diocese of London, spinster, aged 19, daughter † of Edward Godfrey, at All Hallows in the Wall.
- May 29 Thomas King of St. Lawrence in the old Jewry,
  † haberdasher, widower, aged 32, and Sara Lee<sup>1</sup> of
  St. Mary Aldermanbury, spinster, aged 30; at St.
  Mary Aldermanbury.
- June 1 Henry Sharpe of St. Dunstan's in the West, stationer, bachelor, aged 24, and Elizabeth Shepheard of the same place, spinster, aged 22 (her father deceased) with the consent of her mother; at St. Dunstan's &c.
- June 8 Edward [but signed Edmond] Brampton of St. Mary

  Wolnoth, goldsmith, bachelor, aged 26, and Jane
  Cheesewright<sup>3</sup> of St. Nicholas, Lombard Street,
  maiden, aged 22, at the disposing of Amy Cheesewright, her mother; at St. Mary or St. Nicholas.
- June 24 Michael Pindar<sup>3</sup> of All Hallows, Bread Street, haberdasher, bachelor, aged 25, and Mary Aldworth of Hackney, spinster, aged 18, daughter of Richard Aldworth of Bristol, mercer, who consents; at Hackney.
- June 25 George Morton of the precinct of Bridewell, gent.,
  † signs and alleges etc.
- July 8 William Basset of Westminster, barber surgeon, † bachelor, aged 20, and Isabel Hopper of the same place, maiden, aged 25, her parents deceased; at St. Pancras.
- July 11 Thomas Hallowell of Richmond, Surrey, gen<sup>t</sup>, bachelor, aged 30, and Deborah Casbury now of London, maiden, aged 21, with consent of Deborah

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Arthur Lee, citizen and girdler of London, in his will (1839), mentions John King, son of Thomas King of St. Lawrence Lane, glover. Among his nephews also was a Samuel Lee, H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A name connected with the Washingtons. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>I have his will in which he mentions his father-in-law Richard Aldworth of Bristol, alderman, and brother Robert Aldworth of Lincoln's Inu, Esq. His wife was therefore a relative of the patentee of Pemaquod and a connection of Giles Elbridge, a joint grantee of the same patent. H. F. W.

- July 11 Ingrey, her mother, now inhabiting in Ireland (her father deceased); at St. Nicholas Olaves or St. Faith the Virgin.
- July 24 Edmond Perry of St. Alphage, Cripplegate, carrier, bachelor, aged 28, and Anne Phillipps of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, maiden, aged 24, at her own government; at St. Gregory's.
- July 27 Thomas Knowlingel of the Precinct of Bridewell,
  † beaver maker, bachelor, aged 25, at his own government, and Elizabeth Jones of St. Bride's,
  maiden, aged 20, daughter of Edward Jones of
  the same parish, feltmaker, who is willing; at the
  same parish church.
- July 29 George Neall of Buttesbury, yeoman, bachelor, aged 25, and Susan Convers of Mountnezing, spinster, aged 26, daughter of Allen Convers<sup>2</sup> of South Weald, yeoman, who consents; at the church of Mountnezinge or St. Bennet Paul's Wharf.
- Aug. 10 Edmond Pettit of Bumpstead, Essex, yeoman, bachelor, aged 28, and Joane Choat of St. Mary Savoy, spinster, aged 24, daughter of Henry Choat<sup>3</sup> of Finchingfield, yeoman, who gives consent; at St. Gregory's.
- Aug. 12 Richard Holland of St. Peter's, West Cheap, apothecary, widower, aged 40, and Catherine Flower of St. Alban's, Wood Street, widow, aged 33; at St. James Clarkenwell.
- Sept. 13 John Hill of Stepney, mariner, aged 25, and Jane
  † Vickars of the same place, maiden, aged 20, at
  the disposing of Thomas Goodwine, her uncle,
  who consents; at Stepney.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>This makes us acquainted with a new relative of Andrew Knowling, the step-father of Mrs. Amphillis Washington (see Ancestry of Washington, p. 10). H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>His will has been printed in Gleanings, Part III, p. 237; but there is no mention there of this daughter. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>He was in all probability a son of John Choate of Stamborne, Essex, and had brothers Richard and John and a sister Mary wife of Edward Hamond. I have no doubt that our family of Choate came from the same stock. H. F. W.

- Nov. 21 George Wainwright of St. Martin's in the Fields, 1683 husbandman, bachelor, aged 29, and Jane Grant † of the same parish, spinster, aged 26, at her own government; at St. Faith's.
- Nov. 27 Richard Willis M.A., of Chigwell, Essex, bachelor, aged 28, and Kinborow Wroth of the same parish, maiden, aged about the same, at her own disposing, and with the consent of Richard Wroth of Stondon, Herts., Esq.; at St. Michael's, Cornhill.

### 1633-34.

- Jan. 26 Richard Lacell of St. Martin's, Ludgate, haber-† dasher, bachelor, aged 24, and Rose Hobson<sup>2</sup> of the same parish, maiden, aged 18, with consent of her father; at St. Martin's, Ludgate.
- Feb. 14 William Sutton of St. Bride's, yeoman, bachelor, † aged 30, and Frances Gregorie of the same place, spinster, aged 28; at St. Bride's.

### 1634.

- April 9 Thomas Greene of St. Bride's, cordwainer, widower,
  † aged 30, and Anne James of Christ Church, spinster, aged 15, daughter of Edward James, citizen
  and haberdasher, who consents; at Yealing, Middlesex.
- April 10 Thomas Greene of Camerwell, Surrey, bachelor,
  † aged 29, and Susan Langley of St. Martin Orgar,
  maiden, aged 30, at her own government; at St.
  Faith the Virgin.

<sup>1</sup>I see that Colonel Chester has given this name as Wray; but mine must be the right reading, for a pedigree of Wroth in the Visitation of Herts. (Harl. Soc. Pub., p. 106) shows this match, omitting the baptismal name of Mr. Willis. H. F. W.

\*It appears that she afterwards was married to Mr. Samuel Pennoyer and, lastly, to Samuel Diebrowe, Esq. Her will (as Rose Diebrowe) has been given among my notes on the Holworthy family (N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. 45, pp. 160-1). In that will she spoke of "Father Lacey's picture." I suppose she referred to her father-in-law Lacell. A pedigree of Hobson showing this match is to be found in the Visitation of London (1633-4) published by the Harl. Soc. (Vol. xv, p. 387.)

- April 19 John Weston of St. Giles within Cripplegate, black-1634 smith, bachelor, aged 22, and Elizabeth Needham of St. Giles in the Fields, spinster, aged 27; at St. Sepulchre's.
- May 5 Francis Glascock of Stanford Rivers, yeoman, widower, aged 39, and Elizabeth Spooner of the same, spinster, aged 26, with consent of her father; at St. Botolph's Algate.
- June 17 Thomas Glascock of St. Mary Whitechapel, joiner, bachelor, aged 23, at his own government, and Jane Juet of the same place, maiden, aged 23, at her own government, her parents deceased; at St. Mary Staynings.
- June 28 William Heath of St. Andrew in East Cheap,
  † haberdasher, bachelor, aged 23, and Anne Gale
  of St. Martin's Lane, maiden, aged 23; at Stepney.
- Aug. 8 Miles Fleetwood of St. Margaret's new Fish Street,
  † plateman (?), bachelor, aged 24, and Joane Holford of the same place, widow, aged 36; at—.
- Aug. 8 John Norton of High Laver, clerk, alleged that

  † John Norton of the same parish, clerk, bachelor,
  aged 27, intendeth to marry Mary Fernely of Hatfield, Broad oak, maiden, aged 28, at her own
  government; at Epping or High Laver.
- Aug. 8 Anthony Mazeene of St. Clement Danes, yeoman, bachelor, aged 26, and Elizabeth Hoare of the same parish, spinster, aged 20, with consent of John Hoare of the same parish, tailor, who giveth consent; at the same parish church.
- Sept. 22 Francis Glover, of St. Alphage, yeoman, widower, aged 40, and Elizabeth Welshe of the same place, spinster, aged 30; at St. Faith's.
- Oct. 16 John Harwood of Shering, Essex, yeoman, bachelor,
  † aged 30, and Martha Radm [ ] of the same parish, maiden, aged 26, at her own disposing; at
  St. James Garlickhithe.

<sup>1</sup> Our Josse Glover had a kinsman of this name in London. H. F. W.

- Nov. 8 William Whiting of St. Botolph's, Algate, wheel-1634 wright, bachelor, aged 24, and Mary Parsons, † maiden, aged 18, her parents deceased; at St. Faith's.
- Nov. 12 John Hore, woollwinder, aged 47, and Mary Seatwell of Great St. Bartholomew's, widow, aged 86, late wife of John Seawell deceased; at St. Faith's.
- Nov. 24 William Goodwin of Orsett, yeoman, desired litense for Richard Randall of the same parish, yeoman, bachelor, aged 25, and Hester Ayre of the same parish, maiden, aged 18, daughter of Richard Ayre, deceased, and with consent of Hester Goodwin als Ayre, wife of the said William Goodwin, her mother; at ——.
- Dec. 29 Edmond Pateshall<sup>1</sup> [signed] of St. Mary Strand als Savoy, citizen and salter, bachelor, and Martha Denham of the same parish, spinster, about 22, daughter of Richard Denham of the same place, salter, who giveth consent; at St. Margaret Pattens.

#### 1634-35.

- Feb. 25 Thomas Carter of St. Andrew's, Holborn, yeoman,
  † aged 40, bachelor, and Elizabeth Wyld of the
  same parish, maiden, aged 40; at St. Faith's.
- March 23 Simon Stone of St. Alban's, Wood Street, haberdasher, bachelor, aged 25, and Ellen Fawcett of St. Botolph's, Algate, spinster, aged 25, at her own disposing, as attested by Henry Lovell of St. Martin's, Ludgate, haberdasher; at St. Botolph's Bishopsgate.

### 1635.

March 30 Richard French of Saffron Walden, draper, bacht elor, aged 26, and Mary Parker of the same par-

 $^{1}E\mathrm{d}\mathrm{m}\mathrm{u}\mathrm{n}\mathrm{d}$  and Martha were names in the Pateshall family of Pemaquid and Boston. H. F. W.

HIST. COLL. XXVIII 9\*

- May 30 ish, spinster, aged 19, daughter of John Parker of the same place, chandler, whose consent was attested by William Parker of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, fishmonger; at Much Hadham.
- March 31 Francis Hudson of Ware, Herts., yeoman, bachelor,
  † aged 36, and Anna Lyde of the same place, maiden,
  aged 27, at her own disposing; at St. Alban's,
  Wood Street.
- May 28 William Graye of Stansted Abbots, Herts., yeoman, bachelor, aged 22, and Mary Holmested of the same parish, spinster, aged 20, daughter of Nicholas Holmested of the same place, gent. deceased, with consent of Rachel Holmested of the same place, widow, as attested by John Holmested, brother of the said Mary; at St. Ethelburg, London.
- June 15 William Stephens of Redriffe, Surrey, gent., aged 50, and Blanch Fellgate, maiden, aged 21, daughter of William Fellgate of All Hallows Barking, merchant; at Hackney or Stepney.
- Aug. 12 John Greene of Hatfield, Broadoak, yeoman, bachelor, aged 25, at his own government, and Jane
  Man of Hatfield Broadoak, maiden, aged 22, her
  father deceased and with consent of Frances Man
  of the same place, widow, her mother; at St. Botolph's Billingsgate.
- Aug. 15 William Pope of St. Andrew's, Holborn, pewterer, † aged 24, bachelor, and Anne Ducke of St. Margaret's Westminster, maiden, aged 19, with her father's consent; at St. Faith's.
- Aug. 25 Isaac Foote of Stepney, seaman, aged 36, widower,
  † and Ruth Browne of the same place, maiden, aged
  22, at her own disposing; at Stepney.
- Oct. 18 Thomas Greene of St. Andrew's, Holborn, tailor,
  † bachelor, aged 27, and Susan Dobey of the same
  parish, spinster, aged 18, at her own disposing,
  being an hired servant, her father deceased; at St.
  Andrew's, Holborn.

- Oct. 21 George Earle of St. Sepulchre's, citizen and gold-1635 smith, bachelor, aged 24, and Elizabeth Blake of Harverdstock, Essex, spinster, aged 22, her father deceased; at St. Faith's.
- Nov. 5 Abraham Higby of Aldham, Herts., bachelor, aged † 21, and Grace Killingworth of the same parish, maiden, aged 19, at the disposing of her mother who consents; at St. Michael's, Basishaw.
- Nov. 9 George Frier of St. Ellen's, London, merchant, bacht elor, aged 30, and Blanch Stevens<sup>1</sup> of All Hallows Barking, widow, aged 20; alleged by William Fellgate; at All Hallows Barking.
- Nov. 9 Robert Williams of St. Olave's, Southwark, shipwright,
  † widower, aged 30, and Dorothy Powell of St. Martin's in the Fields, maiden, aged 32; at St. Martin's,
  etc.
- Nov. 24 Sampson Waters<sup>2</sup> of St. Giles in the Fields, blackt smith, widower, aged 30, and Anna Seymor (?) of St. Martins in the fields, maiden, of the same age; at St. Sepulchre's.
- Nov. 28 John Juxon<sup>3</sup> of the City of London, gen<sup>t</sup>., widower, aged 34, and Anne Michelborne, maiden, aged 23, daughter of William Michelborne of Westmeston, Sussex, gen<sup>t</sup>., at St. Margaret Pattens.
- Nov. 28 John King gent., widower, aged 40, (?) and Anne
  † Whitney, widow, aged 30, relict of George Whitney deceased; attested by Richard Crowther of
  St. Bride's; at St. Mary Mounthaw.
- Dec. 2 John King of Stepney, mariner, aged 21, and Mary
  † Bambricke of the same parish, maiden, aged 21,
  at her own disposing; at St. Trinity Minories.
- Dec. 21 William Sedgwicke<sup>4</sup>, clerk, rector of Farnham, Es-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Widow, undoubtedly, of William Stevens (see entry of June 15, same year) H. F. W.

<sup>\*</sup>See previous note on p. 105. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>I have over forty wills referring to this family, which was connected with families in New England and Virginia. H. F. W.

<sup>&#</sup>x27;This was "Doomsday" Sedgwick (so called), brother of our Major General Robert Sedgwick. For his will and some account of him see my Gleanings, Part III, pp. 259-260. H. F. W.

#### 140 GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Dec. 21 sex, bachelor, aged 26, and Anne James of Hack-1635 ney, widow, relict of Nathaniel James citizen, and † draper, deceased, about 25 years old; at Hackney.

#### 1635-36.

- Jan. 25 William King of St. Mary Islington, vintner, aged
   † 28, bachelor, and Anne King of St. Mary Abchurch,
   maiden, aged 24, with consent of her father, Edward King of St. Mary Abchurch, husbandman;
   at St. Faith's.
- Jan. 27 Edward Carleton¹ of St. Bartholomew near the Exchange, citizen and mercer, bachelor, aged 30, and Margaret Burrish of St. Bennet Gracechurch, spinster, daughter of Edward Burrish, citizen and mercer deceased, with consent of Margaret Burrish, widow, her mother, as attested by George Burrish of St. Bennet's, citizen and mercer; at St. James Dukes Place or St. Michael's Wood Street.
- March 3 John Steere<sup>2</sup> of St. Giles without Cripplegate, woodmonger, bachelor, aged 27, at his own government, and Joane Billy of the same parish, widow, aged 30, relict of John Billy deceased; at St. Faith's.

#### 1636.

- April 11 Thomas King of St. Margaret's New Fish Street, vintner, bachelor, aged 26, and Anne Terry of the same place, spinster, aged 26, at her own government; at St. Faith's.
- April 15 Peter Cheever<sup>3</sup> [signed] of St. Botolph's without Algate, glover, aged 23, and Elizabeth Curle of the same parish, spinster, aged 22, with consent of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>We had an Edward Carleton in Rowley, freeman, 1642, rep. 1644 and 7, ancestor of a highly respectable family in Essex Co., Mass. H. F. W.

There was a John Steere early in Rhode Island. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Peter Cheever, a glover, kinsman of the famous schoolmaster Ezekiel Cheever, was the first New England ancestor of our Salem family of Cheever. Could William Cheever, the skinner, of London, father of Ezekiel, have been father also of the above Peter and grandfather of our Salem man? H. F. W.

- April 15 her mother Catherine Curle of the same parish
  1636 widow; at St. Botolph's Algate. [On the margin "Bannes ter pubd dimid. feod."]
- May
  3 Leonard Norton of the City of London, clerk, M. A.,
  and Margaret Traac (?) of Micham (Mitcham)
  Surrey, maiden, aged 25 or 26, at her own disposing, with consent of Margaret Traac (?),
  widow, her mother (of the same place); at St.
  Martin's in the Vintry.
- May 9 John Okes of St. Bartholomew the Less, stationer,
  † bachelor, aged 31, and Mary Norwood of Sepulchre's, maiden, aged 31, father and mother deceased and she living with her uncle, John Cox of
  the same parish, who is willing; at St. Sepulchre's
  or St. Swithin's near London Stone.
- May 18 John Grenlefe [signed] of St. Andrew Undershaft,
  † dyer, bachelor, aged 24, at his own government,
  and Hester Hoste, maiden, aged 21, daughter of
  James Hoste of Stepney who consents; at St.
  Augustine's near Pauls Gate.
- May 24 John Ward<sup>2</sup> of Hadleigh ad Castrum in Co. Essex, clerk, bachelor, aged 26, and Alice Edmonds of Olkhana Kent, spinster, aged 24, with consent of Nicholas Edmonds, her father; at St. Leonard's, Foster Lane. [signed by John Ward.]
- May 26 John Greene of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, turner, aged 24, bachelor, and Anne Price of the same parish, maiden, aged 28; at St. Botolph's Bishopsgate.
- May 26 Anthony<sup>3</sup> Bartlett of St. Faith's, gen<sup>t</sup>., bachelor, aged 40, and Alice Wildman of St. Bartholomew

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Edmond Greenleaf, the ancestor of the distinguished family of that name in Essex Co., Mass., was a dyer. There was also a John Greenleaf in Boston, of a younger generation, who was probably of the same kin. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This was that clergyman of Haverhill, Mass., already referred to in note on p. 129. H. F. W.

I note that Colonel Chester calls him Nathaniel Bartlett. Unfortunately I have no means at hand to settle the question as to the correctness of one or the other reading. H. F. W.

#### 142 GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

- May 26 the Great, widow, aged 36, late the wife of Richard Wildman of the said parish deceased; at St. Faith the Virgin.
- June 1 Nathaniel Axtell of Christchurch, London, vintner,
  † alleged that Thomas Marsh of Hendon, yeoman
  bachelor, aged 25, intendeth to marry Sara
  Etheridge of the same place, maiden, aged 24,
  daughter of —— Etheridge of the same place,
  yeoman, who consents; at Hendon.
- June 10 Sampson Shotton<sup>1</sup> [signed] of St. Stephen's Coleman Street, husbandman, bachelor, aged 26, at his own government, and Alice Hight of All Hallows the Great, maiden, aged 27, at her own disposing; at the same parish church.
- June 13 Thomas Greene [signed] of St. Martin. Outwich,
  † clothworker, bachelor, aged 30, and Abigail
  Edwardes of Hackney, spinster, aged 27, at her
  own government; at Hackney.
- June 14 George King of St. Botolph's Algate, yeoman, aged 63, and Elizabeth Ashe of St. James Dukes Place, widow, aged 56, late the wife of Anthony Ashe of St. Mary Whitechapel deceased; at St. Gregory's.
- Oct. 1 John Trumball of St. Olaves Silver Street, plasterer,
  † bachelor, aged 30, and Bethia Fallwater of St.
  Anne's Blackfriars, maiden, aged 21, at the disposing of her mother, Elizabeth Fallwater of the said parish, widow; at St. Anne's Blackfriars.
- Oct. 5 Thomas King of St. Lawrence old Jewry, haberdasher, widower, aged 35, and Rebecca Walton of St. Mary Aldermanbury, maiden, aged 30, at her own dispose; at St. Mary Aldermanbury.
- Oct. 19 Personally appeared Richard Hutchinson [signed] of St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street, ironmonger, and alleged that Edward Hutchinson of Wanflet,

<sup>1</sup>This man came with his wife to Newport, Rhode Island. For an account of him see Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of N. E., and Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of R. I. H. F. W.

- Oct. 19 Lincoln, mercer, bachelor, 24, intendeth to marry
  1686 Katherine Hanbie, spinster, 21 and above, with
  consent of her mother Katherine Hanbie of Ipswich, Suffolk, who gives her consent; at Lawford,
  Essex.
- Nov. 25 Robert Goodale [signed] of St. Trinity, London,
  † wine cooper, widower, aged 33, and Sarah Barnham of Twickenham, maiden, aged 30, at her
  own government; at Twickenham.
- Dec. 1 John Beckett [signed] of Watford, Herts., draper,
  † bachelor, aged 28, and Mary Hickman of the
  same parish, maiden, aged 28, at her own disposing; at the parish church of Colebrooke, Middlesex.
- Dec. 10 Josiah Stanborow' [signed] of St. Giles in the Fields
  † grocer, bachelor, aged 24 (?), and Elizabeth Whiting of the same, maiden, aged 17, at the disposing of her mother Elizabeth Whiting of the same
  parish widow; at St. Faith or St. Giles in the
  Fields.

#### 1686-87.

- Jan. 28 Michael Spencer<sup>2</sup> [signed] of St. Ellen's, London, † merchant, aged 21, bachelor, with consent of his father, and Mary Norton, widow, aged 24, late the wife of Edward Norton of St. George's, Surrey, deceased; at St. Faith the Virgin or St. James Dukes Place.
- Jan. 30 Francis Moore of St. Antholin's, citizen and grocer, bachelor, aged 28, and Mary White of St. Swithin's, aged 20, spinster, daughter of —— White, ironmonger and citizen of London deceased, with consent of her mother and of Richard Glover, citizen and mercer of London, her grandfather, under whose tuition she now is and who giveth her a portion in marriage with said Moore; Thomas

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>We had an early settler of this name in Lynn, Mass. H. F. W. <sup>2</sup>Perhaps our New Englander of that name. H. F. W.

#### 144 GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

- Jan. 30 Marshall, notary public, allegeth consent of Richard Glover and of Priscilla White, the mother; at St. Zachary.
- Jan. 31 Thomas Bishopp of St. Sepulchre's, porter, widower
   † aged 50, and Ellen Evlin of the same parish, widow, aged 50; at St. Faith's.
- Feb. 8 William Hudson of St. Bride's, buttonmaker, aged
  † 25, bachelor, and Grace Perce of St. Sepulchre's,
  maiden, aged 26, at her own disposing; at St.
  Dunstan's in the West or St. Gregory's.
- Feb. 15 Richard Ouldam of Stepney, silkthroster, aged 20, † bachelor, and Elizabeth Inglar of the same, maiden, aged 23, at her own disposing; at Stepney.
- Feb. 18 Christopher Wasse of St. Giles in the Fields, yeoman, aged 56 (?) and Mary Parker of the same parish, relict of Philip Parker, citizen and cordwainer deceased; at the same parish church.
- Mar. 20 John Baker of St. Martin's Ludgate, haberdasher, bachelor, aged 28, and Susan Evans of the same parish, spinster, aged 21, with consent of her mother —— Evans, widow: at ——.
- Mar. 20 Edward Hunlocke<sup>3</sup> of St. Giles, Cripplegate, cook,
  † widower, aged 40, and Catherine Edwards of St.
  Olave's, Silver Street, widow, aged 30; at St.
  Mary Islington.

#### 1637.

Mar. 29 Robert Archer of St. Michael's, Querne, glover, † aged 25, bachelor, and Rose Yardley of St. Alban's, Wood Street, maiden, aged 19, with con-

\*This was a name that was to be found somewhat later on the N. E. records. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Fortunately we are enabled to give the Christian name of this widowed mother of Susan Evans. She was Mrs. Audrey Evance. widow of Mr. Hugh Evance (see her will on page 29 of Gleanings from English Records by Emmerton and Waters, published by the Essex Institute of Salem, Mass.. in 1830). Mr. John Evance, the rich merchant of New Haven, Connecticut, was therefore a brother of this Mrs. Baker. H. F. W.

- March 29 sent of her father, Raphe Yardley<sup>1</sup> [signed] of the same parish; at St. Alban's Wood Street.
- Mar. 31 Nathaniel Willis of Isleworth, gent, bachelor, aged 27, and Bridget Layton of St. Mary Woolnoth, spinster, aged 23, with consent of her mother, her father deceased; at St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street.
- April 4 George Fox, cooper, aged 22, bachelor, and Frances
  † Martin, maiden, aged 30; at St. Gregory's.
- April 7 William Ware<sup>3</sup> of St. Alban's, yeoman, bachelor, aged 21, with consent of his mother Elizabeth Ware of Barkhamsted, Herts., widow, and Elizabeth Prentice of the parish aforesaid, maiden, aged 18, at the disposing of her father John Prentice of the said parish, miller, who consents; at St. Faith's.
- April 8 John Perkins of St. Sepulchre's, carpenter, aged † 40, bachelor, and Mary Groues of the same parish, relict of William Groues (Groves?) of the same, deceased, the said Mary aged 30; at St. Sepulchre's or St. Faith the Virgin.
- July 11 Thomas Walter<sup>4</sup> [signed] of St. Michael Royal,
  † merchant, bachelor, aged 28, and Anne Cotton
  of the City of London, spinster, 22, daughter of
  Samson Cotton, merchant, deceased, with consent
  of her mother; at Stepney.

¹ This Raphe Yardley was a citizen and apothecary of London, as his will (which I have) shows. His brother Sir George Yardley was Governor of Virginia; and his will has already been published in my Gleanings, Part I, p. 80. The will of their father, Mr. Ralph Yardley, citizen and merchant tailor of London, has also been given among my notes on the parentage, etc., of John Harvard (Gleanings, Part II, pp. 189-193). Since those notes were published I have discovered other wills referring to this family. H. F. W.

<sup>2</sup> I have found that Mr. Thomas Willis, sometime of Lynn, Mass., was of Isleworth. He belonged to a younger branch of the family of Willys of Fenny Compton, of which George Willys, Esq., of Hartford, Connecticut, represented the main line. H. F. W.

<sup>3</sup>William Ware of Boston and Dorchester had wife Elizabeth (see Savage's Genealogical Dictionary). H. F. W.

'I have his will as well as a host of others relating to the Cottons and their connections, the Juxons, the Sheafes of New England, and other allied families. H. F. W.

HIST. COLL. XXVIII 10

- July 24 Isaac Foote of Stepney, seaman, aged 45, widower, 1637 and Elizabeth Barker of the same parish, widow, † aged 50; at Stepney.
- Aug. 21 John Wood<sup>1</sup> of All Hallows Barking, merchant, aged 38, bachelor, and Joane Cotton, maiden, aged 19, her father deceased, with consent of her mother, Elizabeth Cotton of St. Michael Royal; as attested by John Hobby of the same parish, haberdasher; at the chapel of Hammersmith.
- Sept. 5 Edmund Carter of St. Dunstan's in the West, grocer,
  † aged 25, bachelor, and Sara Maplett, of St.
  Bride's, maiden, aged 19, her father deceased,
  with consent of her mother Mary Maplett, widow,
  of the same parish; at St. Bride's.
- Sept. 16 George Harwood<sup>3</sup> of St. Clement Danes, mercer,
  † alleged that Alexander Harwood, his natural
  brother, a bachelor aged 30, intendeth to marry
  Anne Roffe, maiden, aged 20; at All Hallows the
  Wall, or St. Stephen's, Coleman Street.
- Oct. 3 Robert Swann of Hadloe, Kent, yeoman, widower, † aged 54, and Dorothy Covey, widow, aged 49; at St. Gregory's.
- Oct. 4 Robert Burchman of Alverham, Herts., mealman, aged † 45, bachelor, and Cecilia King, widow, aged 50; at St. Faith the Virgin.
- Oct. 4 Robert Prince of St. Giles in the Fields, hatter, bacht elor, aged 29, and Alice Claterill of the same parish, widow, aged 40; at St. Faith the Virgin or St. Mary Savoy als Strand.
- Oct. 9 George Harwood [signed] of St. Clement Danes, mercer, aged 26, bachelor, and Elizabeth Rosse

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> His will I have. Joane Cotton was a sister of Mrs. Walters, referred to in previous note, and an aunt of Sampson Sheafe of Boston, Mass.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Whether this was the mother of Mrs. Mary Gorton (see N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. Vol. 44, p. 384), I cannot now tell. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>I have note of a will of Arthur Harwood of the Island of Virginia (1642) who speaks of a legacy given to him by George Horwood and makes Alexander Harwood, citizen and mercer of London, his executor. H. F. W.

<sup>&#</sup>x27;See previous note under the marriage allegation of his brother Alexander Harwood. Note also that the two brothers probably married sisters. H. F. W.

- Oct. 9 (or Roffe) of St. Catherine's near the Tower, maiden, aged 18, her parents deceased and with consent of her grandfather William Peirce of the same parish; at All Hallows in the Wall or St. Catherine's Coleman Street.
- Oct. 11 Francis Collyns of St. Matthew, Friday Street, citit zen and skinner, bachelor, aged 30, and Sara Glover of St. Faith's, maiden, aged 26, at her own disposing; at St. Anne's, Blackfriars.
- Oct. 13 John Norton, surgeon, aged 32, bachelor, and Jane
  † Britton of St. Giles Cripplegate, widow, aged 26;
  at St. Giles Cripplegate or St. Margaret Lothbury.
- Oct. 31 William White<sup>1</sup> of St. Mary Woolnoth, citizen and haberdasher, and Mary Dennis of London, spinster, aged 22, daughter of William Dennis of Stevington, Beds., gen<sup>t</sup>, who consents; at St. Leonard's Bromley or the Chapel of Stratford Bow.
- Nov. 7 William Soutton [as signed] of St. Alban's, Wood
  † Street, widower, aged 27, and Rebecca Armett of
  St. Mary Staynings, spinster, aged 26; at St.
  Lawrence Powntney.
- Dec. 22 Alexander Louell<sup>2</sup> [as signed] of St. Bartholomew the Great, silkweaver, bachelor, aged 25, and Martha Bumpasse, of St. Bartholomew the Great, spinster, aged 21, with consent of her father; at St. Bennet Paul's Wharf.

#### 1637-38.

Jan. 10 Edward Noyes<sup>3</sup> [as signed] of Hatherden, Southampton, gen<sup>t</sup>., aged 21, bachelor, and Martha

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>I have will of William White, citizen and haberdasher of London (1676) who speaks of a brother John in Virginia. H. F. W.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>The name Alexander Lovell occurs early in the records of Ipswich, Mass. H. F. W.

<sup>\*</sup>Kings Heatherdean or Hetherden was in the parish of Andover, Southampton, and in 1613, when Robert Noyes of Erchfounte (or Urchfont). Wilts., made his will, seems to have been in the possession of his eldest son, Robert Noyes of Hatherden, whose burial, as of 13 Jan., 1636-7, I found entered in the parish register of Andever. His brother William succeeded at Urchfont and made his will 19 March, 1617,

#### 148 GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

- Jan. 10 Detton of Christ church, London, maiden, aged 21, with consent of her father, Richard Detton of Detton in Shropshire; at Christ church.
- Jan. 15 Symon Harris of St. Botolph's Aldersgate, salter,
  † aged 27, bachelor, and Anne Yardley of St. Alban's, Wood Street. maiden, aged 18, with consent of her father, Richard (sic) Yardley of the
  same place, who gives consent [signed by Raphe
  Yardley<sup>1</sup>]; at St. Alban's Wood Street.
- Feb. 22 Benjamin Negus<sup>2</sup> [signed] of St. Botolph's Alders-† gate, salter, aged 25, bachelor, and Elizabeth Williamson of London, maiden, aged 25; at St. Faith the Virgin.

#### 1638.

- March 29 William Gerrish<sup>3</sup> [signed] of St. Andrew Undershaft, clothworker, bachelor, aged 27, and Barbara Jackson of St. Dionis, Backchurch, maiden, aged 22, with consent of her father, Robert Jackson of the same place, clothworker; at the parish church of St. Mary Mounthaw or St. Mary Islington.
- April 23 Daniell King [signed] of St. Giles in the Fields, † whitebaker, aged 24, bachelor, and Susanna Spire of the same parish, maiden, aged 22; at St. Bride's.
- June 19 Jacque de la Vingne of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, silk-

proved 2 Feb., 1618. in which he mentions kinsman Peter Noyes of Andover. Our Peter Noyes of Sudbury, Mass., dying in the fall of 1657, left lands in Andover, England, called the Breaches, the molety whereof was settled upon his eldest son Thomas, as joint purchaser, and the remaining molety he bequeathed to his two sons Peter and Joseph. I found on the parish register of Andover the entry of baptism of a Peter, son of Thomas Noyce, 30 August, 1590 (?). This Peter, I am inclined to think, was our Sudbury man. What relation this last bore to the families of Noyes in Wilts., Southampton (i. e. Hampshire) and Berks., I will not yet venture to suggest. H. F. W.

<sup>1</sup>Ralph Yardley, the apothecary, in his will, previously referred to, mentions his son-in-law Simon Harris and his daughter Anne Harris.

<sup>2</sup>Benjamin Negus of Boston had a wife named Elizabeth. H. F. W.

<sup>3</sup>This may possibly be our Capt. William Gerrish of Salem and Newbury, Mass. H. F. W.

- June 19 weaver, bachelor, aged 26, and Frances Sisson of the same parish, spinster, aged 23, her father deceased, etc.; at St. Faith's.
- July 17 John Fitzherbert<sup>1</sup> of St. Andrew's Holborn, gen<sup>t</sup>., bachelor, aged 24, and Anne Atkens of Cheshunt, Herts., spinster, aged 19, at the disposing of her father, Edward Atkens of Cheshunt Esq., who gives consent; as attested by John Whyte gen<sup>t</sup>., of St. Andrew's, Holborn; at St. Olave's, Hart Street, or Cheshunt.
- July 19 William Barttram<sup>2</sup> of Sepulchre's, "ostler," aged 28, † bachelor, and Martha Taylor of the same parish, maiden, aged 24, at her own disposing; at St. Faith the Virgin.
- Oct. 16 John Brainwood of Rumford, Essex, carpenter, † bachelor, aged 21, and Alice Johnson, maiden, aged 21, of St. Martin's in the Fields; at St. Paul's, Covent Garden.
- Nov. 22 Richard Glover [signed] of St. Mary Bow, citizen
  † and mercer, bachelor, aged 48, and Anne Man of
  Stratford Bow, widow, aged 33, late the wife
  of Francis Man deceased; at the Chapel of Stratford Bow.
- Dec. 20 Nicholas Hodson of St. Andrew's, Holborn, cordwainer, widower, aged 50, and Judith Blake of St. Lawrence, Old Jewry, widow, aged 30, relict of Peter Blake deceased; at St. Andrew's, Holborn, or St. Lawrence's, Old Jewry.

#### 1639.

June 8 Edward Tynge<sup>3</sup> [signed] of St. Michael Cornhill, † merchant, bachelor, aged 28, and Mary Seares of

This is that John Fitzherbert of Begbrooke, Oxon., Esq., of whose will I have published a short abstract in my paper on the Ancestry of Washington, p. 18. His father-in-law, Edward Atkins, Esq., was styled in that will "one of the Justices of the Common Bench." H. F. W.

<sup>2</sup>There was a William Bartram carly in Lynn, Mass., and a George Taylor also. H. F. W.

<sup>3</sup>A well known and wealthy colonist of Massachusetts. This record confirms the tradition as to the family name of his wife and, in addition, shows her baptismal name and English home and parentage. H. F. W.





#### 150 GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

- June 8 Layton Buzzard, Beds., maiden, daughter of 1689 Francis Seares of the same place, mercer, who consents; at St. Catherine Gree Church or Great All Hallows, Thames Street.
- July 18 William Roades of St. Giles in the Fields, gent,
  † aged 80, bachelor, and Joane Tanner of the said
  parish, maiden, aged 25, at her own disposing; at
  St. Bennet, Paul's Wharf.
- Aug. 13 John Yardley of St. Giles Cripplegate, vintner, alleged that Robert Yardley, of the same place, gent., bachelor, aged 30, intendeth to marry Joice Saunders of the same place, widow, aged 40; at St. Mary's Islington.
- Aug. 26 Hugh Knowling<sup>1</sup> of Bridewell, beavermaker, bachetor, aged 25, and Mary Read of the same place,
  maiden, aged 21, daughter of Edward Read of the
  same place, glover, as attested by Thomas Knowling of St. Bride's, beavermaker; at the Chapel of
  Bridewell.
- Oct. 8 Clement King<sup>2</sup> of St. Giles Cripplegate, citizen and dyer, bachelor, aged 24, and Mary Rayner of St. Sepulchre's, widow, aged 29; at St. Faith's.
- Oct. 28 Robert Williams<sup>3</sup> of St. Sepulchre's, tailor, bachetor, aged 30, and Jane Hattrell of St. Olave, Hart Street, maiden, aged 25; at St. Faith's.

<sup>1</sup>Here is another kinsman of Mr. Andrew Knowling, the stepfather of Mis. Amphillis Washington. H. F. W. (See pamphlet on the Ancestry of Washington, p. 10.)

<sup>2</sup>Ralph King of Watford, Herts., father of Daniel King of Lynn, Mass., had also a son Clement. H. F. W.

<sup>3</sup>This would seem to be the younger brother of our Roger Williams of Salem and Providence, who also came over himself and settled in New England. If so he must have been about seventeen years old when he apprenticed himself to his brother, Sydrach Williams, the merchant tailor and Turkey merchant. (See N. E. Hist, and Genealogical Reg., Vol 43, p. 427.) H. F. W.

## ESSEX INS..

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

# **VOLUME XXVIII**

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

1891.



PRINTED BY

THE SALEM PRESS PUBLISHING AND PRINTING COMPANY.

The Salem Press.

### CONTENTS.

| Parts I, II, III.   |     |
|---|-----|
| The Dwellings of Boxford (continued),   | 1   |
| Parts IV-IX.  |     |
| Genealogical Gleanings in England. Extracts from Marriage Li-<br>censes granted by the Bishop of London, 1598 to 1639, by |     |
| Henry F. Waters,  | 57  |
| Parts x, xi, xii.   |     |
| Sparhawk Family (concluded),  | 51  |
| An Account of the First Centennial of the Settlement of Salem, .  | 79  |
| Suffolk Early Files, communicated by William P. Upham,  | 81  |
| Copy from an Account Book of Privateer Brig "Sturdy Beggar." .  | 183 |
| Petition for a New Town Pump,   | 84  |
| Extract from Essex County Records   | 85  |
| (iii)   |     |



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. XXVIII. Oct., Nov., Dec., 1891. Nos. 10-12.

### MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE SPAR-HAWK FAMILY IN NEW ENGLAND.

[Continued from page 170, Vol. xxvii.]

644 Elizabeth Sparhawk, daughter of Hon. Samuel and Elizabeth (McKinstry) Sparhawk, married Edward Winslow, Esq., son of Isaac and Margaret (Blanchard) Winslow, Sept. 25, 1847. (He was a grandson of the Isaac Winslow, whose first wife was Elizabeth Sparhawk.) He died in Newton Centre, Mass., in 1883 (May 26). After his decease his widow continued to reside in Newton Centre. Her last days were passed with her nieces in the same town (children of Dr. Thomas Sparhawk) where on April 21, 1891, she passed away. The following beautiful account of her life appeared in "The Transcript" of Boston and as it is most accurate and comprehensive, we quote it in full as follows:

"It is not often that the circle of the years unite the vivacity of youth, the keen enjoyment of beauty in nature and the world, a zest in the simple things of daily life, with mature thought and a deep spiritual life. But these gifts met in her. Her transition from gay to grave was like that from the sunshine to the shadows of a summer's

HIST. COLL.

xxviii

10\*

(151)

day, always with the consciousness of brightness overhead. She was full of wit, and her unfailing sense of humor made her full of bright and amusing anecdotes. Stories of old New England days and customs were as fresh in her mind as when she first knew them, while any droll occurrence of to-day, or the ludicrous side of any scene, presented itself to her invariably and was reproduced with a faithfulness that made it irresistible.

But it was not these traits that made her beloved and honored by those who knew her. Her clear and quick understanding, her loyalty to those whom she loved, her unswerving fidelity to whatever she believed right—the sense of strength in her very presence—these were the foundations of the attractiveness, enhanced by gifts and graces and by the simplicity of perfect unconsciousness. No one knowing the attachment from childhood between herself and her husband's sister could hold the friendship of women a myth. In the long years they spent together, until the recent death of the latter, they read and studied many things, historic stories, biographies, travels and especially those relating to Bible lands and connected with sacred history; and a few years ago the two took up the study of Hebrew that they might read at least passages in the Bible in the original. Yet so full was she of the best of youth and brightness of spirit that a good child's book, even of fairy stories, always interested her.

She was born at Portsmouth, N. H., a descendant of the colonial family there and of John Sparhawk, the early minister of the old church of Salem, Mass. From him and from other ancestors no less earnest may have come the strength and fulness of her faith—as from a line of women of unusual energy and power in a time in this country when these qualities were not uncommon, there came her independence, her staying qualities, her unconsciousness of self, and that bright cheerfulness which made the day seem sunnier, when she entered into it. And this sunshine was in her faith also; whatever came to her was sent; her whole life in all its details was an illustration of the old hymn—

"What God doth it is all well done; His will upright abiding. Since He has traced my course begun, I will go on confiding."

In her gayety was the charm not only of real wit, but of a light-heartedness with the deepest foundations; and in her very presence there came to one a new revelation of the strength and beauty of faith—a wonder if, in this age of doubt, a trust so absolute did not have its rich reward even in the eyes of men. For strength and peace, courage and power, all were hers, all made life a blessing to others, and now make her memory a plea for living near to heaven."

The sketch was written by her niece Miss Frances Campbell Sparhawk, who has achieved wide reputation as a writer of short stories. Chief among them may be mentioned "Elizabeth," published in "The New England Magazine." Also "A Lazy Man's Work, "Little Polly Blatchley," "A Chronicle of Conquest" and other volumes. Miss Sparhawk has also a deep interest in work among the Indians.

656 Mary Pepperrell Sparhawk Jarvis, daughter of Consul William and Mary P. (Sparhawk) Jarvis, married Sept. 9, 1829, Col. Hampden Cutts of Portsmouth, N. H., son of Edward and Mary (Carter) Cutts. The ceremony was performed by Rev. J. Converse, at Weathersfield, Vt. They lived for three years in Portsmouth, N. H., and later in 1833 removed to Hartland, Vt., in the northern portion of that township.

```
964 Edward Holyoke, b. May 29, 1831; m. A. Sherwood, Jan. 10, 1855; d. Oct. 11, 1887.
```

965 Elizabeth Bartlett Jarvis, b. Nov., 1833; d. April, 1834.

966 Anna Holyoke, b. June 17, 1835; m. A. T. Howard, Aug. 24, 1861; d. June 28, 1889.

967 Elizabeth Bartlett, b. April 12, 1887; m. A. R. Bullard, M.D., April 27, 1861; d. Feb., 1864; s. p.

968 Wm. Jarvis, b. June 30, 1839; d. April, 1853.

969 Mary Pepperrell Carter, b. May 2, 1843; d. Aug. 18, 1848.

970 Hampden, jr., b. Aug. 19, 1845; d. Aug., 1848.

971 Chas. Jarvis, b. March, 1848; d. Sept. 13, 1863.

972 Harriet Louise, b. Feb. 1, 1851; m. U. A. Budd, Jan. 8, 1879.

Colonel Cutts graduated from Harvard College in 1823, and studied law with Hon. Jeremiah Mason. After his removal to Vermont he practised his profession for many years.

During that time he was Judge of the Probate Court; four years a member of the Vermont legislature; three years senator, and until his death in 1875 was Vice President, for Vermont, of the New England Historical Genealogical Society. He delivered a good many addresses

before various organizations, and contributed to the press. He left an unpublished novel in manuscript form entitled "Louisbourg," which as the title suggests had its origin in a study of that historic event. Mrs. Cutts survived her husband only four years, dying very suddenly in April, 1879. She had been a woman of remarkable energy. and uprightness of character as well as of warm and benevolent heart. At the time of the purchase of "Mount Vernon" by the ladies of the Union she was Vice Regent for Vermont, and labored for this patriotic cause with her characteristic zeal and enthusiasm. After the death of her father she wrote a volume entitled "The Life and Times of Wm. Jarvis." Riverside Press. An edition of one thousand copies was published of this work, and copies of it are to be seen in the principal historical libraries.

657 Elizabeth Bartlett Jarvis married David Everett Wheeler, Esq., second son of John B. Wheeler, Esq., of Orford, N. H., Feb. 14, 1833. They resided in New York City, where Mr. Wheeler was an eminent lawyer, having graduated from Dartmouth College in 1827, and spending a year at the Law School in Cambridge, Mass. In 1844 he was a member of the Assembly of New York and a member of the Board of Education of the city. He continued to reside there until his death.

978 Mary Elizabeth, b. May 7, 1837; d. Nov. 7, 1838.

974 Everett Pepperrell, b. March 10, 1840; m. L. L. Hodges, Nov. 22, 1866.

975 Mary H., b. Feb. 28, 1842; m. Rev. C. B. Smith, May 24, 1865.

After the death of his wife in 1848, Mr. Wheeler married some years later Mrs. Myra A. Haxtun, née Raymond, who outlived him many years.

659 Rev. Henry Hutton married Elizabeth Sophia Beevor, only daughter of Rev. Aug. Beevor, 1823.

976 Henry (Jr.), b. 1825; m. Caroline Atherstone 1848.

- Rev. H. Hutton was educated at Charter House, and Baliol College, B.A. 1820, M.A. 1823; rector of Filleigh cum East, Buckland, 1833.
- 660 Mary Anne Hutton married Rev. Wm. Walford, M.A.
  - 977 Edward, b. 1828; m., 1st, Mary Holmes Gray, 1847; m., 2d, Julia C. Talbot.
- 661 Elizabeth Hutton married Rev. Wm. Moreton, 1814; of their two daughters,
  - 978 Frances Isabella, b. ———; m. John Craigie, Esq., 1852 (who assumed the name Moreton) and d. 1871; s. p.
- 663 Harriet Hutton married Rev. David Drummond and had one daughter.
  - 979 ----, b.
- 664 Louise Hutton married Archdeacon Parry, 1824, since Bishop of Barbadoes, and had twelve children.<sup>1</sup>
- 666 Thos. Palmer Hutton married Mary Drummond and had five children.<sup>1</sup>
- 670 Caroline Hudson Palmer, daughter of Sir Chas. and Harriet (Pepperrell) Palmer, married Rev. Chas. J. Abraham, Bishop of Wellington, Jan. 17, 1850.
  - 980 Charles J. (jr.) b. -----
- 671 Sir Geo. Joseph Palmer married Emily E. Holford, daughter of Geo. P. Holford, Esq., Feb. 26, 1836.
  - 981 Archdale Robert, b. Nov. 1, 1838; m. Aug. 19, 1873, Lady Augusta Shirley, only dau. Washington Sewallis, late Earl Ferrers.
  - 982 Geo. Hudson, b. Aug. 9, 1841.
  - 983 Emily Frances, b. ——; m. James Raymond Tomkinson of Wellington Hall, 1871.
  - Sir Geo. J. Palmer died Feb. 22, 1866.
  - Lady Palmer died Oct. 6, 1871.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Parsons' Life of Sir William Pepperrell, pp. 339-40.

672 Rev. Charles A. Palmer married Elizabeth Julia Simpson, youngest daughter of John Finch Simpson, Esq., of Laude Abbey, Feb. 27, 1838.

```
984 Caroline Sarah, b. ——.
985 Chas. Thomas, b. May 23, 1842.
986 Wm. Henry, b. May 30, 1844.
987 Jonathan Ducarel, b. May 7, 1852.
988 Fred'k Archdale, b. Aug. 25, 1857.
989 Harriet Mary, b. ——.
```

678 Grace Degen, daughter of Chas. F. and Elizabeth V. (Russell) Degen, married Dr. Suter, U. S. A.

990 Charles, b. ——; m., 1st, Mary Whitney; m., 2d, Martha Winkley.

679 Laura Degen married Thos. Shaukland. Two of their four children are living.

```
991 Laura, b. ——; m. Aug. Davenport.
992 Elizabeth, b. ——; m. Arthur Lent.
```

680 Matilda Degen married Rev. James H. Tyng. Of their eleven children, two are living.

```
998 Emma, b. ——; m. Richard Upjohn.
994 Frances, b. ——; m. James Bryant Walker.
995 Russell, b. ——; m. Harriet Cornell; d. ——.
```

682 Elvira Degen married John Soley, jr. (see 700).

```
996 John, b. ———; m. Mary Jackson.
997 James Russell, b. ———; m. Mary Howland.
998 Ernest, b. ———.
```

683 Henry Degen married Eliza Adams.

```
999 Henry, b. ——; m. Annie Lloyd.
1000 George, b. ——; m. —— Hill.
```

689 Thomas Russell Sullivan, son of John Langdon and Elizabeth (Russell) Sullivan, married Charlotte Blake.

```
1001 John Langdon, b. ———.
1002 Elizabeth, b. ———; m. E. Dernie.
```

| 1003 | Amory, b. ——. |
|------|---------------|
| 1004 | Sarah, b      |
| 1005 | George, b     |
| 1006 | Henry, b      |
| 1007 | Rossell, b    |

693 Sarah Sever Sullivan, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Russell) Sullivan, married Stephen Perkins.

```
1008 Frank, b. ———.
1009 Stephen, b. ———.
1010 Richard, b. ———.
```

705 Elizabeth Pickering Gardner, daughter of Samuel Pickering and Rebecca Russell (Lowell) Gardner, married John Chipman Gray, May 30, 1820. She died June 8, 1879, leaving no children. John C. Gray died March 3, 1881, aged eighty-eight.

706 Mary Lowell Gardner married Francis Cabot Lowell, Jan. 11, 1826.

```
1011 Fr. Cabot, b. Sept. 8, 1827; d. July 2, 1830.
```

- 1012 Geo. Gardner, b. Mar. 29, 1830; m. Mary Ellen Parker, April 4, 1854; d. Feb. 6, 1885.
- 1013 Mary Lowell, b. July 26, 1833; m. Algernon Coolidge, M.D., July 15, 1856.
- 1014 Georgina, b. Jan. 10, 1836.
- 1015 Edward Jackson, b. Oct. 18, 1845; m., 1st, Mary W. Goodrich, Jan. 14, 1868; m., 2d, Elizabeth G. Jones, June 19, 1877.

707 John Lowell Gardner married Catherine Elizabeth Peabody, of Salem, Mass., Oct. 4, 1826.

- 1016 Catherine Rebecca, b. Aug. 1, 1827; d. April 7, 1833.
- 1017 Jos. Peabody, b. Aug. 2, 1828; m. Harriet S. Amory, Nov. 14, 1860; d. June 11, 1875.
- 1018 Geo. Augustus, b. Sept. 30, 1829; m. Eliza Endicott Peabody Nov. 8, 1854.
- 1019 Elizabeth Peabody, b. Dec. 6, 1834; d. Apr. 17, 1839.
- 1020 Sam'l Pickering, b. June 28, 1836; d. Sept. 13, 1841.
- 1021 John Lowell, b. Nov. 26, 1837; m. Isabella Stewart, Apr. 10,
- 1022 Albert, b. Feb. 8, 1840; d. Sept. 12, 1841.

- 1028 Julia, b. Aug. 4, 1841; m. Joseph R. Coolidge, Dec. 18, 1860.
- 1024 (A dau.), b. 1843; d. 1843.
- 1025 Eliza Blanchard, b. May 28, 1846; m. Fr. Skinner, Oct. 15, 1868.
- 708 Sarah Russell Gardner married Horace Gray, July 3, 1837.
  - 1026 Jonathan Chipman, b. July 14, 1839; m. Anna S. Lyman Mason, June 4, 1873.
  - 1027 Russell, b. ---; m. Amy Heard.
  - Horace Gray died July 30, 1873.
- 709 George Gardner married Helen Maria Read, Oct. 18, 1838.
  - 1028 Helen Read, b. Sept. 21, 1839; m. Jas. Freeman Curtis, May, 30, 1867.
  - 1029 Francis Lowell, b. June 4, 1841; d. Feb. 10, 1861.
  - 1030 Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1843; m. Chas. W. Amory Oct. 23, 1867.
  - 1081 Clara, b. Feb. 8, 1845; m. Shepherd Brooks, Dec. 10, 1872.
- 711 Charles Russell Lowell, eldest son of Rev. Chas. and Harriet B. (Spence) Lowell, married Anna Cabot Jackson, daughter of Patrick Tracy and Lydia (Cabot) Jackson, April 18, 1832.
  - 1082 Anna C. J., b. Aug. 9, 1833; m. H. E. Woodbury, April 6, 1868; s. p.
  - 1033 Chas. R., jr., b. Jan. 2, 1835; m. Josephine Shaw Oct. 31, 1863; d. 1864.
  - 1034 Harriet, b. Sept. 9, 1836; m. George Putnam, June 9, 1860.
  - 1035 Jas. Jackson, b. Oct. 15, 1837; d. July 4, 1862.
  - Mrs. A. C. J. Lowell died.
- 713 Mary Traill Spence Lowell married Samuel R. Putnam, April 25, 1832.
  - 1036 Alfred Lowell, b. Mar. 13, 1838; d. Oct. 2, 1855, in Ferrara, Italy.
  - 1037 Georgina Lowell, b. Oct. 21, 1835.
  - 1038 William Lowell, b. July 9, 1840; 2d Lieut. 20th Mass. Vols.; Balls Bluff, Oct. 20, 1861.
  - 1039 Chas. Lowell, b. Jan. 29, 1845; d. Sept. 10, 1847.

715 Robert Traill Spence Lowell married Marianne Duane, a daughter of Judge Duane of Duanesburgh, N. Y.

```
1040 Harriet, b. ———.
1041 Marianne, b. ———.
1042 Perceval, b. ———; d., unm., 1887.
1043 Jas. Duane, b. ———.
1044 Charles, b. ———.
1045 Rebecca Russell, b. ———.
1046 Robert Traill Spence, b. ———; m. Cath. B. Myers, Sept. 12,
1886; d. March, 1887.
```

Mrs. M. D. Lowell died in 1890. Her husband, Rev. Rob't T. S. Lowell, was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1833, and, after acquiring a medical education, became a clergyman in the Episcopal Church. He was established in 1846 and 1847 in Newfoundland. It was at that time he gathered the materials for his novel entitled "The New Priest of Conception Bay." This was issued in 1858, and again in 1863 was reissued, with illustrations by Darley. In 1860 he published a volume of poems entitled "Fresh hearts that failed three thousand years ago." From 1869 to 1873 he was head master of St. Mark's School at Southboro, Mass. Afterwards he was Professor of Latin in Union College. These are his chief works and positions, although he did very much, and was very highly esteemed as a writer and teacher. His death occurred on the twelfth of September, 1891, a month after the death of his brother James Russell Lowell.

### 716 James Russell Lowell married Maria White.

```
1047 Blanche, b. ———; d. y.
1048 Rose, b. ———; d. young.
1049 Mabel, b. Sept. 9, 1847; m. Edward Burnett.
1050 Walter, b. ———; d. young, at Rome.
```

After Mrs. Lowell's death, her husband married Miss Dunlap who died some years later. The wives of this

HIST. COLL. XXVIII 11

eminent man were woth singularly fitted for his companions. Indeed his first wife was gifted as a writer of beautiful poems. Her husband graduated from Harvard in 1838, and his whole life in detail has become so much the property of the world at large that it is unnecessary to add anything to what has been written. His poems and prose works will live in the memory of all who read them; few are born to fill such eminent positions. Statesman, diplomat, litterateur, poet, essayist, critic and professor! All these he filled and when his earthly career was ended in August, 1891, of none could it be more truly said the whole world mourned his loss.

718 James Russell Dutton, son of Warren and Elizabeth Cutts (Lowell) Dutton, married Sarah Ellen Hooper and changed his name to James Dutton Russell.

```
1051 Ellen Hooper, b. ——; m. Geo. M. Barnard.
1052 Elizabeth Lowell, b. ——; m. H. F. Dalton.
```

724 Edward Lechmere Russell, son of Lechmere Coore Graves and Elizabeth (Woodhouse) Russell, married Mrs. Alice Duff, widow of John Duff, Esq., and daughter of Mr. Sewell of Quebec.

Sir Edward Lechmere Russell, K. C. S. I., is mentioned in Sir Charles Napier's despatches for his conduct at Mecanee. He was military secretary to the late Lord Elphinstone and commanded Northern division of the Bombay army. His services were demanded while at Aden, where he was resident and military commandant, by Lord Napier of Magdala during the Abyssinian War, and for them he received the thanks of both houses of Parliament.

728 Harriet Frances Russell married Thomas

Dunne, Esq., J. P., and deputy lieut. for Co. Hereford of Borcher Hall and Gately Park. He was educated at Rugby and Baliol College, Oxford, and died in 1882.

- 1055 Thomas Russell, b. ——; educated at Eaton and Brazenose College, Oxford; judge of probate for Co. of Hereford and Capt. of Shropshire Militia.
- 1056 Chas. Walter, B.A., b. ———; educated at Wellington and Corpus Christi College, Oxford.
- 1057 Edward Martin, b. ———; educated at Wellington and Sandhurst. Lieut. in 55th or Border Reg't.

Thomas Dunne (recently spelt Donne) is of the family of John Donne, Dean of Saint Paul's, tempo James I. which is that of the Donnes or Dunnes of Kidwelly and Caermarthenrae, descended from Mensig Brenin Dyfid (Prince of Dyfid, a territory formed of Caermarthenshire and part of Pembrokeshire.

731 Sophy C. M. Russell married Clement Arthur Thruston, Esq., 1870.

- 1058 Edmund Heathcote, b. ———; J. P., and deputy lieutenant for the Co. of Merioneth.
- 1059 Arthur Blyford, b. ———; educated at Marlborough College and Sandhurst, is Lieut. in 52d or Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

1060 Marion Janet, b. ———.

1061 Oliven Millicent, b. ----

Clement Arthur Thruston, only son of Capt. Charles Thruston, R. N., and his second wife Eliza Sotheby, died in 1883, having been judge of probate and deputy lieutenant for Co. of Merioneth of Pennalt Tower, Machynlleth.

732 Lucy Miller, daughter of Major William and Katherine Sarah (Russell) Miller, married Rev. Robert Reidleston, 1871, Stanford Redis Rectory, Essex.

1062 Eleanor, b. ----

Mr. Reidleston, through the Burdetts, Tracys, etc., can trace his descent from the 2d, 3d, 5th and 7th sons of Edward III.

| 783 Lily Lucy      | Wolfe,   | daughter | of Rev. | Robert | Casse |
|--------------------|----------|----------|---------|--------|-------|
| and Lucy Margaret  | (Russell | ) Wolfe, | married | Henry  | Sheb- |
| bease, Esq., 1872. |          |          |         |        |       |

```
1063 Henry, b. ———.
1064 Francis, b. ———.
And two daughters.
```

743 Frances Anne Codman, daughter of Charles Russell and Sarah (Ogden) Codman, married John H. Sturgis.

```
1065 Julia O., b. ———.
1066 John H., jr., b. ———.
1067 Gertrude, b. ———.
1068 Frances C., b. ———.
```

752 Richard Cary, son of Thomas Graves and Mary Cushing (Perkins) Cary, married Helen Eugenia Shelton. 1069 Georgianna Shelton, b. Aug. 14, 1860.

Capt. Richard Cary of the 2d Mass. Regt. of Volunteers was killed in the battle of Cedar Mountain Aug. 9, 1862.

753 Jane Norton Wigglesworth, daughter of Edward and Henrietta M. (Goddard) Wigglesworth, married Henry Sturgis Grew.

```
1070 Henry S., jr., b. ———.
1071 Edward W., b. ———.
1072 Jane N., b. ————; m. John Pierpont Morgan, jr.
1078 Elizabeth S., b. ———.
1074 Henrietta Marian, b. ———.
1075 Robert Sturgis, b. ———.
```

755 Edward Wigglesworth, jr., married Sarah Willard Frothingham.

```
1076 Mary, b. ———.
1077 Henrietta Goddard, b. ———.
1078 Edward, b. ———.
```

759 George Wigglesworth married Mary Catherine Dixwell.

```
1079 Anna Cornelia, b. ———.

1080 Norton, b. ———.

1081 Marian E., b. ———.

1082 Ruth, b. ———.

785 William Aspinwall married Arixene S. Porter.

1083 Mary, b. ———; m. Dr. Trull.

1084 Thos., b. ———; m. Alecia Towne.

1085 Aug., b. ———; d. ————.

1086 Wm. Henry b. ———; m. Susan Lowell, dau. of Mr. and Mrs.

John Lowell, June 4, 1889.
```

796 Lucy Maria Tappan, daughter of Lewis and Susanna (Aspinwall) Tappan, married Henry C. Bowen, Esq., June 6, 1844, Brooklyn, N. Y.

```
1087 Henry Elliott, b. Mar. 81, 1845.
```

1096 Winthrop Earl, b. Feb. 22, 1863; d. May 12, 1865.

Henry C. Bowen was born in Woodstock, Conn. Mrs. L. M. T. Bowen died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Mar. 25, 1863, aged 38.

803 Emily Sparhawk, daughter of George and Eliza (Hammond) Sparhawk, married George Russell Jennison, Nov. 6, 1861.

1097 Mary Rebecca, b. Sept. 25, 1862.

847 Charles Wurtz Sparhawk, son of John and Hetty (Vanuxem) Sparhawk, married Olive Elrica Sproat.

```
1098 Harris S., b. Oct. 26, 1876.
```

'Sec'y Am. Historical Association.

<sup>1088</sup> Edward A., b. Jan. 31, 1847.

<sup>1089</sup> Mary Louisa, b. July 26, 1848.

<sup>1090</sup> Grace Aspinwall, b. Feb. 4, 1850.

<sup>1091</sup> Clarence Winthrop, b. May 22, 1852.

<sup>1092</sup> Alice Linden, b. Mar. 9, 1854.

<sup>1098</sup> Herbert Wolcott, b. Feb. 29, 1856.

<sup>1094</sup> John Eliot, b. June 8, 1858; d., unm., Jan. 3, 1890.

<sup>1095</sup> Franklin Davis, b. Oct. 29, 1860.

<sup>1099</sup> Ethel, b. April 11, 1878.

```
1100 Chas. V., b. Nov. 21, 1880.
```

Charles W. and John Sparhawk, his brother, are lawyers and have their offices in Philadelphia, Pa. Mrs. Olive E. S. Sparhawk is a great-great-granddaughter of Rev. James Sproat, pastor of the Second Presbyterian church of Philadelphia, Pa.; great granddaughter of Major Wm. Sproat of the Revolutionary army, and granddaughter of Col. James Sproat of the war of 1812.

852 Henry Dale, son of Gerald F. and Elizabeth (Sparhawk) Dale, married first Dora Stokes, and second Kate Livingston.

```
1108 Gerald F. G., b. ——.
1104 Kate Livingston, b. ——.
```

855 Elizabeth Dale, married Hon. Robert N. Willson.

```
1105 Helen Dale, b. ———.
1106 Rob't N., b. ———.
1107 Mary Strong, b. ———.
1108 Ethel Dale, b. ———.
```

896 Lewis Rathbone, son of V. W. and Nancy (Forsyth) Rathbone, married Lavinia Silliman, who died, leaving no children. He then married Mary G. Smith, 1855.

```
1109 Lewis Sanford, b. ——; d. y. 1110 Cornelia Kane, b. ——.
```

Mrs. M. G. S. Rathbone died Sept. 29, 1882.

897 Brig. Gen'l John F. Rathbone married Mary A. Baker, daughter of Elias Baker of Albany, New York, June 10, 1844.

```
1111 Marion, b. ——; m. Rob't S. Oliver, Nov. 17, 1870.
1112 Lucy, b. ——; m. Edward Bowditch, April 24, 1878.
```

<sup>1101</sup> Dorothy, b. Oct. 21, 1884.

<sup>1102</sup> Esther V., b. Dec. 29, 1889.

| 1113 Grace Lennox, b. ———. 1114 Alice Emily, b. ———. 1115 John Henry, b. ———.   |
|---|
| 898 Harriet N. Rathbone married J. H. Nichols.  1116 Harriet, b. ——; m. Capt. Henry Metcalfe, April 21, 1870.   |
| 900 Henry R. Rathbone, son of Jared L. and Pauline P. Rathbone, married Clara Hamilton Harris, daughter of Hon. Ira and Louisa (Tubbs) Harris, July, 1867.  1117 Henry Riggs, b. ——.  1118 Gerald Lawrence, b. ——.  1119 Clara Pauline, b. ——.  |
| 903 Jared Lawrence Rathbone married Marie Alejandra Atherton, daughter of F. B. Atherton, of Valparaiso Park, California, Feb. 20, 1871, s. p.  |
| 906 Joel Rathbone Read, son of William W. and Lydia (Rathbone) Read, married M. Townsend, daughter of Jno. and Laura (Spencer) Townsend, Apr. 19, 1855.  1120 William Howard, b. ——.  1121 Edward Townsend, b. ——.  1122 Lydia, b. ——.  1123 Mary, b. ——.   |
| 907 Samuel H. Ransom, son of Clark and Sabrina L. R. Ransom, married Virginia Sanford, Dec. 11,   |
| 1846.  1124 Jared Rathbone, b. ——; d. July 20, 1859.  1125 Alex. Sanford, b. ——; d. Oct. 22, 1850.  1126 Joel R., b. ——; d. Feb. 14, 1855.  1127 Walter S., b. ——; d. Feb. 14, 1855.  1128 Samuel H., b. ——; d. Aug. 20, 1861.  1129 Virginia Sanford, b. ——.  1130 Samuel Howard, b. ——.  1131 Irene Emerson, b. ——. |
| 908 Lydia Ransom married Joseph P. Sanford,<br>U. S. N., Jan. 7, 1846.  |

- 1132 Mary Adams, b. ——; m. Rev. R. P. H. Vail. 1133 Walter, b. ——; m. Emilie Jewell.
- 1134 Henry B., b.——.
- 909 Albion Ransom married, first, Mary Delevan, daughter of Edward and Mary (Smith) Delevan; married, second, Cornelia Cooper Nott, daughter of Joel B. and Mary (Cooper) Nott.

```
1135 Edward, b. ————; m. Miss Burton.
1136 Abby S., b. ————; d. y.
1137 Albion, b. ————.
```

- 1138 Lydia S., b. ----; m. Edward B. Ten Broeck, June 15, 1881.
- 1139 Cornelia, b, ——.
- 1140 Harry, b. -----
- 1141 Sutherland, b. ——.

The last three children are by his second wife.

- 913 Sarah Rathbone, daughter of Joel and Emeline (Munn) Rathbone, married Gen. Frederick Townsend, Nov. 19, 1863.
  - 1142 Annie Martha, b. Nov. 1, 1866; d. June 12, 1881.
  - 1148 Sarah R., b. Mar. 23, 1869.
  - 1144 Frederick K., b. Oct. 28, 1871.
  - 1145 Joel R., b. Oct. 18, 1879; d. Oct. 15, 1879.
- 915 Clarence Rathbone married Angelica B. Talcott, Sept. 11, 1866.
  - 1146 Albert, b. July 27, 1868.
  - 1147 Joel, b. Sept. 12, 1869.
  - 1148 Angelica T., b. Mar. 13, 1871.
  - 1149 Ethel, b. Dec. 11, 1877.
- 939 Leonard Fitz Edward Jarvis, son of Edward S. and Elizabeth (Spooner) Jarvis, married Mary A. Robinson.
  - 1150 Charles Edward, b. May 4, 1858; d. Aug., 1878.
  - 945 Howard Sanford Jarvis married Maria Reeder.

- 1151 William Pepperrell, b. Oct., 1874.
- 1152 Charles Fitz, b. Oct., 1875.
- 1153 Neva Todd, b. June 9, 1878.
- 964 Edward Holyoke Cutts, eldest son of Hon. Hampden and Mary P. Sparhawk (Jarvis) Cutts, married Hannah Sherwood, daughter of Reuben and Catherine (McDonald) Sherwood, Jan. 10, 1855.
  - 1154 William Hampden, b. Oct. 26, 1856; d. Oct. 25, 1863.
  - 1155 Mary Sherwood, b. May 1, 1858; d. Aug. 31, 1877.
  - 1156 Elizabeth Bartlett, b. Nov. 25, 1860; m. A. F. Powell, Sept., 1886.
  - 1157 Edward Duncan, b. Jan. 15, 1863; d. Mar. 12, 1863.
  - 1158 Katie Anna, b. Oct. 6, 1866; d. Feb. 21, 1878.
  - 1159 Lillian Ursula, b. Sept. 16, 1868.
  - 1160 Hampden, b. July 26, 1870; died suddenly, unm., Feb., 1892.
  - 1161 Winifred Jarvis, b. June 9, 1874.
  - 1162 Margaret Anna (Daisy), b. May 22, 1876.
- Capt. Edward H. Cutts, born in Portsmouth, N. H., was educated at Thetford, Vt., and at the Military College at Norwich, Vt. He afterward prosecuted his mathematical studies with a civil engineer, and was fitted for that profession. He was one of the oldest pioneers in the state of Minnesota witnessing the growth of Faribault (his western home) from a small settlement to a large city. He passed away on Oct. 11, 1887, in that city, and was at the time of his death a vice-president of the Old Settlers Association of Rice County.<sup>1</sup>
- 966 Anna Holyoke Cutts married Abel Trumbull Howard, eldest son of Abel and Mary E. (Hunt) Howard, in Brattleboro', Vt., Aug. 24, 1861.
  - 1163 Cecil Hampden Cutts, b. Sept. 5, 1862.
  - 1164 Mary Cutts, b. Feb. 22, 1865; m. Robert W. King, April 23, 1889.
  - 1165 Edith Elizabeth, b. Jan. 24, 1868; d. Sept. 9, 1868.
  - 1166 Rose Jarvis, b. Aug. 27, 1869; d. Aug. 17, 1870.

Jarvis Family, pp. 231-2.

HIST. COLL.

XXVIII

- 1167 Maud Jarvis, b. July 19, 1871; d. July 23, 1872.
- 1168 Chas. Trumbull, b. Oct. 18, 1873.
- 1169 Edward Eliot Holyoke, b. July 2, 1876.

Mrs. Howard contributed largely to the various periodicals of the day, both in prose and poetry. She was also well versed in music, drawing and painting. Her death occurred on June 28, 1889, at her home in Brooklyn, N. Y., after an illness of three days. She was a member of "The Brooklyn Woman's Suffrage Association," of "The Woman's Christian Temperance Union," and "The Brooklyn Woman's Indian Association." She was buried in Brattleboro', Vt.

972 Harriet Louise Cutts married Underhill Augustus Budd, Jan. 8, 1879, in Brattleboro', Vermont.

1170 Kenneth Pepperrell, b. Dec. 11, 1879.

Underhill A. Budd died in Saint Paul, Minn., Dec., 1881, and was buried in Brattleboro', Vt.

- 974 Everett Pepperrell Wheeler, son of David E. and Elizabeth (Jarvis) Wheeler, married Lydia Lorraine Hodges, Nov. 22, 1866.
  - 1171 Annie Lorraine, b. Oct. 30, 1868.
  - 1172 Ethel Jarvis, b. Apr. 18, 1871.
  - 1178 David Everett, b. Nov. 28, 1872.
  - 1174 Winifred Fay, b. Aug. 30, 1875.
  - 1175 Beatrice Mary, b. 1877; d. young.
  - 1176 Constance, b. 1879.

Everett P. Wheeler, Esq., is a lawyer in New York city, and has held several offices of importance in city clubs.

- 975 Mary H. Wheeler married Rev. Cornelius Bishop Smith, May 24, 1865.
  - 1177 Mabel Wheeler, b. Sept. 8, 1867.
  - 1178 Everett Pepperrell, b. Sept. 21, 1869; Columbia College, 1892.
  - 1179 Clarence Bishop, b. Oct. 17, 1872.
  - 1180 Ethel Nathalie, b. ----

Rev. C. B. Smith, D.D., is the rector of St. James church in New York City, N. Y.

976 Henry Hutton, jr., son of Rev. Henry and Elizabeth S. (Beevor) Hutton, married Caroline Atherstone, daughter of John Atherstone, M.D., of Grahamstown, South Africa, 1848.

1181 Peregrine William Pepperrell, b. 1849; and others.

977 Edward Walford, M.A., son of Rev. William and Mary Anne (Hutton) Walford, married Mary Holmes Gray, daughter of Jonathan Gray, Esq., 1847. She died 1851.

In 1852 he married Julia Christiana Talbot, fourth daughter of Admiral the Hon. Sir John Talbot, G.C.B., of Rhode Hill, Devon. He was a graduate of Baliol college, Oxford, and has become eminent as an antiquarian. He was editor for many years of Walford's Antiquarian Magazine. He has also published "The County Families of The United Kingdom," and "The Jubilee Memoir of Queen Victoria," besides many minor works, all of which have received the highest commendation.

990 Charles Suter, son of Doctor Suter, and Grace (Degen) Suter, married, first, Mary Whitney; married, second, Martha Winkley.

```
1182 Martha, b. ———.

1183 Grace, b. ———.

1184 Elizabeth, b. ———.

1185 Mary, b. ———.

1186 Alexander, b. ———.
```

991 Laura Shaukland, daughter of Thomas and Laura (Degen) Shaukland, married Augustus Davenport.

```
1187 Augustus, b. ----
```

| 992 Elizabeth Shaukland married Arthur Lent.  |
|---|
| 1188 Laura, b   |
| 1189 Arthur, b. ——.   |
| 1190 Frances, b. ———.   |
| 993 Emma Tyng, daughter of Rev. Jas. H. and Matilda (Degen) Tyng, married Richard Upjohn. |
|   |
| 1191 Richard, b. ———.<br>1192 Maud, b. ———.   |
| 1193 Annie, b. ———.   |
| 1194 Charles, b. ———.   |
| 1195 Emma, b. ———.  |
| 1196 Edwin, b.——.   |
| 1197 Dudley, b. ———.  |
| 1198 Hobart, b. ———.  |
| 994 Frances Tyng married James Bryant Walker.   |
| 1199 Russell, b. ———.   |
| 1200 Bryant, b.——.  |
| 1201 May, b. ———.   |
| 995 Russell Tyng married Harriet Cornell.   |
| 1202 Frances, b. ———.   |
| 1203 Constance, b. ———.   |
| 1204 Grace, b   |
| 1205 Harriet, b. ———.   |
| 996 John Codman Soley, son of John and Elvirs (Degen) Soley, married Mary Jackson.        |
| 1206 Catherine, b. ——.  |
| 1207 Ethel, b. ———.   |
| 1207 Millet, 0. ———.  |
| 997 James Russell Soley married Mary Howland.   |
| 1208 Nora, b. ———.  |
| 1209 Mary, b. ———.  |
| 999 Henry Degen, jr.,, son of Henry and Eliza (Adams) Degan, married Annie Lloyd.         |
| 1210 Russell, b. ———.   |
| 1211 Christine, b. ———.   |
| 1212 Bertrand, b. ———.  |

## 1000 George Degen, married Miss ---- Hill.

1213 Halfdane, b. -----

1214 Alden, b. ----

1215 Margaret, b. ----

## 1012 George Gardner Lowell married Mary Ellen Parker, Apr. 4, 1854.

1216 Fr. Cabot, b. Jan. 7, 1855; m. Nov. 27, 1882, Caroline P. Baylies.

1217 Anna Parker, b. Aug. 21, 1856; m. June 19, 1879, Abbott Lawrence Lowell.

## 1013 Mary Lowell married Algernon Coolidge, M.D., July 15, 1856.

1218 Algernon, b. Jan. 24, 1860.

1219 Fr. Loweli, b. Nov. 20, 1861.

1220 Sidney, b. Mar. 8, 1864.

1221 Ellen Wayles, b. Jan. 24, 1866.

1222 Mary Lowell, b. Aug. 14, 1868.

## 1015 Edward Jackson Lowell married Mary Walcott Goodrich, Jan. 14, 1868.

1223 Alice, b. Feb. 25, 1869.

1224 Guy, b. Aug. 6, 1870.

1225 Frederick, b. Mar. 30, 1874.

She died April 5, 1874. He married, second, June 19, 1877, Elizabeth G. Jones.

# 1017 Jos. Peabody Gardner, son of John Lowell and Catherine E. (Peabody) Gardner, married Harriet Sears Amory, Nov. 14, 1860.

1226 Joseph P., b. Sept. 17, 1861; d.----.

1227 William A., b. Dec. 8, 1863.

1228 Augustus P., b. Nov. 5, 1865.

## 1018 George A. Gardner married Eliza Endicott Peabody, Nov. 8, 1854.

1229 George P., b. Nov. 19, 1855; m. Esther Burnett.

1230 Catherine Eliza, b. Feb. 27, 1857; d. Oct. 22, 1865.

1231 Ellen, b. Feb. 24, 1860; m. June 3, 1884, Augustus P. Loring.

1021 Jno. Lowell Gardner married Isabella Stewart, April 10, 1860.

1232 John Lowell, b. June 18, 1863; d. Mar. 15, 1865.

1023 Julia Gardner married Joseph Randolph Coolidge, Dec. 18, 1860.

1283 Joseph R., b. May 17, 1862; m. Mary Hill.

1234 John G., b. July 4, 1863.

1235 Archibald Cary, b. Mar. 6, 1866.

1286 Harold Jefferson, b. Jan. 22, 1870.

1237 Julian, b. Sept. 28, 1873.

1025 Eliza B. Gardner married Francis Skinner, Oct. 15, 1868.

1288 Francis, b. Nov. 17, 1869.

1239 Gardner, b. Aug. 26, 1871; d. Apr. 24, 1876.

1026 John Chipman Gray, son of Horace and Sarah Russell (Gardner) Gray, married Anna S. Lyman Mason, June 4, 1873.

1240 Roland, b. April 1, 1874.

1241 Eleanor Lyman, b. May 25, 1876.

1027 Russell Gray married Amy Heard.

1242 Horace, b.

1029 Helen Read Gardner, daughter of George and Helen M. R. Gardner, married James Freeman Curtis, May 30, 1867.

1248 Francis Gardner, b. Mar. 9, 1868.

1244 Laura Greenough, b. Jan. 11, 1871; d. May 10, 1875.

1245 Alfred, b. Jan. 31, 1876.

1246 Mary. b. April 19, 1878.

1030 Elizabeth Gardner married Charles W. Amory, Oct. 23, 1867.

1247 William, b. Sept. 19, 1869.

1248 Clara G., b. Jan. 3, 1872.

1249 Dorothy, b. July 17, 1878.

1031 Clara Gardner married Shepherd Brooks, Dec. 10, 1872.

1250 Helen, b. Dec. 30, 1875.

1251 Gorham, b. June 19, 1881. 1252 Rachel, b. Jan. 5, 1883.

1033 Charles Russell Lowell, son of Charles R. and Annie C. J. Lowell, married Josephine Shaw, daughter of Fr. George and Sarah Blake (Sturgis) Shaw, Oct.

31, 1863.

1253 Carlotta Russell, b. Nov. 30, 1864.

1034 Harriet Lowell married George Putnam, June 9, 1860.

1254 William Lowell, b. Nov. 22, 1861; m. Elizabeth Lowell, June 9, 1888.

1255 Charles R. L., b. July 17, 1869.

1256 James L., b. Feb. 20, 1872.

1257 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 25, 1873.

1258 Josephine, b. Dec. 5, 1877.

1046 Robert Traill Spence Lowell, son of Rev. R. T. S. Lowell and Marianne (Duane) Lowell, married Katherine B. Myers, Sept. 25, 1886.

1259 Robert T. S., b. July 15,1887.

1049 Mabel Lowell, daughter of James Russell and Maria (White) Lowell, married Edward Burnett, 1872.

1260 James Russell Lowell, b. Feb. 4, 1878.

1261 Joseph, b. Dec. 28, 1874.

1262 Francis Lowell, b. Jan. 81, 1878.

1263 Esther, b. Mar. 7, 1879.

1094 John Eliot Bowen, son of Henry C. and Lucy M. (Tappan) Bowen, was graduated from Yale College in 1881. He then devoted two years to travel and study in Europe, and the East. On his return he took a position in the editorial office of "The Independent." During

this time he also pursued a post-graduate course at Columbia College in history and political economy, and in 1886, received from that institution the degree of doctor of philosophy. He published many original poems and stories which were written in a clear, strong style, and won many commendations. His earthly career was terminated on the 3rd of Jan., 1890. The address at his funeral services, delivered by Rev. R. S. Storrs, D.D., formed one of the impressive parts of the occasion. This was afterward printed in full, as was also a longer sketch of Dr. Bowen's life than can be given here.

1111 Marion Rathbone, daughter of Brig. Gen. John and Mary A. (Baker) Rathbone, married Gen. Robert Shaw Oliver, Nov. 17, 1870.

1264 Jno. R., b. Jan. 4, 1872.

1265 Eliza Shaw, b. 1874.

1266 Cora Lyman, b. 1875.

1267 Marion Lucy, b. 1879.

1112 Lucy Rathbone married Edward Bowditch, April 24, 1873.

1268 Harry, b. Nov. 18, 1874.

1269 Mary, b. Sept. 2, 1879.

1270 Edward H., b. Oct. 28, 1881.

1116 Harriet Nichols, daughter of J. H. and Harriet (Rathbone) Nichols, married Captain Henry Metcalfe, April 21, 1870.

1271 Julia A., b. ----

1156 Elizabeth Bartlett Cutts, daughter of Capt. Edward H. and Hannah (Sherwood) Cutts, married Asbury F. Powell, in Faribault, Minn., Sept. 8, 1886.

1272 Louise Sherwood Cutts, b. June 12, 1887.

"The Independent," Jan. 9, 1890.

1164 Mary Cutts Howard, daughter of A. T. and Anna H. (Cutts) Howard, married Robert W. King, son of Robert and Margaret S. (Detheridge) King, in Brooklyn, N. Y., April 23, 1889.

1273 Robert Pepperrell, b. Mar. 17, 1890.

1229 George Peabody Gardner married Esther Burnett, June 12, 1884.

1274 Catherine Elizabeth, b. June 25, 1885.

1231 Ellen Gardner married Augustus Peabody Loring, June 3, 1884.

1275 Augustus P., b. April 15, 1885.

1233 Jos. Randolph Coolidge married Mary Hamilton Hill, daughter of Hamilton A. Hill, ———.
1276 Joseph R., b. Dec., 1887.

1254 William Lowell Putnam, son of George and Harriet (Lowell) Putnam, married Elizabeth Lowell, June 9, 1888.

1277 George, b. June 4, 1889.

Since the commencement of this genealogy many additional facts have been received which have made it much larger than originally expected while by no means making it as complete as most family records. As the attempt was only to gather such records as were to be had without a prolonged research it will at once be seen that the purpose of the compiler has been fully met. It is proper to note that Mr. Henry Fitz Gilbert Waters has discovered recently that the first wife of Nathaniel Sparhawk, the emigrant, was Mary Ainger, of Dedham, Essex Co., England.

Dorothy Avery (29) was recorded as probably dying unmarried. The following record of her family has been received since that part of the sketch appeared.

HIST. COLL.

Dorothy Avery married Samuel Angier of Cambridge, Mass., in 1712.

1278 Dorothy, b. Oct. 16, 1713; m. Rev. Gad Hitchcock, D.D., Dec. 22, 1748; d. Aug. 6, 1792.

1279 Hannah, b. Sept. 15, 1715-16; m. Rev. Ebenezer Gay of Suffield, July 17, 1742.

1280 Sybil, b. ———; m. Daniel Farnham of Newbury, July 11, 1749. 1281 Patience, b. Jan. 9, 1721–2; d. young.

Samuel Angier died Mar. 6, 1721, aged thirty-four years, six months. Mrs. Dorothy (Avery) Angier died Sept. 14, 1752.

1278 Dorothy Angier, daughter of Samuel and Dorothy (Avery) Angier, married Rev. Gad Hitchcock, LL.D., Dec. 22, 1748.

1282 Gad (M.D.), b. Nov. 2, 1749; m. Miss S. Bailey.

1282 Gad Hitchcock, M.D., married Miss S. Bailey, daughter of Col. John Bailey. They had a large family, of whom

1288 Catherine, b. ---; m. Dr. Calvin Tilden.

1283 Catherine Hitchcock married Dr. Calvin Tilden. Had, among others:

1284 Junius, b. ————; m. ————. 1285 Kate H., b. ————; m. E. M. Avery.

1284 Junius Tilden married —, ——.

The thanks of the compiler are due to a greater number than can well be enumerated in this brief space. Special acknowledgments are due to Mrs. Mary Lowell Putnam; Messrs. Charles W. and John Sparhawk; Mr. Edward E. Sparhawk; Misses Lucy, Jennie and Frances C. Sparhawk; Edward A. Bowen, Esq., and Mrs. Hannah D. Hutchings, for valuable contributions.

CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

### THE GOOD PHYSICIAN.

## Written in memory of Dr. Thomas Sparhawk.

#### BY MISS MARGARET WINSLOW.

I.

I see him on his rounds
Within the village bounds,
His patient horse at every humble door
Where crammed in stifling dens,
The foul, dark factory pens,
Lie, loathed by dainty sense, the suffering poor.

#### II.

Not loathed by that pure love,
Warm from the light above
Hastening to spend for them his heavenly gift;
Like one who closely trod
The foot-prints of his God—
Body and soul alike, from death to lift.

#### III.

I see him gently raise,
The infant, frail of days,
In manly arms, as tender as his heart;
I see the mother laid
On soft couch, freshly made
By hands well used to act a woman's part.

#### IV.

I see the aged soothed
The young head softly smoothed;
The horny hand grasped brotherly and warm;
I see the loved home hearth,
The hospitable mirth
Left night by night, to breast the wintry storm.

#### v.

Far over hill and plain,
Through darkness, mist and rain,
Through biting cold and clouds of drifting snow;
Oft for no other mead
Than His who sent the need
Faithful and fearless still, I see him go.

VI.

I see him pause at last;
That life-long service past,
A soldier in his duty stricken down;
Yet beams the noble face,
Serene in passive grace,
The hoary hair of righteousness its crown.

VII.

I see, in last repose,
That smile, where softly glows
The fair, bright sunshine, stooping to embrace,
Like blessings long since stored
In hearts now round him poured
From lowliest homes—that pure and saint-like face.

VIII.

I see the reverent throng,
The aged and the young,
The rich, the poor, who press around his bier;
I mark the heaving breast,
The low sob half suppressed,
The manly grief, and woman's tender tear.

IX.

And with the eye of faith,

His trust in that which saith

"Come, blessed of my Father, who have given
Food to my hungering poor,

Health to my sick and sore"

I see a king within the courts of heaven.

X.

I see the crown of light!
I know his garment bright!
I touch his golden sceptre of command;
But whence you garland green,
With leaves of silvery sheen
And fragrant breath, that blooms within his hand?

XI.

O prize! than robe or crown
Or sceptre of renown
More blessed of the Father and the Son—
The leaves of heavenly life,
To heal the nation's strife,
Not for himself, but myriads, he hath won.

## AN ACCOUNT OF THE FIRST CENTENNIAL OF THE SETTLEMENT OF SALEM.

Boston, December 14, 1883.

HENRY WHEATLAND, M.D.,

PRESIDENT OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE:

DEAR SIR: I send you herewith an account of the celebration which took place at Salem, on the completion of the first century of its settlement. It is found in "The New England Weekly Journal," August 18, 1729, and gives some interesting facts connected with the occasion. Was there any centennial celebration in Plymouth before this one? If not, this was the earliest in New England.

Very truly yours,

SAMUEL A. GREEN.

Salem, August 12.

On Wednesday the 6th of this Instant, was celebrated here, the 1st Century Lecture in the Meeting House of the 1st Church here, in Commemoration of the Good Hand of GOD in founding that Church on August 6, 1629, just 100 Years since, enlarging and making Her the Mother of several others and Preserving and Blessing Her to this Day. She was the 1st Congregational Church that was compleatly form'd and Organiz'd in the whole American Continent; which was on the Day abovemention'd; when the Rev. Mr. Higginson was Ordained their Teacher and the Rev. Mr. Skelton their Pastor &c: Governour Bradford and others, departed from the Church of Plimouth at their Invitation, coming into the Assembly in the Time

Digitized by Google

of the Solemnity, (having been hindred by contrary Winds) gave them the Right Hand of Fellowship, wishing all Prosperity and a Blessed Success to such Good Beginnings. The CENTRY LECTURE Began with Singing Psal. CXXII. The Rev. Mr. Barnard of Marblehead then Prayed. We then Sang Psal. CVII. 1-8. The Rev. Mr. Fisk then Preach'd a very agreable Sermon, from Psal. LXXVIII. 1-7, which is earnestly desir'd and hop'd to be Printed. We then Sang Psal. XLIV, 1, 2, 6, 7. The Rev. Mr. Prescot then Prayed. We then Sang Psal. C 1st Meter, and the Rev. Mr. Fisk Pronounc'd the Blessing. There were Thirteen Ministers present, and a considerable confluence of People both from this place and the Towns about.

N. B. Mr. Morton seems to speak of 30 Persons in the 1st Foundation: But Capt. Johnson says there were but 7.

## SUFFOLK EARLY FILES. NO. 48343.

Communicated by William P. Upham.

Susañah Towzells
Deposition
Taken before
Ben\* Lynde Jr:

Salem, Feb. 12 1738

Susanah Touzel of full age testyfyeth & saith that in the year 1692 she was carried from her Father Phillip Englishs House to Mr. Arnolds the Goal keeper and livd there w<sup>th</sup> her Father Phillip English & wife while they continued there and when they left the Goal she was carried to Capt. Jn<sup>o</sup> Aldens to Board and Continued there till the s<sup>d</sup> Phillip English and wife returned from N York to their own Dwelling in Salem and then they sent for her home.

## Susanna

## Towzel

Essex ss. Salem Feb: 12th 1738

Then Mrs. Susañah Towzell (who by reason of sickness & bodily Infirmity is incapable of traveling to Court) made oath to the truth of the within Deposition she being carefully examined & cautioned to Declare the whole Truth (the adverse party whom this may concern, living more than twenty mile not being notifyed.)

Jurat Coram Bena Lynde Junr. Jus Pacs
(181)

Margaret Casno of Lawful Age testifieth & saith that in part of the Time when there was so much talk of Witchcraft in this Country and several persons suffered therefor being according to the best of this Deponents Remembrance about forty five years agone this Deponent then being about Eighteen years of age lived with Margaret Pastre in the house and Family of mr. George Hollard in Boston and at that time mr Philip English of Salem & his wife being under suspicion for the aforesaid Crime she was then taken up and put into Boston Goal and he the said mr. Philip English came to Boston and requested the aforesaid mr. George Hollard to take him into his house who accordingly did & maintained him there secretly for some time and the sd Hollards House being searched for the sd English he was hid behind a Bag with dirty cloaths by which means he Escaped then being taken and afterwards when he was put into prison for Witchcraft and his Estate and Effects thereupon seized s<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Hollard supported m<sup>r</sup> English & his wife in Goal and this Deponent often and frequently carrved victuals and provisions from sd mr Hollards house & by his Orders delivd the same to the sd English & his wife in prison, and the said Englishes Family wanting subsistance when bro't up to Boston his Effects being seized this Deponent well remembers that mrs Mary Eglish Daughter to sd Philip English lived at said mr George Hollards and was by him maintained and supported for a considerable time (this Depont is not certain how long.) Hollard maintained and supported the said Mary English for a considerable time after the rest of said Englishes Family were gone from thence.

Margaret X Casno

Boston July 8: 1738
Sworne to in Inferiour Court.
Boston July 10, 1738

attt. Ezekl Goldthwait Cler

(182)

## COPY FROM AN ACCOUNT BOOK OF PRIVA-TEER BRIG "STURDY BEGGAR."

Dr. Capt. George Williams Agent P. B. Sturday Beggar<sup>1</sup> to Jon<sup>a</sup> Archer j<sup>r</sup>. to Rendesvouz Bill as foll<sup>s</sup>.

| 1781     | •                                       |                 |
|----------|---|-----------------|
| from     |   |                 |
| August   |   |                 |
| 8 to 12  | to 11 Bowls punch at 8/ 1 Bowl to a 1/8 | £1. 14. 8       |
| 14       | to 8 Bowls punch 1 Bowl Chery to a 1/9  | 1. 5.9          |
| 20       | to 6 Bowls punch 8 Do Chery 2 Grog.     | 1. 14. 6        |
| 22       | to 7 Bowls punch 7 B Chery tod.         | 1. 18. <b>8</b> |
| 80       | to 14 Bowls punch 8 B. Chery & 24 Grog  | 2. 19. 1        |
| Septem 4 | to 7 & Bowls punch 10 B. Chery 8 Grog   | 2. 18. 9        |
| 6        | to 10 Bowls punch 1 Chery 2 Grog        | 1. 14. 8        |
| 7        | to 4 Bowls punch 2 Chery 1 Grog         | 0. 16. 9        |
| 8        | to 8 Bowls punch                        |                 |
| 10       | to 4 & Bowls punch                      | 1. 2. 6         |
|          |   | ex £ 15. 4. 1   |

Receive payment, pr Jona. Archer jr.

<sup>1</sup>Privateer Brig "Sturdy Beggar," belonging to Joshua Ward and others.

HIST. COLL, XXVIII 18 (188)

## PETITION FOR A NEW TOWN PUMP.

We the Proprietors of y° Town Pump, at the Corner of Washington street Do agree & Give Consent that the Moneys Due to Us, on the Subscription made some time past should be spent for A New Pump. As witness whereof we have hereunto sett our hands y° 23<sup>rd</sup> October 1794.

Jno. Norris.
Jno. Appleton.
Philip Chase.
Sam¹ Mulliken.
J. Dabney.
David Ropes.
Folger Pope.
J. Robinson.
William Stearns.

I agree to repay to Jon<sup>a</sup> Waldo the subscription of any Person who shall object to pay for the second Pump.

Jacob P. Rust.

(184)

## EXTRACT FROM ESSEX COUNTY RECORDS.

Att A Generall Sessions of ye peace holden at Ipswich March 29, 1709.

Whereas Information is given to this Court of Col. Richard Saltonstal Esq<sup>r</sup> of Hauerhill his house one part of it is blown up & vehemently suspected that some Ill minded person or persons have purposely Committed that Villany & s<sup>d</sup> Saltonstal sending for assistance of a Justice or Justices to examin suspected person with respect to ye aforesd high handed Crime.

On Consideracon whereof this Court doth order & apoint that Samuel Appleton & Nehemiah Jewet Esqrs doe forthwith take an officer with them & repair to Hauerhill & doe their utmost for ye discovering ye perpetrators of that great Crime & doe what may be proper for ye end according to Law & make return of ye doings to this Court.

(185)

## INDEX TO GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS.

Abell, Anne, 74.
Samuel, 74.
Aborough, Judith, 66.
Aboroughe, Stephen, 66.
Aborowghe, William, 66.
Acorman, Henry, 91.
Adams, Edward, 109.
Henry, 90.
Ailmer, 181. Ailmer, | 131. Aylmer, | John, 90. Justinian, 181. Sisley, 90. Dr. Theophilus, 90, Aldersay, Anne, 123. Samuel, 128. Samuel, 128.
Aldridge, Catherine, 115.
Aldworth, Mary, 138.
Richard, 128.
Richard, 128.
Alford, William, 130.
Alsop, Magdalen, 77.
Robert, 77.
Thomas. 77. Thomas, 77.
Ambrose, Jane, 108.
Thomas, 108. Thomas, 108.
Amys, James, 81.
Mary, 81.
Anderson, John, 114.
Andrewe, Grace, 105.
John, 108.
Andrewes, Matthew, 119.
Andrews, Matthniel, 130.
Richard, 73.
Robert, 88.
Rose, 98.
Thomas, 90.
Angell, Elizabeth, 122.
John, 88. Angell, Elizabeth, 123.
John, 88.
Katherine, 74.
Thomas, 110.
William, 74.
Anthony, Francis, 78.
Argall, Reynald, 68.
Armett, Rebecca, 147.
Aahe, Anthony, 149.
Elizabeth, 148.
Ashen, John, 79.
Atkens, † Aune, 149. Atkens, } Anne, 149. Atkins, } Edward, 149. Elizabeth, 104. Atkinson, Edward, 58.

Atkinson, Luke, 114. Thomas, 98. Attree, John, 128. William, 128. Austen, ) 142. Austin, ) Anne, 128. Ellen, 109. John, 128. William, 68. william, 68.
Averill, Mary, 108.
William, 108.
Axe, Nicholas, 106.
Axtell, Nathaniel, 142. Axtell, Nathaniel, 143.
Bobert, 189.
Thomas, 181, 139.
Axton, David. 68.
Ayre, Ann, 98.
Hester, 187.
Richard, 187.
Robert, 98. Backouse, Elizabeth, 115. Nicholas, 115. Bagnall, Thomas, 101, 102. Baker, Mrs., 144. John, 144. Philip, 87.
Baldwin, Alice, 68.
James, 125. James, 195.
Balthorp, Mary, 113.
Sara, 123.
Bambricke, Mary, 189.
Banckes, Alice, 104.
Henry, 104.
Barefoot, Henry, 86.
Sarah, 199.
Thomas, 129.
Barker, Edmond, 76.
Elizabeth, 146.
Mary, 75. Mary, 75. Richard, 75. Thomas, 76. Barnes, Alice, 92.
Dorothy, 92.
Joyce, 122.
Lettice, 117.
William, 92.
Barnham Sarah 148 Barnham, Sarah, 148. Barron, Simon, 190. Bartholomew, —, 84. Susan, 84. Bartlett, Anthony, 141.

(187)

Bartlett, Elizabeth, 97. George, 68. Jane, 122. John, 105. Nathaniel, 141. Thomas, 122. William, 130. Bartram, | William, 149. Barttram, | Bassall, Bassail, —, 94.
Jane, 94.
Basset, William, 133.
Batty, Mary, 128.
Baudouin, † James, 109.
Baudouyn, † Pierre, 106.
Baugh, 106.
Bayley, James, 107.
Rev. James, 107.
Razail. Symon, 128. Bazell, Symon, 128.
Beale, Mrs. Jeane, 88.
Beckett, John, 145.
Bedwell, William, 79.
Beedle, John, 110. Beedle, John, 110.
Beedom, Mary, 115.
Thomas, 115.
Belfield, Margaret, 122.
Bellitha, Edward, 122.
Bell, Mr., 75.
John 97. , Mr., 70. John, 97. Matthew, 97. Benthall, \_\_\_\_\_, 121. Mary, 127. Beswick, —, 65. Elizabeth, 65. Bethell, Susanna, 181. Bickham, Sidwell, 131. Bicknam, sidweil, 101.
Biffeld, Richard, 105.
Bigg, Thomas, 98.
Bigges, Francis, 76.
Billinge, John, 81.
Billing, Mary, 81.
Billing, Susanna, 81. Billinge, J Susanna, SL.
Billy, Joane, 140.
John, 140.
Bird, Joane, 99.
John, 99.
Bishop, † Richard, 118.
Bishopp, † Thomas, 144.
Blackmore, Ann, 104.
Blake, Elizabeth, 139. Judith, 149. Peter, 149. William, 89. \_\_\_\_, 123. Alice, 128 Bland, · Blincoe, George, 100. Blundevile, Robert. 71. Boade, Fraunces, 59. William, 59. Bohoone, Alice, 92.
Lawrence, M.D., 92.
Bond, Anthony, 101.
Borroughe, (Elizabeth, 66.
Burroughe, (Stephen, 66.
William, 66. Bound, Nicholas. 111.
Bovey, Dorcas, 125.
Bowdishe, / Sarah, 128.
Bowditch, / William, 128.
Bowdoin, James, 109.
Boxer, Peter, 127.

Boxer, Sara, 127. Brace, Raphe, 88. Bradbery, Thomas, 102. Bradshawe, John, 68. Lawrence, 68. Bradwaye, Richard, 67.
Brainwood, John, 149.
Brainwood, John, 149.
Brampton, Edmond, 133.
Branche, Reignolde, 64.
Brant, Mary, 69.
William, 69.
Rranwood, John, 71. Branwood, John, 71.
Brasey, Thomas, 93.
Brereton, Benjamin, 98.
Brewer, Joane, 75.
John, 75. Brewland, Elizabeth, 111. Bright, Margaret, 80. Mary, 75. Thomas, 89. Britton, Jane, 147. Brock, Eustace, 113. Brocke, Thomas, 90. Broughton, George, 123. Lucy, 123. Brown, (Edward, 125. Browne, Frances, 106. Nicholas, 105. Ruth, 188.
William, 115.
Brownell, George, 122.
Buddens, Adam, 121.
Sarah, 121. Sarah, 121.
Bullard, Dorothy, 124.
Thomas, 124.
Bullock, Hugh, 64.
Bumpasse, Martha, 147.
Burchman, Robert, 146.
Burley, John, 132.
Burnell, John, 95.
Katherine, 95. Thomas, 95. Burnett, William, 99. Burrish, Edward, 140. George, 140. Margaret, 140. Burton, Thomas, 119. Bury, Mr., 85. Thomas, 85. Butterfield, Anne, 110. Butterton, Robert, 93. Calcott, | 61. Caylecott, | Dorothie, 61. John, 61. Campe, Mary, 121. Cane, Mrs., 83. Capp, Thomas, 124. Carleton, Edward, 140. Carr, Henry, 64. Carter, 95. Agnes, 78. Edmund, 146. Thomas, 24, 137.
Cartewright, Abraham, 100.
Cartwright, Joane, 99.
Samuel, 125.
Thomas, 126. Cary, Richard, 125.

Casbury, Deborah, 138.
Caseere, Jane, 120.
Cashe, William, 119.
Caue, Margaret, 38.
Caugh, Martha de, 109.
Thomas de, 109.
Cave, Elizabeth, 36.
Henry, 36.
Challener, Mrs. Anne, 82.
Chamberlain, | Mary, 36.
Chamberlaine, | Matthew, 36.
Chapman, Edmond, 76.
Thomas, 76.
Chauncey, | Dorothy, 35.
Chauncy, | George, 39.
Henry, 36.
James, 107.
Lucy, 39. Lucy, 89. Richard, 95. Chaveney, George, 108.
Cheesewright, Amy, 133.
Jane, 133.
Cheever, Ezekiel, 63, 140.
Margaret, 63.
Peter, 140. Peter, 140.
William, 140.
Chester, Col., 57, 68, 88, 85, 92, 94, 101, 123, 185, 141.
Child, Mary, 118.
Childingworth, Richard, 180.
Roger, 130.
Choat, Henry, 184.
Choate, Joane, 124.
John, 184.
Richard, 184. Richard, 184 Church, / Elizabeth, 103. Churche, / Henry, 101. Clarke, —, 89, 98. Anne, 182. Ellen, 98. Henry, 99. Jeremiah, 96. John, 124. John S., 78. Mary, 89. Thomas, 124. Weston, 198 William, 128. Claterill, Alice, 146. Clay, Elizabeth, 97. Henry, 97.
Joane, 113.
John, 114.
Nicholas, 65.
Sarah, 114.
Timothy, 97.
Clemence, Joane, 92.
John, 92.
Clench, Henry, 87.
Clerke, Elisha, 137.
John, 127.
Clifton, Thomas, 97. Henry, 97 Clifton, Thomas, 97. Cock, John, 68, 121. Cocke, Cocke, ) Cokayne, 88. Cole, George, 78. Margery, 78. Samuel, 83. Thomas, 110. Colinge, Gabriel, 107.

Collins, | Daniel, 61. Collyns, | Francis, 147. Dr. John, 80. Samuel, 61. Convers, Allen, 85, 96, 134. Susan, 184. Cooke, Laurence, 102. Lawrence, 59. Robert, 91. Coone, Dorothy. 89. Copp, Mary, 122. William, 122. Corderay, Anne, 107. James, 107. -, 81. Cotterell, Margaret, 81. Cotton, 145. Anne, 145. Elizabeth, 148. Joane, 146. Samson, 145. Covey, Dorothy, 146. Cowley, Richard, 95. Cox., John, 58, 121, 141. Coxe, Thomas, 121. Coytemore, Bowland, 182. Crane, | Garrett, 71. Crayne, | John, 71. Robert, 108. Susan, 71. Crippes, Thomas, 114. Crispe, Nicholas, 109. Cropper, Margery, 105. Croser, John, 108. Crow, } —, 68. Crowe, } John, 116. Sarah, 68. Crowther, Richard, 189. , 68. Cryse, Thomas, 113. Culpepper, Richard, 92. Culverwell, Anthony, 63, 64, 72. Elizabeth, 63. Ezekiel, 68. John. 68. Judith, 68, 64. William, 72. Cunliffe, Robert, 111. Catherine, 141. Curle, Elizabeth. 140. Curtis, | Susan, 80. Curtys, | Thomas, 80. William, 80, 101, 127. Cuttes, Alice, 99. William, 99. Dade, Roger, 89.
Dale, George, 168, 104.
Dalile, Edward, 81.
Mary, 81.
Daniel, John, 90.
Davie, Christopher, 65.
Davies, John, 182.
Dawbney, Humfrey, 91.
Joane, 91.
Day, Francis, 182.
Mary, 181.
Susanna, 181.
Joane, 70.

Deacon, John, 69. Thomas, 69. Delabarr, Jane, 83. Robert, 82. Denham, Martha, 187. Richard, 187. Dennis, Mary, 147. William, 147. William, 141.
Dent, Francis, 59.
Detton, Martha, 148.
Richard, 148.
Dexter, Edward, 108.
George, 74.
Thomas, 74. Dickenson, Anne, 68, 102.
Dickinson, Anne, 68.
Dickinson, Miliam, 193.
Dickins, William, 193.
Diglin, John, 79.
Lomley, 79. Disbrowe, Rose, 185 Samuel, 120Dobey, Susan, 138.
Donne, Daniel, 102.
John, 103.
Mary, 102.
Dottyn, Richard, 63.
Downer, Elizabeth, 129.
William, 129. Samuel, 185. Downing, 95.
Dowse, Thomas, 197.
Drake, John, 181.
Draper, Cicily, 101.
Elizabeth, 90. Elizabeth, 90.
Henry, 90.
Jane, 90.
Mary, 190.
Matthew, 114.
Susan, 101.
Droeshout, John, 106.
Ducket, Anne, 128.
Duckett, Nathaniel, 63.
Durant, Rachael, 80.
Richard, 80.
Dwar. Joane, 110. Dyer, Joane, 110. Thomas, 110. Dyos, Moyses, 102. Earle, George, 189.
Eassone, Nicholas, 92.
Easton, John, 80.
Julith, 80.
Nicholas, 93.
Edmondes, / Alice, 141.
Edmonds, / Elizabeth, 106.
Nicholas, 141.
William, 106. Edwardes, Abigail, 149. Edwards, Catherine, 144. Robert, 77. Eeles, Thomas, 106.
Eglesfield, George, 78.
Elbridge, Giles, 138.
Eliot, James, 97.
Rev. James, 97.
Ellam, Elizabeth, 119.
Ellis, / Elizabeth, 63.
Ellys, / Thomas, 109.
William, 63.
Ellison, Clare, 79.

Ellmer, 20, 181 (See Ailmer). Elmer, Alice, 70. Edward, 181. John, 70. Elsey, Isabel, 118. Elson, --, 124. Etheridge, ——, 142. Evance, Alice, 106.
Alice, 108.
Anne, 93.
Mrs. Audrey, 144.
Hugh, 110, 144.
John, 64, 90, 92, 106, 110, 144.
Sarah, 110.
Susan, 144. Evlin, Ellen, 144. Ewer, \_\_\_\_\_, 91. Joseph, 91. Eyre, Robert, 123. Faithful, F. G., 84.
Faidoe, Richard, 79.
Fallwater, Bethia, 142.
Elizabeth, 143. Farmer, Sarah, 64. Thomas, 64. William, 128. William, 125.
Farrer, Thomas, 81.
Farrington, Mrs., 96.
Farsaidge, Christian, 130.
Thomas, 130.
Faulkner, Alice, 117.
Thomas, 117. Fawcett, Ellen, 187. Fellgate, Blanch, 188. William, 138, 139. Felt, 119.
Felton, Edmund, 74.
Mary, 78.
Fenner, Edward, 78.
Mary, 78.
Fernely, Mary, 136.
Ferrour, Thomas, 81.
Feld, John, 191.
Field, J William, 193.
Filliall, Penelope, 99.
Westorne, 99.
Finch, James, 91. Finch, James, 91. Fisher, Samuel, 127. Thomas, 79, 80. Fitch, 192. Fitche, 292. Fytche, Anna, 91. Dorothy, 91. Elizabeth, 94. James, 87. John, 92. John, vz.
Margaret. 87.
Bichard, 91.
Robert, 94.
Fitzherbert, John, 149.
Fleetwood, Henry, 126.
Miles, 136. Sir Miles, 78.

| Fletcher, Francis, 88.   | Goddarde, William, 106, 129.   |
|--|--|
| Flexmore, Elizabeth, 125.  | Dr. William, 116.  |
| John, 125.   | Godfrey, Edward, 183.  |
| Flint, Henry, 89.  | Elizabeth, 188.  |
| Floid, Hugh, D.D., 90.   | Goldston, Florence, 119.<br>William, 119.                                      |
| Flower, Catherine, 184.  | Goodele Plicebeth 100  |
| Mrs. Elizabeth, 101.   | Goodale, Elizabeth, 109.   |
| Follies, { 64.<br>Follis, } —, 64.   | Robert, 181, 1 <b>48.</b><br>Susan, 181.                                       |
| Folsom, Albert A., 88, 84.   | William, 109.  |
| Folsom, Albert A., 83, 84.<br>Foorth, William, 75.   | Gooddall,   William, 123.  |
| Foote, Elizabeth, 75.  |  |
| Isaac, 138, 146.   | Goodin, John, 77.  |
| Isaac, 138, 146.<br>John, 75, 81.  | I GOOGLE DESTRUCTION   |
| Foster, Rebecca, 114.<br>William, 114.   | William, 77.   |
|  | Goodinge, Richard, 89, 90.   |
| Fox, George, 145.  | Goodwin, 172, 76, 92, 100.<br>Goodwyn, 1 Clement, 124.                         |
| Francis, John, 77.   | Goodwyn, ) Clement, 124.   |
| Freake, D., 60.  | Edward, 107.   |
| Frenche, Bridget, 92.  | Elizabeth, 82.   |
| Frenche, ) Bridget, 32.  | Frances, 57.   |
| Richard, 187.  | Henry, 79, 83.   |
| Frier, George, 139.<br>Frogmorton, Henry, 128. (See Throg-   | Hester, 187.<br>Joanna, 115.   |
| Frogmorton, Henry, 128. (See Throg-<br>morton.)  | John, 76, 100, 194.  |
| Jane, 123.   | Mary. 76, 100, 152.  |
| Froswell, Thomas, 81.  | Mary, 76, 100.<br>Will, 93.  |
| Fry. ) Thomas, 112.  | William, 87, 92, 190, 137.   |
| Fry, Thomas, 112.<br>Frye, William, 104.   | Goodwine, Thomas, 184.   |
| Fuller, Thomas, 128.   | Goodwins, 76.  |
| Fushe, Joane, 76.  | Gorton, Mrs. Mary, 146.  |
| Fushe, Joane, 76.<br>William, 76.  | Gould, John, 125.  |
| •  | Marv. 125.   |
| Gale, Anne, 186.   | Ursula, 119.   |
| John, 78.  | Gower, William, 65.<br>Grant, Jane, 185.                                       |
| William, 78, 99.   | Grant, Jane, 185.  |
| Gardner, William, 117.   | Graves, —, 112.  |
| Garfield, Ann, 104.  | Admiral, 66.   |
| Anne, 104.   | Joane, 64, 66.   |
| Garton, Elizabeth, 59. Giles, 59.  | Thomas, 66.<br>Gray, { Dorcas, 124.  |
| Cate Mrs 05  | Gray,   Dorcas, 124.<br>Graye,   Grace, 110.                                   |
| Gate, Mrs., 95.<br>Thomas, 95.   | Henry, 128, 181.   |
| Gelsthorp, William, 76.  | Slingahy, 110.   |
| Gent. Anne. 88.  | Slingsby, 110.<br>William, 124, 188.   |
| Gent, Anne. 83.<br>Thomas, 88.   | (-rean ) 97  |
| Gerrish, William, 148.<br>Capt. William, 148.  | Greene, John, 99, 117, 188, 141.   |
| Capt. William, 148.  | Marery, 127.   |
| Gibbes, Mary, 129.   | Margaret, 117.<br>Phillis, 87.   |
| Gibson, John, 112.<br>Gilberd, Johne, 126.   | Phillis, 87.   |
| Gilberd, Joane, 136.   | Sarah, 127.  |
| Gilbert, Isaac, 125.   | Thomas, 131, 135, 138, 142.  |
| Gladwin, John, 97.   | William, 127.  |
| Glascock, 113.   | Greeneway, Francis, 77.<br>Greenleaf, / Edmond, 141.<br>Grenlefe, / John, 141. |
| Glascocke, Andrew, 67.<br>Charles, 67.   | Grenlefe (John 141   |
| Dorothy, 58.   | Greenough, William, 78.  |
| Francis, 136.  | Greenough, William. 78.<br>Gregorie, Frances, 135.                             |
| Joane, 118.  | J Griffin, Lewis, 115.   |
| Richard, 58.   | Grinsted, Anne, 128.<br>Groues, Mary, 145.<br>Groves, William, 145.            |
| Thomas, 118, 136.  | Groues, / Mary, 145.   |
| Glover, Bridget, 76.   | Groves, William, 145.  |
| Francis, 186.  | Gugly,, 95.  |
| Joane, 76.   | Agnes, 95.   |
| Thomas, 118, 136. Glover, Bridget, 76. Francis, 136. Joane, 76. Josee, 117, 136. Richard, 76, 117, 148, 144, 149. Sara, 147. | Dorothy, 95.   |
| Richard, 76, 117, 148, 144, 149.   | Gybson, John, 113.   |
| Sara, 147.   | Helen ) John 7K  |
| Goche, Matthew, 104.   | Haies, John, 75.<br>Hayes,   |
| Goddard,   Anthony, 115.<br>Goddarde,   Elizabeth, 59.   | Hale, 95.  |
| Goudards, ) Elizadell, 55.   | George, 105.   |
| Hugh, 67.<br>Margaret. 69.   | Mary, 105.   |
| Richard, 59, 69, 132.  | Hales, Edmund, 119.  |
|  |  |

14

HIST. COLL. XXVIII

Hales, Elizabeth, 119. Henry, 119. Halfpenny, Joane, 116. Hall, Alice, 120, 126. Hellen, 126. Thomas (M Thomas, 96. Hallam, Gilbert, 58. Robert, 58. Sibell, 58. Hancock, / —, 109. Hancocke, | Rebecca, 79. Richard, 79. William, 128. Hande, Peter, 99. Harberd, George, 108. Harford, Robert, 108. Harlakenden, Jane, 87. Richard, 87, 119, 120. Harrington, Alice, 60. John, 62. Thomas, 60, 61. Harris, Anne, 148. Simon, 148. Symon, 148 Thomas, 100, Harrison, Anne, 72. Edward, 78. Peter, 72. Harvard, John, 78, 145. Harvey, Alice, 99. Harvie, Charles, 99. John, 81. Ruben, 81. Sarah, 99. Harwood, Alexander, 146. Horwood, Arthur, 156. George, 89, 98, 120, 146. John, 79, 138. Mary, 96.
Robert, 63.
Hastler, Edward, 126.
Hatch, | Edward, 90. 91.
Hatche, | Nicholas, 80. Hathorne, 63. Hattell, Jane, 150. Haucesey, John, 59. Haughton, George, 118. Robert, 74. Thomas, 74. Haynes, Elizabeth, 125. Hayward, Edmund, 102. Haywarde Jane, 116. Heyward, Raphe, 70. Head, Jane, 122. Thomas, 122. Heath, Elder, 90. Edward, 90. William, 136. Hebon, William, 69. Hellwys, Thomas, 116. Hewetson, James, 81.

Hewett, George, 100.

Hewett, Rose, 86. William, 86. Heyfield, John, 84. Hicks, Klenor, 107. Hicks, Mary, 100. Robert, 100. Robert, 100.
William, 100.
Hickman, Mary, 143.
Higby, Abraham, 189.
Hight, Ailee, 143.
Hill. / Mr., 90.
Hille, A Agnes. 70.
Bartholomew, 91.
Dorothy, 70 Dorothy, 70. John, 184. Josua, 122. Margaret, 90. Mary, 81. Roger, 81. Sara, 128. Thomas. 70. Tobie, 128 William, 70. Hills, Mary, 130.
Thomas, 130.
Hinde, Anne, 116.
John, 116. Hinxman, Daniel, 100. Sarah, 68. William, 68 Hirst, Elizabeth, 132. Hitchcock, Rose, 89 Hoare, Elizabeth, 136. John, 136 Hobby, John, 146. Hobson, 185. Rose, 135. Hodson, Nicholas, 149. Holford, Joane, 136. Holland, Richard, 184. Holland, Richard, 1998. Hollowaye, William, 72. Holmested, John, 138. Mary, 138. Nicholas, 138. Packal 138 Rachel, 138. Holworthy, 135.
Holyoke, Edward, 92.
Hocker, Thomas, 90.
Hooper, Henry, 122.
Hopkins, John, 123.
Samuel, 122. Hopper, Isabel, 133. Hore, John, 137. Horton, James, 72. Horte, Hester, 141. James, 141. Houghton, Robert, 111, 118. Howe, Thomas, 121. Howland, —, 97. Priscilla, 97. Howite, Gilbert, 58. Huddleston, George, 76. Hudson, Francis, 138. William, 77, 144. Huke, John, 127. Hunlocke, Edward, 144. Hunne, Robert, 129. Hunt, (Anthony, 120. Hunte, Barbara, 60. Edmund, 60. George, 124. Robert, 114.

Hunte, Sarah, 114. Hutchinson, Edward, 142. Richard, 142. Killingworth, Grace, 139. Kilner, George, 57. Kiluer, Margaret, 57. Kilver, Hyde, Thomas, 89. Hygate, Mark, 119. Hymes, Joane, 130. Kinaston, —, 81. Alice, 81. Alice, 81.
Margaret, 80, 81.
Kinge,
Kinge,
Kynge,
Mrs., 68.
Alice, 93.
Anna, 118.
Anne, 78, 131, 140.
Benjamin, 126.
Catherine, 114.
Caculia, 146. Hynde, Peter, 99. Inghall, | William, 115. Ingoll, {
Inglar, Elizabeth, 144. Ingrey, Deborah, 134. Ireland, Sara, 118. William, 118. Iremonger, Ellen, 118. Cecilia, 146. Clement, 150. Clement. 150.
Duniel. 69. 93, 119, 150.
Daniell, 148.
Edward, 125, 140.
Elizabeth, 118, 124, 126.
Francis. 93, 126.
George, 78, 79, 142.
Henry, 130.
John, 93, 114, 116, 132, 133, 139.
Margaret. 107.
Marthe & Martha & Marchaelle & Marchaell Jackson, Arthur, 108. Barbara, 148. Henry, 80. Robert, 148. William, 83. James, Anne, 185. 140. Edmund, 132. Edward, 135. Elizabeth, 61. Martha, 98 John, 61. Jarmyn, John, 118. Jermyn, John, 118. Jermane, Jeffray. Nicholas, 120, 125. Peter, 81. Ralph, 93, 150. Raph, 93, 119. Raphe, 98, 119. Richard, 118. Robert, 61, 93, 118. Sara, 119, 125. Jefferay, Jefferey, Jeggells, Ablgail, 113.
Thomas, 112.
Jennings, Joane, 111.
Joanes, Edward, 184.
Jones, Elizabeth, 184.
Judith, 68.
Sarah, 180.
Sibbell, 103.
Thomas, 82. William, 79, 106. Jefferay, Jeffrey, Simon, 108. Susan, 66. Thomas, 57, 82, 125, 183, 140, 142. William, 66, 76, 107, 121, 149. Zacharie. Kirbey, Alice, 77. Kirby, Joane, 95. John, 95. Johnson, Alice, 149. Catherine, 103. Ruth, 25. William, 77. Ellenor, 114. Jordin, Robert, 77. Kirrell, Mary, 126.
Richard, 126.
Richard, 126.
Knight, John, 85.
Rabecca, 85.
Knowling, Andrew, 134, 150.
Knowlinge, Hugh, 150.
Thomas, 134, 150.
Kytchyn, Edward, 62. Juet, Jane, 136. Juxon,—, 145 Juxon,—, 120. John, 139. Kaine. An, 83. Kayne, Ann, 83. Keayne, Anne, 88. Keyne, Benjamin, 83. Lacell, 135. Richard, 135. John, 83, 84. Richard,
Lacey, 135.
Lacke, William, 112, 117.
Lake, Humfrey, 100.
William, 112.
Lamberton, Dorothy, 132.
Lancasheire, Mary, 105.
Susan, 105. Joseph, 83. Robart, 83. Robert, 83, 84. Keale, Katherine, 63. Kearne, Andrew, 106. Kearne, Andrew, 1 Keate, William, 63. Kellam, Augusten, 98. Kempe, Andrew, 79. Kempton, —, 108. Lane, Job, 113. Thomas, 113 Anne, 108. Langley, Susan, 135.
Langton, William, 95.
Lante, Elizabeth, 73.
Thomas, 83.
Lawrence, Amle, 74.
William, 74. Kenningdon, Margaret, 77. Richard, 77. Kidwell, \_\_\_, 75. Rachel, 75. Kiggin, Ann, 68. Gabriel, 68. Layton, Bridget, 145. Lease, Jane, 60. Kilham, / Alice, 98. Kylham, / Augustine, 96.

Lease, Joane, 69.
Thomas, 60.
Vincent, 60.
Lechford, Thomas, 128. Les, \_\_\_\_, 109. Arthur, 61, 188. Lee, Leigh, Barnabe, 128. Ley, Constance, 128. Ley, Constance, 188.
Dorothy, 115.
Elizabeth, 78.
Francis, 64.
George, 64.
Harry, 67, 74, 109.
Humfrie, 67.
Joane, 68.
John, 110, 111.
Katherine, 89. Katherine, 89 Richard, 68, 98. Robert, 127. Sir Robert, 78, 96. Samuel, 127, 128. Sara, 128. sara, 125.
Thomas, 89.
Leeson, Robert, 86.
Lendall, John, 57, 64.
Let herland, Margaret, 104.
Letten, Richard, 78.
Levell, John, 72.
Rose, 72.
Levington, Helen, 107.
Lewis, Anne. 115. Lewis, Anne, 115. Lippingcott, Grace, 106. Litler, Anne, 104. John, 104. Lloyd, Susan, 98. Themas, 98. Long, Amie, 132. Prudence. 182. Robert, 132. Lord, Elizabeth, 116. Lord, Elizabeth, 146.
Robert, 107.
Louell, / Alexander, 147.
Lovel, Henry, 187.
Love, Elizabeth, 127.
William, 127.
Loveday, John 67. Loveday, John, 67. Margaret, 67. Lowe, Margaret, 120. Mary, 59.
Thomas, 59, 60.
Lowndes, Thomas, 78, 109. Lownds, Lownes, Ludlowe, Edmund, 76. Henry, 76. Lyde, Anna, 138. Lyman, Henry, 87. Phillida, 87. Phillis, 87. Lynsey, John, 61. Maisters, Thomas, 64.
Mallory, Matthew, 78.
Maltus, Ellen, 116.
John, 116. Man, Anne, 149. Mann, Frances, 188. Francis, 149. Jane, 188. Mary, 86. Philip, 116.

Mann, Robert, 116.
Manfield, , , , 88, 84.
Mansfelld, Anne, 88, 84.
Mansfield, Arthur, 107.
Rachel, 71.
Robert, 121. Thomas, 73.
Manwaring, Cicely, 101.
Rev. Roger, 101. Maplett, Mary, 146.
Sara, 146.
Marbury, Edward, 96.
Lewes, 96.
Marryot, Elizabeth, 128.
Marsh, Thomas, 143.
Marshall, June, 92.
Stephen, 91.
Thomas, 144. Thomas, 144. Marten, Frances, 145. Martin, John, 91. Martin, John, 91. Martindale, Charles, 92. Mason, Anne. 87. Bryan, 87 Grace, 125. Matthewes, Anne, 116. Mary, 116. Mavile, Thomas, 108. Mayes, Anne, 125. Mazeene, Anthony, 136. Meade, Anne, 59. Richard. 59. Medcap, Elizabeth, 121. Mercer, John, 104. Meuce, William, 63. Michelborne, Anne, 139. William, 139. Mildmay, Alice, 120. Sir Henry, 120. Sir Henry, 12
Millett, Ellen, 58.
Thomas, 58.
Milner, Margaret, 118.
Molbone, Peter, 85.
Molbon, Nathaniel, 64.
Moncke, George, 110.
Moody, James, 126.
Thomas, 38.
Moore, Francis, 143. Moore, Francis, 120.

Morant, 131.

More, Agnes, 78.

Agnis, 78.

Jeffery, 78.

Morgan, Anne, 127, 130.

Elizabeth, 78.

Tabal 107 Ethel, 127. Mary, 130. Richard, 130. Morley, Anne, 95. John, 95. Thomas, 95 Morrice, / Henry, 75.
Morris, / Margaret, 70, 181.
Thomas, 70, 95.
Umfrey, 70.
William, 70. Morton, George, 183. Moseley, William, 86. Mott, Alice, 61. John, 60, 61. Mark, 61. Thomas, 114 William, 108. Mountjoy, Elizabeth, 107.

Papes, Thomazine, 100.
Parker, John, 188.
Mary, 187, 144.
Phillp, 144.
Thomas, 116.
William, 188. Mountjoy, Mary, 107. Mullett, Peter, 114. Murray, Susan, 118. Neale, Andrew, 119.
Neall, Edward, 119.
George, 184.
Nealer, Alice, 90.
Robert, 90. Parris, —, 64.
Thomasine, 64.
Parsons, Mary, 137.
Partridge, William, 123.
Pateshall, Edmond, 137.
Edmund, 137.
Martha, 137. Nedham, Margaret, 104. Needham, Elizabeth, 186. Margery, 116. Negus, Benjamin, 148. Elizabeth, 148. Newman, Afronius, 71.
Anne, 71, 72.
Elizabeth, 60.
Frances, 106.
Richard, 70.
Thomas, 60. Dorothy, 78. Pathie, Henry, 78. Patterson, Robert, 181. Payte, John, 105. Patterson, Robert, 181.
Payte, John, 105.
Reynold, 105.
Peache, Thomas, 94.
Peacock, Edward, 78.
Jane, 78.
Pease, John, 69.
Peirce, William, 147.
Peirson, Thomas, 114.
Pelham, Herbert, 108.
Pemberton, John, 74.
Roger, 74.
Penn, William, 117.
Pennington, Guilelma M., 117.
Isanc, 116, 117.
Mary, 117.
Pennoyer, Samuel, 135.
Perce, Grace, 144.
Perepoynt, Ann, 65.
John, 65.
Nicholas, 66.
Perkins, John, 145. Nicholls, Daniel, 92.
Nixon, William, 72.
Normanton, Edward, 118.
Norton, Edward, 148.
Eustace, 71.
Ewstice, 71.
Col Francia, 111. Eusuce, 11.
Ewstice, 71.
Col. Francis, 111, 118.
Humfrey, 106.
John, 72, 113, 125, 126, 126.
Leonard, 141.
Mary, 111, 119, 131, 142.
Nathaniel, 111, 126.
Rebecca, 72, 111.
Thomas, 71.
Norwood, Mary, 141.
Notingham, Richard, 66.
Noyce, ¿Edward, 147.
Noyes, ¿Joseph, 148.
Peter, 148.
Robert, 147.
Thomas, 148.
William, 147. Perkins, John, 145. Mary, 62. mary, 62.
Thomas, 181.
William, 59.
Rev. William, 69.
Perry, Daniel, 89, 100.
Edmond, 184. Offeley, | Anne. 69, 128. Offley, | David, 59, 128. Elizabeth, 128. Mary, 105. Winifred, 100. Pescod, Mabel, 98.
Nicholas, 96.
Pestell, Mary, 132.
Pettit, Edmond, 184.
John, 103. Mary, 62. Robert, 59 William, 59, 62. Oglesthorpe, Susan, 129. William, 129. Okes, John, 65, 141. Nicholas, 65. Philippes, Anne, 184.
Philipps, Edward, 76.
Phillipps, Elizabeth, 76.
Phillips, Mary, 111. Oliff, / Anne. 128. Oliffe, / Judith, 128. Oliver, Joane, 97. William, 97. Richard, 76.
Phipp, John, 131.
Tripheane, 131.
Pickett, Gilbert, 90.
Henry, 71.
Pill, Joyce, 71.
Pill, Joyce, 71.
Pinchback, Philip, 108.
Pinchion, Sir Edward, 94.
Mary, 94.
Pinckney, James, 117.
Pindar, Alexander, 116.
Pinder, Michael, 133.
Pinner, Anne, 94.
Francis, 94.
Plasse, William, 83.
Poole, Henry, 131.
Mary, 126. Richard, 76. William, 97.
Ouerbury, Thomas, 71.
Ouldam, Richard, 144.
Overbury, Walter, 94.
Overye, Johanna, 66.
Owen, Anne, 67.
Eracel, 67.
Oxenton, John, 80. Page, Etheldred. 129. Paine, Edward, 114. Sarah, 114. Palmer, Ann, 88. Elizabeth, 90. Thomas. 90. Papes, Audrie, 100.

| Poole, Robert, 196.  | Rose, Thomas, 118.   |
|--|--|
| Pope, William, 138.  | Rosse, Elizabeth, 146.   |
| Pordage, Samuel, 96.   | Ruck, / Margarét, 124.<br>Rucke, / Thomas. 124.  |
| Porter. — 108.   | Rucke, Thomas, 124.  |
| Edith, 69.   | Rugmer, John, 71.<br>Russell, Thomas, 65.  |
| Jane, 108.   | Russell, Thomas, 65.   |
| Thomas, 69.  | Ryle, Margaret, 107.   |
| Potter, Thomas, 105,   | ,,   |
| Powell, Dorothy, 139,  | Sadler, John, 78.  |
| Powell, Dorothy, 139.<br>John, 70, 131.<br>Jone, 70.   |  |
| Jone. 70.  | St. Loe, William, 71.<br>Saftyn, John, 66.<br>Salter, Martha, 106.<br>Sands, Ellen, 63.  |
| William, 70. Poyntell, Danet, 58, 75. Henry, 58. Julyan 58.  | Saffyn John 66   |
| Povntell, Danet, 58, 75.   | Salter Martha 109.   |
| Henry, 58.   | Sands Ellen 63.  |
| Julyan, 58.  | Mary, 62.  |
| Prentice, Elizabeth, 145.  |  |
| John, 145.   | Sandys, Sir Miles, 108.<br>Sanky, William, 104.<br>Saoss, John, 89.<br>Saunders, Edward, 107.<br>Elizabeth, 93.  |
| William 116  | Sanky William 104  |
| William, 116.<br>Prescott, James, 105.   | Seces John 89  |
| Price, Anne, 141.  | Sanndors Edward 107  |
| Richard, 96.   | Elizabeth Q2   |
| Prince, Robert, 146.   | Joice, 150.  |
| Pritchard, —, 91.  | Samage 92 149 145  |
| Pritchard, —, 91.  | Savage, 83, 142, 145.<br>Thomas, 132.  |
| Mary, 91.  | Garill Mary 191  |
| Proctor, John, 180.  | Savill, Mary, 191.   |
| Thomas, 126.   | Susan, 121.  |
| Purcas, (George, 62.<br>Purchas, John, 62.   | Scarborough, George, 95.   |
| Purchas, John, oz.   | Scott, / Judith, 66.<br>Skott, / Thomas, 66.   |
| Mary, 72.<br>Peter, 72.  | Skott, ) Indinat, oo.  |
| reter, 72.   | Scrivener, Bartholomew, 70, 95.<br>Scrivenor, Margaret, 95.  |
| Rebecca, 72.   | Scrivenor. ) margaret, so.   |
| Samuel, 60, 62.  | Scroope, Adrian, 101.  |
| Pye, Elizabeth, 89.  | Mrs. Mary, 101.  |
| John, 89.  | Robert, 101.   |
| Pygott, Abraham, 62.   | Seares, Francis. 150.  |
| Margaret, 62.  | Mary, 189.   |
|  | Seawell, John, 136.  |
|  |  |
| Questenbury, John, 118.  | Mary, 150.   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107.   | Sedgweeck, ) "Doomsday," 139.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107.   | Mary, 130.<br>Sedgweeck, ) "Doomsday," 139.<br>Sedgwick, } Mary, 113, 129.   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107.<br>Quiney, Edward, 107.<br>Quire, Alice, 131.   | mary, 130.<br>Sedgweeck, ''Doomsday," 139.<br>Sedgwick, Mary, 113, 129.<br>Sedgwicke, Maj. Gen. Robert, 113, 129.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107.<br>Quire, Alice, 131.<br>Radford, Raphe, 79.  | Sedgweck, 'Doomsday," 139.<br>  Sedgwick, Mary, 113, 129.<br>  Sedgwicke, Maj. Gen. Robert, 118, 139.<br>  William, 113, 139.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107.<br>Quire, Alice, 181.<br>Radford, Raphe, 79.<br>Radm, Martha, 138.  | Seawell, John, 136.  Mary, 136. Sedgweeck, "Doomsday," 139. Sedgwick, Mary, 113, 129. Sedgwicke, Maj. Gen. Robert, 113, 139.  Selby, Rotheram. 130.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107.<br>Quire, Alice, 131.   | Selby, Rotheram, 130.<br>  Seymor, Anna, 139.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107.<br>Quire, Alice, 131.<br>Radford, Raphe, 79.<br>Radm, Martha, 136.<br>Randall, Richard, 137.  | Selby, Rotheram, 130.<br>Seymor, Anna, 139.<br>Sharpe, Abigail, 112.   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 131.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 137. Rawson, 119. Raphia, Catherine, 132.  | Selby, Rotheram, 130.<br>Seymor, Anna, 139.<br>Sharpe, Abigail, 112.   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 131.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 137. Rawson, 119. Raphia, Catherine, 132.  | Selby, Rotheram. 130.<br>Seymor, Anna, 139.<br>Sharpe, Abigail, 112.<br>Alice, 112.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181. Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 187. Hawson, 112. Rapile, Catherine, 123. Rayner, Mary, 150. Read. Edward, 150.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130.<br>Seymor, Anna, 139.<br>Sharpe, Abigaii, 112.<br>Alice, 119.<br>Anne, 110.<br>Edward, 112.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181. Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 187. Hawson, 112. Rapile, Catherine, 123. Rayner, Mary, 150. Read. Edward, 150.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130.<br>Seymor, Anna, 139.<br>Sharpe, Abigaii, 112.<br>Alice, 119.<br>Anne, 110.<br>Edward, 112.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181. Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 187. Hawson, 112. Rapile, Catherine, 123. Rayner, Mary, 150. Read. Edward, 150.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130.<br>Seymor, Anna, 139.<br>Sharpe, Abigail, 112.<br>Alice, 112.<br>Aune, 110.<br>Edward, 112.<br>Elna, 112.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79.  Radm, Martha, 136.  Randali, Richard, 187.  Rawson, 119.  Raplie, Catherine, 183.  Rayner, Mary, 150.  Read, Edward, 150.  Mary, 150.  Redman, Abraham, 191.  Retnolde William, 182.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elizabeth, 61.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79.  Radm, Martha, 136.  Randali, Richard, 187.  Rawson, 119.  Raplie, Catherine, 183.  Rayner, Mary, 150.  Read, Edward, 150.  Mary, 150.  Redman, Abraham, 191.  Retnolde William, 182.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elizabeth, 61. Experience, 112. Hannab. 113.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79.  Radm, Martha, 136.  Randali, Richard, 187.  Rawson, 119.  Raplie, Catherine, 183.  Rayner, Mary, 150.  Read, Edward, 150.  Mary, 150.  Redman, Abraham, 191.  Retnolde William, 182.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elizabeth, 61. Experience, 112. Hannab. 113.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79.  Radm, Martha, 136.  Randali, Richard, 187.  Rawson, 119.  Raplie, Catherine, 183.  Rayner, Mary, 150.  Read, Edward, 150.  Mary, 150.  Redman, Abraham, 191.  Retnolde William, 182.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elizabeth, 61. Experience, 112. Hannab. 113.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 131.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randali, Richard, 137. Rapie, Catherine, 133. Rapner, Mary, 150. Bead, Edward, 150. Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, ) Alice, 58. Boades, ¿John, 58, 69.  | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elina, 112. Elizabeth, 61. Experience, 112. Hannah, 112. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 113.   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 131.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randali, Richard, 137. Rapie, Catherine, 133. Rapner, Mary, 150. Bead, Edward, 150. Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, ) Alice, 58. Boades, ¿John, 58, 69.  | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elizabeth, 61. Experience, 112. Hannab. 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 113. Nathaniel, 112.   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randali, Richard, 187. Rawson, 119. Raplle, Catherine, 123. Rayner, Mary, 150. Bead, Edward, 150. Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 182. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, Jalice, 58. Roades, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 150. Rice, William, 190.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Elizabeth, 61. Experience, 112. Hannah, 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 112. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 112.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181. Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 137. Rawson, 118. Raplie, Catherine, 133. Rayner, Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, Abraham, 191. Reinoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, Jalice, 58. Roades, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 130. Rice, William, 130. Rice, William, 139.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Elizabeth, 61. Experience, 112. Hannah, 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 112. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 112.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181. Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 137. Rawson, 118. Raplie, Catherine, 133. Rayner, Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, Abraham, 191. Reinoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, Jalice, 58. Roades, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 130. Rice, William, 130. Rice, William, 139.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elius, 112. Elius, 112. Experience, 112. Hannab. 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 113. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 113. Thomas, 110.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181. Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 137. Rawson, 118. Raplie, Catherine, 133. Rayner, Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, Abraham, 191. Reinoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, Jalice, 58. Roades, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 130. Rice, William, 130. Rice, William, 139.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elina, 112. Elina, 112. Elina, 112. Hannah. 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 112. Nathaniel, 112. Rebocca, 113. Samuel, 112. Thomas, 110. Shawe, Jamea. 66.   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181. Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 137. Rawson, 118. Raplie, Catherine, 138. Rayner, Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, John, 58, 69. Rodes, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 139. Ridman, Marguret, 192. Ridman, Marguret, 192. Ritch, John, 82. Robertes, Mrs., 89. Robertes, Mrs., 89. Robertes, Elizabeth, 98.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Hannah. 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 112. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 112. Thomas, 110. Shawe, James 66. Sheafe, —— 145.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randali, Richard, 137. Raple, Catherine, 123. Rayner, Mary, 150. Red, Edward, 150. Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 121. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rahodes, JAlice, 58. Roades, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 150. Rice, William, 150. Rice, William, 150. Rice, William, 199. Ridman, Markuret, 199. Ritch, John, 82. Robertes, Mrs., 89. Roberts, Elizabeth, 98. Thomas, 98.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Hannah. 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 112. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 112. Thomas, 110. Shawe, James 66. Sheafe, —— 145.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randali, Richard, 137. Raple, Catherine, 123. Rayner, Mary, 150. Red, Edward, 150. Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 121. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rahodes, JAlice, 58. Roades, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 150. Rice, William, 150. Rice, William, 150. Rice, William, 199. Ridman, Markuret, 199. Ritch, John, 82. Robertes, Mrs., 89. Roberts, Elizabeth, 98. Thomas, 98.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Hannah. 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 112. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 112. Thomas, 110. Shawe, James 66. Sheafe, —— 145.  |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randali, Richard, 137. Raple, Catherine, 123. Rayner, Mary, 150. Red, Edward, 150. Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 121. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rahodes, JAlice, 58. Roades, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 150. Rice, William, 150. Rice, William, 150. Rice, William, 199. Ridman, Markuret, 199. Ritch, John, 82. Robertes, Mrs., 89. Roberts, Elizabeth, 98. Thomas, 98.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Hannab. 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 113. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 113. Thomas, 110. Shawe, Jamea. 66. Sheafe, 145. Sampson, 146. Shelton, —, 66. Joice, 65.   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 137. Rawson, 119. Raplie, Catherine, 138. Rayner, Mary, 150. Bead, Edward, 150. Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 150. Rice, William, 150. Rice, William, 139. Ridman, Margaret, 192. Ritch, John, 82. Robertes, / Mrs., 69. Roberts, / Elizabeth, 98. Thomae, 98. Rockliff, Sarah, 67. Rocklyff, Thomas, 67. Rockwood, Cicell, 104.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Hannah. 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 112. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 113. Thomas, 110. Shawe, Jamea. 66. Sheafe, —— 145. Sampson, 146. Shelton, —— 66. Joice, 65. Shepheard, Elizabeth, 133.   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 137. Rawson, 119. Raplie, Catherine, 138. Rayner, Mary, 150. Bead, Edward, 150. Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 150. Rice, William, 150. Rice, William, 139. Ridman, Margaret, 192. Ritch, John, 82. Robertes, / Mrs., 69. Roberts, / Elizabeth, 98. Thomae, 98. Rockliff, Sarah, 67. Rocklyff, Thomas, 67. Rockwood, Cicell, 104.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elias, 112. Elias, 112. Elias, 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 112. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 112. Samuel, 112. Thomas, 110. Shawe, Jamea. 66. Sheafe, ————————————————————————————————————   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randali, Richard, 137. Rayle, Catherine, 123. Rayner, Mary, 150. Bead, Edward, 150. Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 131. Reinoide, William, 132. Reynoides, Henry, 122. Rhodes, Jalice, 58. Roades, John, 58, 69. Rodes, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 150. Rice, William, 193. Ridman, Margaret, 162. Ritch, John, 82. Roberts, (Mrs., 89. Roberts, (Elizabeth, 98. Thomas, 98. Rockliff, (Sarah, 67. Rocklyff, (Thomas, 67. Rockwood, Cicell, 104. Roe, (Mary, 62. Rowe, ) Owen, 81.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elina, 112. Elina, 112. Elina, 112. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 113. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 113. Thomas, 110. Shawe, Jamea. 66. Sheafe, ————————————————————————————————————   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181. Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 137. Rawson, 113. Raplie, Catherine, 133. Rayner, Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 131. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, Alice, 58. Roades, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 130. Rice, William, 130. Rich, John, 58. Robertes, Mrs., 89. Roberts, Elizabeth, 98. Thomas, 98. Rockliff, Sarah, 67. Rocklyff, Thomas, 67. Rocklyoff, Thomas, 67. Rocklyoff, Thomas, 67. Rocklyoff, Mary, 62. Row, William, 62. | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elias, 112. Elias, 112. Elias, 112. Hannab. 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 113. Nathaniel, 112. Rebesca, 113. Samuel, 112. Thomas, 110. Shawe, Jamea. 66. Sheafe, — 145. Sampson, 146. Shelton, — 66. Joice, 65. Shepheard, Elizabeth, 133. Shorte, Abraham, 115. Shotton, Sampson, 142. Shrimpton, Nathaniel, 130.               |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 137. Raplie, Catherine, 183. Rayner, Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 182. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, Jahn, 58, 69. Rodes, John, 58, 69. Rodes, William, 199. Ridman, Margaret, 192. Ritch, John, 52. Robertes, / Mrs., 69. Rockliff, Sarah, 67. Rocklyff, Thomas, 67. Rockwood, Cicell, 104. Roe, Mary, 62. Rowe, Cowen, 81. William, 63. Roff, Anne, 148.   | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elina, 112. Elina, 112. Elina, 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 113. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 112. Thomas, 110. Shawe, James. 66. Sheafe, — 145. Sampson, 146. Shelton, — 66. Joice, 65. Shepheard, Elizabeth, 133. Shorte, Abraham, 116. Shotton, Sampson, 142. Shrimpton, Nathaniel, 130. Rebecca, 63.               |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 187. Rawson, 119. Raplie, Catherine, 183. Rayner, Mary, 150. Bead, Edward, 150. Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, John, 58. Roades, John, 58. Roades, John, 58. Rodes, William, 150. Rice, William, 189. Ridman, Margaret, 182. Ritch, John, 82. Robertes, / Mrs., 89. Roberts,   Elizabeth, 88. Thomae, 68. Rocklyff, Thomas, 67. Rockwood, Cicell, 104. Roe, / Mary, 62. Rowe,   Owen, 81. William, 63. Roffe, Anne, 148. Elizabeth, 147.          | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 113. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 112. Thomas, 110. Shawe, Jamea. 66. Sheafe, —— 145. Sampson, 146. Shelton, —— 66. Joice, 65. Shepheard, Elizabeth, 133. Shorte, Abraham, 115. Shotton, Sampson, 142. Shrimpton, Nathaniel, 130. Rebecca, 63. Robert, 63. |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181. Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 137. Rawson, 118. Raplie, Catherine, 133. Rayner, Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, John, 58, 69. Rodes, John, 58, 69. Ridman, Marguret, 192. Ridman, Marguret, 192. Ridman, Marguret, 192. Rich, John, 82. Robertes, / Mrs., 89. Rockliff, Sarah, 67. Rockwood, Cicell, 104. Roe, / Mary, 62. Rowe, Jowen, 81. William, 63. Roffe, Anne, 146. Elizabeth, 147. Rogers, John, 57.  | Selby, Rotheram, 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elias, 112. Elias, 112. Elias, 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 113. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 112. Samuel, 112. Thomas, 110. Shawe, Jamea. 66. Sheafe, ————————————————————————————————————   |
| Quiney, Edward, 107. Quire, Alice, 181.  Radford, Raphe, 79. Radm, Martha, 136. Randall, Richard, 187. Rawson, 119. Raplie, Catherine, 183. Rayner, Mary, 150. Bead, Edward, 150. Mary, 150. Redman, Abraham, 191. Reinolde, William, 132. Reynoldes, Henry, 122. Rhodes, John, 58. Roades, John, 58. Roades, John, 58. Rodes, William, 150. Rice, William, 189. Ridman, Margaret, 182. Ritch, John, 82. Robertes, / Mrs., 89. Roberts,   Elizabeth, 88. Thomae, 68. Rocklyff, Thomas, 67. Rockwood, Cicell, 104. Roe, / Mary, 62. Rowe,   Owen, 81. William, 63. Roffe, Anne, 148. Elizabeth, 147.          | Selby, Rotheram. 130. Seymor, Anna, 139. Sharpe, Abigail, 112. Alice, 112. Aune, 110. Edward, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 112. Elins, 113. Henry, 61, 133. Mary, 113. Nathaniel, 112. Rebecca, 113. Samuel, 112. Thomas, 110. Shawe, Jamea. 66. Sheafe, —— 145. Sampson, 146. Shelton, —— 66. Joice, 65. Shepheard, Elizabeth, 133. Shorte, Abraham, 115. Shotton, Sampson, 142. Shrimpton, Nathaniel, 130. Rebecca, 63. Robert, 63. |

```
Slawter, Elizabeth, 108.

Smith, | —, 84, 113.

Smithe, | Abigail, 86.

Dorcas, 96.

Elizabeth, 98.
                           Joane, 84.
                         Joane, 84.
Matthew, 96.
Thomas, 98, 113.
Valentine, 119.
                          William, 86.
  Snowe, Margaret, 110.
William. 111.
  Southwicke, Agnes, 108.
Thomas, 108.
  Soutton, William, 147.
Spaight, James, 80.
  Spencer, ; —, 89.
Spenser, Elizabeth, 109.
                            Faith, 89.
John, 99.
                            Mary, 89.
Michael, 148.
                            Nicholas, 103.
Richard, 109.
Sara, 109.
                            Thomas, 99.
  Spire, Susanna. 148.
Spooner, Elizabeth, 124, 136.
Thomas, 124.
Springett, Sir William, 117.
Stammar, —, 114.
Sarah, 114.
   Stanborow, Josiah, 148.
  Standish, -
                                -, 121.
                        Anne, 121.
Martha, 121.
  Stanley. Alice, 124.
Philip, 124
  Starling, Thomas, 118.
Starr, Frank W., 83.
   Staunton, Edmund.113.
  Stearne, Anne, 74.
Sterne, Mary, 120.
Richard, 57.
Thomas, 74.
  Steele, Roger, 104.
Steere, John, 140.
                   Sarah, 127.
William, 127.
  Stephens, / Blanche, 139.
Stevens, / Edward, 66.
                           John, 79.
William, 75, 116, 188, 189.
  Stephenson, John, 79.
Stevenson, Marmaduke, 79, 80.
  Stephen, 121.
Stephen, Elizabeth, 79.
Thomas, 79.
Stileman, Alice, 112.
                        Elias, 112.
Richard, 112.
Robert, 112.
Stocke, Robers, ..., 97.
Elizabeth, 97.
Thomas, 97.
Stockton, Rev. John, 92.
Jonas, 92.
Patience, 92.
William, 92.
JAnne, 77.
                             Anne, 77.
Isabell, 132.
Richard, 82.
   Stoddard, {
Stodderd, }
```

Stodderd, William, 77. Stoke, John, 87. Stone, Prudence, 85. Simon, 187. Symon, 85. Stoughton, Elizabeth, 85. Jane, 85. John, 75. Nathaniel, 85. William, 85. Sutton, William, 185. Swan, Kobert, 68, 146. Swann, Swayne, Albayn, 124. Sweyn, Dorothy, 121. Nathaniel, 124. Susanna, 99.
William, 99. 121.
Swinnerton, John, 130.
Sybthorpe, Elizabeth, 101.
Robert, 101. Symes, John, 129. Tabor, Christopher, 96. Joane, 96. Richard, 69. Tackley, Catherine, 127.
Tailer, Anne, 106, 117.
Tailor, Christopher, 104.
Tayler, Elizabeth, 117. Tayler, [Elizabeth, 117.
Taylor, J George, 119, 149
James, 129.
John. 63, 123.
Joseph, 131.
Martha, 149.
Richard, 93.
Thomas, 106, 117.
William, 117. Talcott, [61. Taylecott, | Dorothy, 61. John, 61. (See Calcott.) William, 117. Tanner, Joane, 150. Tedderton, John, 97. Terry, Anne. 140. Thatcher, Anthony, 88 Thompson, Joane, 97. Tompson, Mary, 130. Robert, 97, 128. Thornton, Henry, 120. Richard, 72 Robert, 102 Thorowgood, Jeffery, 82. Judith, 82. Throgmorton, Jane, 123. (See Frogmorton.)
Thurgood. Jonathan, 85.
Tickner, Laurence, 115.
Tirrell, John, 100.
Tombus Edward, 94 Tomlins, Edward, 94. Tookey, Job. 132. Toppin, Richard, 124. Toppin, Richard, 124.
Townsend, Henry, 77.
Traac, Margaret, 141.
Traske, George. 82.
Treake, George. 82.
Treadwell, Richard, 128.
Treate, Richard, 103.
Tripp, James, 116.
Trumball, John, 142.
Trucke. Richard, 58. Tucke, Richard, 58. Tuke, Brian, 71. Turner, Dr., 71.

Turner, Ann, 71. George, 71. Robert, 84. William, 123. Tyler, Thomas, 94, Tynes, Richard, 56. Tynge, Edward, 149. Upcher, / Mary, 139. Upsher, / Thomas, 98. Usher, Elizabeth, 91. Thomas, 91. Vassall, Klizabeth. 101, 102. Frances, 99. John. 66, 78, 101, 102. Judith, 66. Samuel, 99. 101, 102. Thomas, 102. William, 78. Vaughan, Elizabeth, 107. Richard, 87. William, 124. Villiam, 124.
Venables, Katherine, 128.
Vickars, Jane. 134.
Vingne, Jacque de la, 148.
Vinton, John, 80.
Thomas, 80. Wade, Mary, 110.
Richard, 110.
Wainwright, George, 185.
Waldgrave, Jemima, 108.
Thomas, 108. Waley, John, 87.
Waller, Anne, 101.
Mary, 101.
Robert, 191. Walley, Anne, 98. Hugh, 70. Thomas, 96. Walter, Mrs., 146. Thomas, 145. Waltham, William, 69.
Walton, Rebecca, 142.
Ward, Anne, 106.
John, 129, 141.
Ware, Elizabeth, 145.
William, 145. William, 145.
Warham, William, 104.
Warmingham, John, 57.
Warner, Henry, 115.
Warren, John, 102.
Robert, 81.
Washington, 103, 138, 149. Alice, 102. Mrs. Amphillis, 81, 134, 159. Richard, 105. Wassall, Elizabeth, 102. Wasse, Christopher, 144. Wastell, Thomas, 119. Waterman. George, 110. Waters, 110. 112. 144. Hugh, 100. James, 88. Phelie, 88. Richard, 88. Sampson, 105, 139. Waterworth, John. 86. Watha, Tamson, 105. Watson, Alice, 112.

Watson, William, 112. Watterman, Richard, 129. Wattes, John, 75. Susan, 74. Waynt, Thomas, 60.
Waylett, Mary. 65.
William, 65.
Weld, Elizabeth, 99.
Thomas, 90, 108. Weling, -Ann, 89. Wells, William, 117. Weishe, Elizabeth, 136. West, —, 103. Margaret, 120. Mary. 103. Weston, John, 136. Wethered, Francis, 115. Wheatley, Thomas, 98. Wheeley, John, 96. Whicher, Anna, 97. Whitamore, John, 126. white, ( , , , 136. Whyte, Sellynor, 76. James, 76. John, 94, 149. Margaret, 77. Mary, 148. Priscilla, 144. William 147. Priscilla, 144.
William, 147.
Whiting, Dr., 83.
Whitinge, Gilea, 82.
Whytinge, John, 115, 193.
John, D.D., 83.
Margaret, 114. Robert, 68, 82. Thomas, 97. William, 187. Whitmore, Powle, 78. Whitney, Anne, 189. George, 189. Wildman, Alice, 141. Martha, 130. Richard, 143. William, 130. Wilkinson, Bridget, 68. Henry, 114. Mary, 117. Oswell, 68. Roger, 117. Williams, Mr., 118. James, 69. Joane, 69. John, 96. Margaret, 117. Mary, 118. Robert, 123, 139, 150. Robert, 74, 94, 150. Sidrach, 94. Sydrach, 150.
Williamson, Elizabeth, 148.
Willis, 145.
Willys, Mr., 135. Ann, 65. George, 116, 145. Nathaniel, 145. Richard, 135. Thomas, 75, 145. William, 65, 75. Wilmott, Joan, 131. Thomas, 131.

15

Wilson, —,112.

Margaret, 115.
Samuel, 99.
Wingate, Judith, 125.
Wingfield, Augustine, 118.
Winsby, Elizabeth, 117.
Winterrup, Elizabeth, 128.
Jehn, 84.
Winthrop, Mr., 112.
Witham, Robert, 125.
Sara, 125.
Wollaston, Edward, 99.
Mary, 99.
Wolley, Christian, 98.
William, 99.
Wolsey, John, 78.
Mary, 78.
Wood, John, 146.
Simon, 82.
Woodehouse, William, 93.
Woodhall, 112.
Edmond, 112, 118.
Penelope, 112, 118.
Voodward, Elizabeth, 88.
Ezechias, 88.
John, 72.
Richard, 88.
Woodyard, Frances, 128.
HIST. COLL.

Would, Margaret, 59.
Wray, 185.
Wright, Elizabeth, 111.
Jane, 116.
John, 121.
Mary, 128.
Michael, 116.
Richard, 111.
Robert, 128.
Wroth, Kinborow, 135.
Wyld, Elizabeth, 137.
Yardley, Anne, 148.
Sir George, 145.
John, 150.
Ralph, 148.
Richard, 143.
Robert, 150.
Raphe, 145, 148.
Richard, 148.
Robert, 150.
Rose, 144.
Yelverton, Joane, 118.
Yeomans, John, 28.
Mary, 63.
Zonohe, Dr., 101.

### NOT CONTAINED IN PRECEDING.

AMORY,

## Benjamin, 19. Lucy, 19. ABRAHAM, Caroline H., 155. Charles J., 155. ADAMS, Miss, 18. Chandler B.. 6. Charles I., 6. D. Lewis, 16. Daniel, 16. David, 6. Edwin S., 5. Eliza, 156, 170. Isaac, 4, 5, 6, 11. Israel, 6. Joseph B., 16. Lucinda, 6. Mary, 6. Mercy, 11. Moses S., 6. AINGER, Mary, 175. ALCOTT, William P., 20, 22. ALDEN, John, 181. ALLEN, Frederick D., 23, 24.

AMBROSE,

David, 16.

(200)

ABBOTT,

```
Charles W., 158, 172.
 Clara G., 172.
 Dorothy, 172.
 Elizabeth, 158, 172.
 Harriet S., 157, 171.
  William, 172.
ANDREW.
  John A., 47.
ANDREWS,
  Daniel, 26, 35, 37, 41, 44, 48, 50.
  Dean, 26, 85, 87, 41, 43, 44.
  Deborah, 43.
  Elizabeth, 48.
  Esther, 44.
  Eunice, 44.
  Grace, 47.
  Hannah, 18.
  Jacob, 85, 47, 52.
  Jane, 47.
  John, 43.
  Joshua, 18.
  Mehitable, 35, 43.
  Nathan, 41, 43, 44.
  Robert, 43, 46, 48.
  Samuel, 36, 41, 44.
ANDROS.
  Governor, 50.
ANGIER,
  Dorothy, 176.
  Hannah, 176.
  Patience, 176.
```

ANGIER. Samuel, 176. Sybil, 176. APPLETON, John. 184. Samuel, 185. ARCHER, Jonathan, 188. ARNOLD, Mr., 181. aspinwall, Alecia, 163. Arixene S., 163. Augustus, 163. Mary, 168. Susan, 163. Susanna, 163. Thomas, 163. William, 163. William H., 163. ATHELING, Margaret, 54. ATHERSTONE, Caroline, 154, 169. John, 169. ATHERTON. F. B., 165. Marie A., 165. AVERY. Dorothy, 175, 176. E. M., 176. Kate H., 176. AYERS, Joshua, 26. S. Frank, 27, 28.

BACON,
Abble, 26.
Abigail, 26.
Josiah, 26.
BAILEY,
John, 176.
S., 176.

Samuel N., 26, 27, 35.

BAKER, Elias, 164. Mary A., 164, 174. BALDWIN. John F., 6. BARKER, John, 19. Phebe, 19. Sally, 7. Sarah, 19. BARNARD, Rev. Mr., 180. Ellen H., 160. George M., 160. BARNES. Phineas W., 23, 24. BAXTER, Lucinda, 6. BAYLIES, Caroline P., 171. BEAL, Joseph, 53. Love, 53. BEAUCLERE. Henry, 54. Matilda, 54. BEEVOR, Augustus, 154. Elizabeth S., 154, 169. BERRY, Andrew, 26. BIXBY, Annah, 83. Apphia, 33. Charles, 34. Daniel, 26. David, 33. Eleanor E., 24. Elias, 33. Elizabeth, 33. Eunice, 33.

Gideon, 24.

Hannah, 84. Huldah, 83.

BIXBY. BRIMSDELL, John, 55. Dinah, 44. Jonathan, 33, 34. BROOKS, Lucy, 33. Clara, 158, 173. Mary, 33. Gorham, 173. Nancy, 33. Helen, 173. Nathaniel, 33. Rachel, 173. Ruth, 33. Shepherd, 158, 173. Samuel, 24. BROWN, Sarah, 88. --, 53. Stephen A., 24. Alfred, 28. BLAINE, John, 19. James G., 22. BUDD, BLAKE. Harriet L., 168. Charlotte, 156. Kenneth P., 168. George, 9. U. A., 153. Prudence, 9. Underbill A., 168. BLANCHARD, BULLARD. Margaret, 151. A. R., 153. BOWDITCH. Bunker. Edward, 164, 174. Elisha G., 20, 21, 26. Edward H., 174. BURDETT. Harry, 174. ----, 161. Lucy, 164, 174. BURGOYNE, Mary, 174. ----, 42. BOWEN. BURKBEE. Alice L., 163. Sarah, 4, Clarence W., 163. BURNAM. Edward A., 163, 176. Seth, 39. Franklin D., 163. BURNETT, Grace A., 163. Edward, 159, 173. Henry C., 163, 178. Esther, 171, 173, 175. Henry E., 163. Francis L., 173. Herbert W., 163. James R. L., 173. John E., 168, 173, 174 Joseph, 178. Lucy M., 163, 173. Mabel, 159, 178. Mary L., 163. BURNHAM, Winthrop E., 163. Eunice, 35, 41. BRACKET. Nathaniel, 41. Charles, 53. Reuben, 41. BRADFORD, BURPEE. Governor, 179. Sarah, 46. BRADSTREET, BURTON. Sarah, 56. Miss, 166.

CODMAN, BUTMAN, Sarab, 162. John, 23. COGGIN, William S., 25, 27. CABOT. COLBURN, Lydia, 158. David, 1. CANMORE, Elizabeth, 1. Malcolm, 54. COLE, Margaret, 54. Eliza, 3. CARLETON, Ephraim, 8. George, 6. CONANT, Joseph, 6, 7, \_\_\_\_, 35. Leonard, 7. Daniel W., 31, 32, 36. Mehitable, 14. CONVERSE, Sally, 7. J., 153. Samuel B., 6, 7. COOLIDGE. Sarah, 7. Algernon, 157, 171. CARLTON, Archibald C., 172. Betty, 7. Ellen W., 171. CARTER. Francis L., 171. Mary, 153. · Harold J., 172. CARY, John G., 172. Georgianna S., 162. Joseph R., 158, 172, 175. Helen E., 162. Julia, 158, 172. Mary C., 162. Julian, 172. Richard, 162. Mary, 157, 171. Thomas G., 162. Mary H., 175. CASNO, Mary L., 171. Margaret, 182. Sidney, 171. CHANDLER. COOPER, "Boss," 43. Mary, 166. CHAPMAN, CORNELL. Edward A., 37. Harriet, 156, 170. Elizabeth, 8, 11. CRAIGIE, Hepzibah, 46. Frances I., 155. Lois, 53. John, 155. CHASE, CUMMINGS, Philip, 184. Julia A., 82. CLARK, Samuel A., 32. Mary, 38. CURTIS, CLIFTON, Abiel, 53. John, 23. Alfred, 172. CODMAN, Ebenezer, 51. Charles R., 162.

Frances A., 162.

Elizabeth, 51.

DALTON,

CURTIS, Francis G., 172. Helen R., 158, 172. James, 55. James F., 158, 172. Laura G., 172. Love, 53, 54. Mary, 172. Zaccheus, 58. Zachariah, 53. CUSHING, Caleb, 8. CUTTS. Anna H., 153, 167, 175. Charles J., 153. Edward, 153. Edward D., 167. Edward H., 153, 167, 174. Elizabeth B., 153. Elizabeth B. J., 153, 167, 174. Hampden, 153, 167. Hannah, 167, 174. Harriet L., 153, 168. Katie A., 167. Lillian U., 167. Margaret A., 167. Mary, 153. Mary P. C., 153. Mary P. S., 153, 167. Mary S., 167. William H., 167. William J., 158.

# DABNEY, J., 184. DALE, Dora, 164. Elizabeth, 164. Gerald F., 164. Gerald F. G., 164. Henry, 164. Kate, 164. Kate L., 164.

Winifred J., 167.

Elizabeth L., 160. H. F., 160. DAVENPORT. Augustus, 156, 169. Laura, 156, 169. DAVIS, Captain, 23. Israel, 83. Tobias, 20. DEGEN, Alden, 171. Annie, 156, 170. Bertrand, 170. Charles F., 156. Christine, 170. Eliza, 156, 170. Elizabeth V., 156. Elvira, 156, 170. George, 156, 171. Grace, 156, 169. Halfdane, 171. Henry, 156, 170. Laura, 156, 169. Margaret, 171. Matilda, 156, 170. Russell, 170, DELEVAN. Edward, 166. Mary, 166. DERNIE. E., 156. Elizabeth, 156. DETHERIDGE. Margaret S., 175. DEWKSBURY, Thomas, 28. DIXWELL, Mary C., 162. DOUNE. John, 161. Thomas, 161. DORMAN, Ancill, 23, 35, 36, 37, 41.

DORMAN, Deborah, 42. Elizabeth, 38. Eunice, 35, 41. Franklin W., 41. Hannah, 38. Huldah, 40. John, 38, 39, 40, 41. John S., 87. Moses, 2, 37, 38, 40, 41. Moses H., 41. Nat, 36, 41. Nathaniel, 42, 43. Rebecca, 13, 38, 41. Thomas, 38. Thomas P., 41. Timothy, 85, 88, 41, 42. DRESSER, William W., 28. DRUMMOND, David, 155. Harriet, 155. Mary, 155. DUANE, Judge, 159. Marianne, 159, 173. DUFF. Alice, 160. John, 160. DUNLAP, Miss, 159. DUNNE, Charles W., 161. Edward M., 161. Harriet F., 160. Thomas, 161. Thomas R., 161. DUNNELL, <del>-----</del>, 35. Jacob, 44. Thomas, 44. DUTTON. Elizabeth C., 160. James R., 160.

DUTTON, Sarah E., 160. Warren, 160. DWINNELL, Dinah, 44. Thomas, 44. DYFID. Mensig B., 161. EASTMAN, Ruth, 12. EATON, Mary S., 12. Peter, 12. EGLISH, Mary, 182. ELIOT. Andrew, 49. ELPHINSTONE, Lord, 160. EMERSON, Brown, 25. John, 52. Martha L., 31. Rufus W., 27. Ruth, 52. ENGLISH, Mary, 182. Philip, 182. Phillip, 181, 182. ESTEY, Sarah, 53. FABENS. Francis A., 23. FAGAN, Lawrence, 7. FARNHAM, Daniel, 176. Lucian, 25.

Sybil, 176.

Rev. Mr., 180.

T. I., 25. FISK,

FRENCH. FISK. Benjamin, 14, 80. Judith, 51. Samuel, 51. Mrs. Benjamin, 41. Sarah, 51. Elvin, 80. FITZALAN, Hannah, 34. Elizabeth, 54. Joshua, 84. FLINT, FROTHINGHAM. Sarah W., 162. FORSYTH. FRYE, Nancy, 164. Deborah, 48. FOSTER. Isaac, 38. FULLER. Alice, 29. Lucy P., 27. Amasa, 13. Betsey, 8, 13. Nehemiah, 33. Charles, 13, 45. Ruth, 88. Elizabeth, 8, 17. Hannah, 13, 88. GAGE, Israel, 18, 14. Roscoe W., 25. Mrs. J. Edwards, 13. GALBRAITH. Jonathan, 8, 13, 14, 38. Fred, 22. Jonathan E., 14. GALLOP, Mary, 8, 14, 83. Abigail, 54. Mehitable, 14, 48. Chrestabel, 54. Phineas, 18, 45. Elizabeth, 54. Polly, 8. Frances, 54. Priscilla, 45. George, 54. Rebecca, 13, 88. Hannah, 54. Reginald, 32. Jeremiah, 54. Reginald D., 14. John, 54. Richard, 13, 45. Love, 53, 54. Richard K., 24. Mary, 54. Samuel, 83. Sarah, 54. Susan R., 14. Thomas, 58, 54, 55. Thomas, 29. William, 54. William, 32, 33, 35. GARDNER. Zebadiah, 14. Albert, 157. FOWLER, Augustus P., 171. \_\_\_\_, 7, 8. Catherine E., 157, 171, 175. Harriet, 8. Catherine R., 157. Nathan K., 8. Clara, 158, 173. Samuel, 8. Eliza B., 158, 172. Stephen K., 8. Eliza E., 157, 171. FRAME. Elizabeth, 158, 172.

Andrew, 52, 53.

Elizabeth P., 157.

| GARDNER,                | GOULD,                |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| Ellen, 171, 175.        | Huldah, 40.           |
| Esther, 171, 175.       | Jacob, 40, 47.        |
| Francis L., 158.        | Jane, 47.             |
| George, 158, 172.       | Jeremiah, 51.         |
| George A., 157, 171.    | John, 47, 48, 50.     |
| George P., 171, 175.    | Jonathan, 51.         |
| Harriet S., 157, 171.   | Joseph, 52, 55.       |
| Helen M. R., 158, 172.  | Kezia, 46.            |
| Helen R., 158, 172.     | Lucy, 48.             |
| Isabella, 157, 172.     | Lydia, 19.            |
| John L., 157, 171, 172. | Lydia A., 48.         |
| Joseph P., 157, 171.    | Margaret, 50, 51.     |
| Julia, 158, 172.        | Mehitable, 45, 51.    |
| Mary L., 157.           | Moses, 48, 51.        |
| Rebecca R., 157.        | Nancy, 48.            |
| Samuel P., 157.         | Nathan, 51.           |
| Sarah R., 158, 172.     | Patience, 51.         |
| William A., 171.        | Ruth, 52.             |
| GAY,                    | Sally, 36.            |
| Ebenezer, 176.          | Samuel, 50, 51.       |
| Hannah, 176.            | Sarah, 51, 56.        |
| GODDARD,                | Simon, 36, 47, 52.    |
| Henrietta M., 162.      | Solomon, 44, 45.      |
| GOLDTHWAIT,             | Stephen, 30, 47.      |
| Ezekial, 182.           | Sylvanus O., 51.      |
| GOODRICH,               | Thomas, 55.           |
| Mary W., 157, 171.      | Zaccheus, 48, 50, 51. |
| GOODRIDGE,              | GRAGG,                |
| Benjamin, 56.           | Betty, 7.             |
| Dorcas, 1.              | Nabby, 7.             |
| Sarah, 8, 12.           | Rebecca, 7.           |
| GOODWIN,                | Reuben, 7.            |
| George, 36.             | GRAVES,               |
| William, 43.            | John B., 56.          |
| GOULD,                  | GRAY,                 |
| Amos, 19.               | Amy, 158, 172.        |
| Anne, 48.               | Anna S. L., 158, 172. |
| Cornelius, 48, 51, 52.  | Eleanor L., 172.      |
| Daniel, 48, 52.         | Elizabeth P., 157.    |
| Daniel T., 48, 55, 56.  | Horace, 158, 172.     |
| Deliverance, 51.        | John C., 157.         |
| Eli, 51.                | Jonathan, 169.        |
| Hubbard, 51.            | Jonathan C., 158.     |
|                         |                       |

HIST. COLL. XXVIII

16

HAXTUN.

GRAY, Mary H., 155, 169. Roland, 172. Russell, 158, 172. Sarah R., 158, 172. GREEN. Samuel A., 179. GREW, Edward W., 162. Elizabeth S., 162. Henrietta M., 162. Henry 8., 162. Jane N., 162. Robert S., 162. GROVER. Leonard, 48. GURLEY, Samuel P., 36. William, 36. HALE, Anna, 20. Mrs. John, 8. Matthew, 48. Sarah S., 37. Thomas, 20. William, 20, 22. HAM. Laura, 15. HAMMOND, Eliza, 168. Stephen, 36. HARDY. Jerusha, 16. Sarah, 2. HARRIS, Clara H., 165. Ira, 165.

Louis, 165.

HARRISON,

General, 21.

HASELTINE.

HASSELTON.

Elizabeth, 8.

Bethiah, 4.

Myra A., 154. HAZEN. Hannah, 19. Jacob, 19. HEARD, Amy, 158, 172. HERRICK, Israel, 18. Mrs. John E., 41. HIGGINSON. Rev. Mr., 179. HILL. Miss, 156, 171. Hamilton A., 175. Mary H., 175. HILLIARD, -, 21. HILTON, Charles C., 15. HITCHCOCK, Catherine, 176. Dorothy, 176. Gad, 176. 8., 176. HODGES, Lydia L., 168. HOLFORD, Emily E., 155. George P., 155. HOLLARD, George, 182. HOLYOKE. \_\_\_\_, 14, 28. Charles, 30. Edward, 30. Elizabeth, 80. Elizur, 29, 80, 51. Hannah, 30. Oliver P., 80. Samuel, 20, 29, 30. HOOPER. Ebenezer L., 55, 56. Sarah E., 160.

# HOUGHTON, Ephraim, 29. Lois, 29. HOWARD, A. T., 158. Abel, 167. Abel T., 167, 175. Agnes, 54. Anna H., 167, 168, 175. Catherine, 54. Cecil H. C., 167, 176. Charles T., 168. Edith E., 167. Edward E. H., 168. John, 54. Margaret, 54. Mary C., 167, 175. Mary E., 167. Maud J., 168. Robert, 54. Rose J., 167. Thomas, 54. William, 54. HOWE, Abraham P., 44. Edward, 25, 26. Eunice, 48, 44. Eunice A., 85. F. A., 23. M. F., 18. Solomon W., 82, 85. W. A., 25. William A., 26. William B., 27. HOWLAND, Mary, 156, 170. HUNTOON, Albert G., 50. HUTCHINGS. Hannah D., 176. HUTTON,

Caroline, 154, 169.

Elizabeth S., 154, 169.

Elizabeth, 155.

HUTTON, Harriet, 155. Henry, 154, 155, 169. Louise, 155. Mary, 155. Mary A., 155, 169. Peregrine W. P., 169. Thomas P., 155. ISLEY, Wingate, 17. JACKMAN, Charles H., 15. JACKSON, Anna C., 158. Caleb, 42. Hannah, 38. Joshus, 42. Lydia, 158. Mary, 38, 156, 170. Patrick T., 158. William, 83. Janes. Mrs. J. H., 41. JARVIS, Charles E., 166. Charles F. 167. Edward S., 166. Elizabeth, 166, 168. Elizabeth B., 154. Howard S., 166. Leonard E., 166. Maria, 166. Mary A., 166. Mary P., 158. Mary P. S., 153, 154, 167. Neva T., 167. William, 153,:154. William P., 167. JEFFERSON, Perry M., 6. JENNISON,

Emily, 168.

JENNISON,
George R., 168.
Mary R., 168.
JEWELL,
Emilie, 166.
JEWET,
Nehemiah, 185.
JOHNSON,
Captain, 180.
Eleanor E., 24.
JONES,
Elizabeth G., 157, 171.

KENNEY. Benjamin, 26. Dexter, 86. KILLAM, \_\_\_\_, 16. Priscilla, 45. Mrs. Samuel, 3. KIMBALL, Asa, 8. Charles F., 15. Daniel, 16. Elizabeth, 8, 11. Esther, 44. Eunice, 44. Harriet, 8. Jefferson, 26, 28. John, 8, 11, 12. Lucy S., 11, 12. Mary, 8, 12, 14. Moses, 11, 12. Nathan, 8, 11, 12. Polly, 8. Rebecca, 12. Ruth, 12. Samuel, 12, 14. Sarah, 8, 11, 12. Stephen, 8.

William H., 27.

KING,

Margaret S., 175.

Mary C., 167, 175.

KING. Robert, 175. Robert P., 175. Robert W., 167, 175. KNOWLTON, Elizabeth, 88. LAKE, Hannah, 54. John B., 48. LAMSON, Mehitable, 51. Peter, 51. LANGLEY, Abel, 48. LEAVENWORTH. Mr., 25. LEIGHTON, John J., 16. LENT. Arthur, 156, 170. Elizabeth, 156, 170. Frances, 170. Laura, 170. LIVINGSTON. Kate, 164. LLOYD, Annie, 156, 170. LORING. Augustus P., 171, 175. Ellen, 171, 175. LOWE, Major, 86. Dolly, 19. Joseph L., 19. Sally, 19. Solomon, 19. Solomon W., 26, 27. William, 25, 86, 87. LOWELL,

Abbott L., 171.

Alice, 171.

Anna C., 158.

Anna P., 171.

LOWELL, Annie C. J., 178. Blanche, 159. Carlotta R., 178. Caroline P., 171. Catherine B., 159, 178. Charles, 158, 159. Charles R., 158, 178. Edward J., 157, 171. Elizabeth C., 160. Elizabeth G., 157, 171. Francis C., 157, 171. Frederick, 171. George G., 157, 171. Georgina, 157. Guy, 171. Harriet, 158, 178, 175. Harriet B., 158. James D., 159. James J., 158. James R., 159, 178. John, 168. Josephine, 158, 173. Mabel, 159, 173. Maria, 159, 173. Marianne, 159, 178. Marianne D., 159. Mary, 157, 171. Mary E., 157, 171. Mary L., 157. Mary T. S., 158. Mary W., 157, 171. Perceval, 159. Rebecca R., 157, 159. Robert T. S., 159, 178. Rose, 159. Susan, 163. Walter, 159. LYMAN, Giles, 25. LYNDE,

McCABE, John, 7.

Benjamin, 181.

McDONALD, Catherine, 167. McKINSTRY, Elizabeth, 151. McLAUGHLIN, Benjamin, 15. MACOON, Mary, 33. MARSTON. Ruth, 53. MASON, Anna S. L., 158, 172. Jeremiah, 153. MEARS, Charles H., 6. MECUM. Anne, 48. MESSENGER, Anna, 9. METCALFE, Harriet, 165, 174. Henry, 165, 174. Julia A., 174. MILLER, Katherine S., 161. Lucy, 161. William, 161. Frances I., 155. MORETON. Elizabeth H., 155. Francis I., 155. John, 155. William, 155. MORGAN, John P., 162. MORTON, Mr., 180. MOULTON, Joseph W., 88. MOWBRAY. Elizabeth, 54. Margaret, 54. Thomas, 54.

MULLIKEN,

Samuel, 184.

MUNN, Emeline, 166. MYERS, Catherine B., 159, 178.

Napier, Charles, 160. NASON. James, 16. NELSON. Hannah, 15. Joseph, 15. NEWHALL, Henry, 28. MICHOLS, Harriet, 165, 174. Harriet N., 165. J. H., 165, 174. NIMS. Deliverance, 51. Reuben, 51. NORRIS. John, 184. NORWOOD. I. Walter, 26, 27, 28. NOTT, Cornelia, 166.

Judith, 51. NURSE, Mary, 49.

Joel B., 166.

Mary, 166.

NOYES,

OGDEN, Sarah, 162. OLIVER, Cora L., 174. Eliza S., 174. John R., 174. Marion, 164, 174. Marion L., 174. Robert S., 164, 174.

PALMER, Archdale J., 155.

PALMER, Asher C., 24. Augusta S., 155. Caroline H., 155. Caroline S., 156. Charles, 155. Charles A., 156. Charles T., 156. Elizabeth J., 156. Emily E., 155. Emily F., 155. Frederick A., 156. George H., 155. George J., 155. Harriet, 155. Harriet M., 156. Jonathan D., 156. William H., 156. PARKER. Mary E., 157, 171. PARRY, Archdeacon, 155. Louise, 155. PARSONS. B. Ford, 15. Hannah, 15. PASTRE. Margaret, 182. PAULET. Agnes, 54. Frances, 54. William, 55. PEABODY. Andrew, 89. Artemas, 84. Asa, 84. Benjamin, 14. Bimsley. 58. Catherine E., 157, 171. Charles, 20, 25, Cornet S., 55. Eliza E., 157, 171. Francis, 86. Hannah, 18, 30, Jacob, 24, 25.

John, 1, 84.

| PEABODY,           | PERLEY,                |
|--------------------|------------------------|
| Joseph, 86.        | Julia A., 82.          |
| Lois, 53.          | Leonard, 32.           |
| Mary, 49.          | Mary, 27, 82.          |
| Molly, 1.          | Moody, 16, 45.         |
| Oliver, 80, 53.    | Putnam, 31, 82.        |
| Polly, 56.         | Sally, 86.             |
| Ruth, 53.          | Sidney, 1.             |
| Samuel, 86.        | Stephen, 51.           |
| Sarah, 58.         | Susannah, 84.          |
| Susan R., 14.      | William, 20.           |
| Susannah, 34.      | PERUE,                 |
| Thomas, 48.        | Lois, 29.              |
| PEARL,             | PICKETT,               |
| Abigail, 3.        | <del>,</del> 21.       |
| PEMBERTON,         | PIKE,                  |
| Bridget, 18.       | Mrs. Benjamin, 41.     |
| John, 18.          | PINKHAM,               |
| PEPPERELL,         | <del>,</del> 21.       |
| Harriet, 155.      | PITTS,                 |
| William, 155.      | Warren B., 15.         |
| PERKINS,           | PLANTAGENET,           |
| Daniel, 83.        | Geoffrey, 54.          |
| Frank, 157.        | Margaret, 54.          |
| Kate, 7.           | Matilda, 54.           |
| Mary, 32.          | Thomas, 54.            |
| Mary C., 162.      | POOR,                  |
| Mehitable, 45.     | Mary, 2, 8.            |
| Richard, 157.      | Rebecca, 12.           |
| Sarah S., 157.     | POPE,                  |
| Stephen, 7, 157.   | Folger, 184.           |
| PERLEY,            | PORTER,                |
| Abigail, 45.       | Anna, 20.              |
| <b>∆</b> lice, 29. | Arixene S., 163.       |
| Allen, 42.         | George, 7.             |
| Amos, 23.          | POWELL,                |
| Artemas W., 32.    | Asbury F., 167, 174.   |
| Asa, 34.           | Elizabeth B., 167, 179 |
| Charles, 37.       | Louise S. C., 174.     |
| Deborah, 42.       | POWERS,                |
| Dolly, 19.         | Apphi <b>a, 83.</b>    |
| Frederic, 32.      | John, 88.              |
| Henry, 32, 37.     |                        |
| Jacob, 19.         | PRATT,                 |
| Jesse, 36.         | Levi, 25.              |
| •                  | *                      |

PRESCOT, Rev. Mr., 180. PUTNAM. Alfred L., 158. Charles L., 158. Charles R. L., 173. Elizabeth. 173, 175. George, 158, 178, 175. Georgina L., 158. Harriet, 158, 178, 175. James L., 178. Josephine, 178. Mary L., 176. Mary T. S., 158. Samuel R., 158.

William L., 158, 173, 175.

RANSOM, Abby S., 166. Albion, 166. Alexander S., 165. Clark, 165. Cornelia, 166. Cornelia C., 166. Edward, 166. Harry, 166. Irene E., 165. Jared R., 165. Joel B., 165. Lydia, 165. Lydia S., 166. Mary, 166. Sabrina L. R., 162. Samuel H, 165. Sutherland, 166. Virginia, 165. Virginia S., 165. Walter S., 165. RATHBONE,

Albert, 166. Alice E., 165. Angelica B., 166. Angelica T., 166. Clara H., 165. Clara P., 165.

RATHBONE. Clarence, 166. Cornelia K., 164. Emeline, 166. Ethel, 166. Gerald L., 165. Grace L., 165. Harriet, 165, 174. Harriet N., 165. Henry R., 165. Jared L., 165. Joel, 166. John, 174. John F., 164. John H., 165. Lavinia, 164. Lewis, 164. Lewis S., 164. Lucy, 164, 174. Lydia, 165. Marie A., 165. Marion, 164, 174. Mary A., 164, 174. Mary G., 164. Nancy, 164. Pauline P., 165. Sarah, 166. V. W., 164. RAYMOND. Myra A., 154. REA, Jeremiah, 24.

Sally, 24. READ, Edward T., 165. Helen M., 158. Joel R., 165. Lydia, 165. M., 165. Mary, 165. William H., 165.

William W., 165.

REEDER, Maria, 166.

REID. Jared, 25. REIDLESTON, Eleanor, 161. Lucy, 161. Robert, 161. REYNOLDS, William, 38. RICKER. **—, 4**5. ROBERTSON, -----, **2**5. ROBINSON. Benjamin, 1. J., 184. Mary A., 166. Priscilla, 1. ROGERS, Alice, 29. Benjamin, 29. John, 29. Lois, 29. ROPES, David, 184. RUNDLETT. Phineas, 23. RUNNELLS, John, 12. RUSSELL. Alice, 160. Almody, 56. Arthur L., 87. Daniel, 28, 37, 38, 56. Edward L., 160. Elizabeth, 156, 160. Elizabeth L., 160. Elizabeth V., 156. Ellen H., 160. Gwendoline, 160. Harriet F., 160. James, 56. James D., 160. Joseph, 56.

HIST. COLL.

XXVIII

17

RUSSELL,

Katherine S., 161.

Lechmere C. G., 160.

Lucy M., 162.

Lydia A., 48.

Peabody, 38, 56.

Perkins, 56.

Polly, 56.

Rebecca, 56.

Samuel, 56.

Sarah, 157.

Sophy C. M., 161.

Winifred, 160.

RUST,

Jacob P., 184.

SALTONSTALL, Richard, 185. SANFORD, Emilie, 166. Henry B., 166. Joseph P., 165. Lydia, 165. Mary A., 166. Virginia, 165. Walter, 166. SAVAGE. Johnson, 42. SAYWARD, John S., 21, 22. SEWALLIS. Augusta S., 155. Washington, 155. SEWELL. Mr., 160. Alice, 160. SHAUKLAND, Elizabeth, 156, 170. Laura, 156, 169.

Laura, 156, 169. Thomas, 156, 169. SHAW, Francis G., 173. Josephine, 158, 173.

SMITH.

Robert, 45.

SHAW, Sarah B., 173. SHEBBEASE, Francis, 162. ' Henry, 162. Lily L., 162. SHELTON, Helen E., 162. SHERWOOD, Catherine, 167. Hannah, 167, 174. Reuben, 167. SHIRLEY. William H., 44, 45. SIAS, John, 15. Samuel, 14, 15. SIMPSON, Elizabeth J., 156. John F., 156. SKELTON, Rev. Mr., 179. SKINNER, Eliza B., 158, 172. Francis, 158, 172. Gardner, 172. SMITH, **—, 22.** Abraham, 53. Calvin, 46. Clarence B., 168. Cornelius B., 168, 169. Ethel N., 168. Everett P., 168. Hepzibah, 46. Jacob, 45. Joseph, 45, 46. Keziah, 46.

Mabel W., 168.

Mary G., 164.

Nathaniel, 45, 46.

Rebecca, 38, 41, 44, 45.

Mary, 166.

Sarah, 33, 46. Walter, 45, 46. Whipple 1., 46. SOLEY, Catherine, 170. Elvira, 156, 170. Ernest, 156. Ethel, 170. James R., 156, 170. John, 156, 170. John C., 170. Mary, 156, 170. Nora, 170. SOTHEBY. Eliza, 161. SPAFARD. <del>-----</del>, 4. Henry A., 4. SPARHAWK, Charles V., 163. Charles W., 163, 164, 176. Dorothy, 163. Edward E., 176. Eliza, 163. Elizabeth, 151, 164. Emily, 163. Esther V., 163. Ethel, 163. Frances C., 153, 176. George, 163. Harris S., 163. Hetty, 163. Jennie, 176. John, 152, 163, 164, 176. Lucy, 176. Mary, 175. Mary P., 153. Nathaniel, 175. Olive E., 163, 164. Samuel, 151. Thomas, 151, 177.

SPENCE. Harriet B., 158. SPENCER, Laura, 165. SPILLER, Nathaniel G., 28. SPOFFORD, Aaron, 3, 17. Abigail, 3. Amos, 2, 3, 17. Benjamin, 3. Bethiah, 2, 4. Betsey, 3. Charles A., 2. Daniel, 3. Daniel W., 3. Eliza, 3. Elizabeth, 3, 17. Frederick, 2. H. Merritt, 2, 3. Hannah, 15, 17. Israel F., 3. Jeremiah, 5, 18. Mary, 2. Molly, 2. Moses, 2. Parker, 2. Phineas, 3. Richard, 15, 17. Samuel, 2, 3, 4. Sarah, 2, 4. Stephen, 2. Thomas, 2, 3, 4, 17. Thomas L., 18. SPOONER, Elizabeth, 166. SPRINGER, Nancy, 2. SPROAT, James, 164. Olive E., 163. Sarah, 157. William, 164. Sarah S., 157. STEARNS, Thomas R., 156. William, 184.

STETSON, Charles A., 18, 20. George, 20. Seth, 19, 20. STEVENS. Amos, 26. STEWART. Isabella, 157, 172. STICKNEE, Nathan, 39. STICKNEY, Abigail, 15. Sarah, 2. STILES, John, 35. Mehitable, 51. STOKES, Dora, 164. STONE. Margaret, 50. STORRS, R S., 174. STROUT, Peter, 27, 28. STURGIS, Frances A., 162. Frances C., 162. Gertrude, 162. John H., 162. Julia O., 162. Sarah B., 173. SULLIVAN, Amory, 157. Charlotte, 156. Elizabeth, 156. George, 157. Henry, 157. John L., 156. Richard, 157. Russell, 157.

## SUTER.

Doctor, 156, 169. Alexander, 169. Charles, 156, 169. Elizabeth, 169. Grace, 156, 169. Martha, 156, 169. Mary, 156, 169.

#### SYMMES,

Thomas, 28, 29.

#### SYMONDS.

Elizabeth, 48. John, 47. Joseph, 48, 49, 55. Mary, 49. Nathaniel, 52, 53. Rebecca, 45. Samuel, 48, 49, 52. Sarah, 43. Stephen, 49, 52, 53.

#### TALBOT.

John, 169. Julia C., 155, 169.

TALCOTT. Angelica B., 166.

### TAPPAN,

Lewis, 163.

Lucy M., 163, 173. Susanna, 163.

# TARBOX.

Lucy, 48.

TAYLOR,

General, 21.

#### TENBROECK,

Edward B., 166.

Lydia S., 166.

#### THRUSTON,

Arthur B., 161. Charles, 161.

Clement A., 161.

Edmund H., 161.

Eliza, 161.

### THRUSTON,

Marion J., 161. Oliven M., 161.

Sophy C. M., 161.

#### THWING,

Anna E, 6.

Charles A., 4.

TIBBETTS.

Charles B., 36.

#### TILDEN.

Calvin, 176.

Catherine, 176.

Junius, 176.

Kate H., 176.

#### TODD,

William G., 25.

# TOMKINSON,

Emily F., 155.

James R., 155.

#### TOUZEL.

Susannah, 181.

#### TOWLE,

Samuel, 48.

#### TOWN,

Ezra, 15.

#### TOWNE.

Alecia, 163.

Asa P., 44.

Edmund, 51.

Hannah, 44.

Lucy B., 37.

Patience, 51.

#### TOWNSEND.

Annie M., 166.

Frederick, 166.

Frederick K., 166.

Joel R., 166.

John, 165.

Laura, 165.

M., 165.

Sarah, 166.

Sarah R., 166.

#### TOWZEL.

Susanna, 181.

| TOWZELL,                   | TYLER,              |
|----------------------------|---------------------|
| Susañah, 181.              | Phebe, 18.          |
| TRACY,                     | Priscilla, 1.       |
| , 161 <i>.</i>             | Prudence, 9.        |
| TUBBS,                     | Roxanna, 15.        |
| Louisa, 165.               | TYLNEY,             |
| Tufts,                     | Agnes, 54.          |
| Lucy B., 87.               | TYNG,               |
| William, 37.               | Constance, 170.     |
| TUTTLE,                    | Emma, 156, 170.     |
| Nicholas, 26.              | Frances, 156, 170.  |
| TWISDEN,                   | Grace, 170.         |
| John B., 21.               | Harriet, 156, 170.  |
| TWITCHELL,                 | James H., 156, 170. |
| George W., 45, 47, 48, 50. | Matilda, 156, 170.  |
| TYLER,                     | Russell, 156, 170.  |
| , 16.                      |                     |
| Abigail, 15.               | UPHAM,              |
| Abigail S., 15.            | William P., 181.    |
| Abraham, 1, 15.            | UPJOHN,             |
| Ancil, 15.                 | Annie, 170.         |
| Anna, 9.                   | Charles, 170.       |
| Asa, 17.                   | Dudley, 170.        |
| Bert, 47.                  | Edwin, 170.         |
| Bradstreet, 15, 16.        | Emma, 156, 170.     |
| Caleb G., 1.               | Hobart, 170.        |
| Elizabeth, 1.              | Maud, 170.          |
| Flint, '16.                | Richard, 156, 170.  |
| Gideon, 9.                 | TZ A TO             |
| Hannah, 15, 17.            | VAIL,               |
| Ira S., 15.                | Mary A., 166.       |
| Isaac, 1.                  | R. P. H., 166.      |
| Jacob, 1.                  | VANUXEM,            |
| Jerusha, 16.               | Hetty, 163.         |
|                            | WALDO,              |
| Job, 9, 18.                | Jonathan, 184.      |
| John, 2, 6, 9, 11, 17.     | WALFORD,            |
| Joseph S., 15.             | Edward, 155, 169.   |
| Lavinia, 1.                | Julia C., 155, 169. |
| Martha, 9.                 | Mary A., 155, 169.  |
| Mary, 6, 9, 15.            | Mary H., 155, 169.  |
| Mehitable, 9, 11.          | William, 155, 169.  |
| Mercy, 11.                 | WALKER,             |
| Molly, 1.                  | Bryant, 170.        |
| Moses, 9.                  | Diyant, 110.        |

Edward, 162.

WALKER, WIGGLESWORTH, Frances, 156, 170. George, 162. James B., 156, 170. Henrietta G., 162. May, 170. Henrietta M., 162. Russell, 170. Jane N., 162.  $\mathbf{WALLINGFORD}$ , Marian E., 163. Hannah, 15. Mary, 162. WARD, Mary C., 162. Joshua, 183. Norton, 163. WATERS, Ruth, 163. Henry F., 175. Sarah W., 162. WELLS, WILKINS, Daniel, 23. Daniel, 43. Mary, 32. WILLIAMS, Nathaniel, 32. Anna, 53. WHEATLAND. George, 183. Henry, 179. John, 53. WHEELER, WILLSON, Elizabeth, 164. Annie L., 168. Beatrice M., 168. Ethel D., 164. Constance, 168. Helen D., 164. David E., 154, 168. Mary S., 164. Elizabeth, 54, 168. Robert N., 164. Elizabeth B., 154. WILSON, Ethel J., 168. George P., 16. Everett P., 154, 168. WINCH, John B., 154. Charles F., 6. WINKLEY, Lydia L., 168. Mary E., 154. Martha, 156, 169. Mary H., 154, 168. WINSLOW, Myra A., 154. Edward, 151. Winifred F., 168. Isaac, 151. WHITE. Margaret, 151, 177. Maria, 159, 173. WOLFE, Peregrine, 36. Lily L., 162. Sally, 36. Lucy M., 162. Robert C., 162. WHITNEY. WOOD, John, 20. Mary, 156, 169. Betsey, 19. WHITTEMORE, Betty, 19. Bridget, 18. James, 20. WIGGLESWORTH, Daniel, 18. Anna C., 163. David, 5, 17.

Dolly, 19.

### WOOD,

Eliphalet, 17.

Elizabeth, 18.

Enoch, 9, 11.

Mrs. Enoch, 6, 17.

Enoch F., 11.

Hannah, 18, 19.

Jacob, 18, 19.

John, 18, 55.

John T., 9, 11.

Jonathan, 17.

Lucy, 19.

Lydia, 19.

Mehitable, 11.

Moses, 19.

Nathan, 18, 19

Pamely, 19.

#### WOOD,

Phebe, 18, 19.

Rebecca T., 5, 11.

Sally, 19.

Sarah, 7, 19.

#### WOODBURY,

Anna C. J., 158.

H. E., 158.

Isaiah, 23.

Josiah, 23.

Nathaniel A., 23.

Susan A., 23.

# WOODHOUSE,

Elizabeth, 160.

WRIGHT,

William, 7.

Digitized by Google

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

